GUIDE TO THE TEXTUAL APPARATUS

The general editorial policy of this critical edition is discussed in detail in the Note on the Text. This edition aims to present a text that reflects the author’s original inscription or dictation, altered by all subsequent authorial revisions that were not intended to shorten, soften, or otherwise adapt the text for magazine publication in the *North American Review* (NAR) or other journals. All revisions that Clemens did not initiate, but made at the prompting of his editors, are likewise rejected. The individual Textual Commentaries supplement the general policy: they provide detailed descriptions of the source documents, report all the textual variants among them, and record the readings supplied by the editors. In addition, the Commentaries report all of Clemens’s revisions on manuscripts, as well as all corrections and revisions that he inscribed on typescripts and on galley proofs of NAR installments. The marks of Clemens’s contemporary collaborators on the source documents are likewise quoted in full (with the exceptions noted below), whereas the markings that Paine and DeVoto wrote on the typescripts after Clemens’s death are not transcribed.

- **Source documents.** All source documents are listed, including documents that were in the line of transmission of the texts but are now lost. *Unless otherwise noted, all original source documents are in the Mark Twain Papers (CU-MARK).* The typescripts of the 1906–9 Autobiographical Dictations (TS1, TS2, TS3, and TS4) are described fully in the Introduction and, more concisely, in the Note on the Text; these descriptions are not repeated in the individual commentaries. The extent of each witness is defined by a reference to the edited text, consisting of cues with opening and closing words and their associated page-and-line numbering. If no text cue is listed, the witness encompasses the entire dictation. Following the list of source documents is a discussion of pertinent information about each piece—its history of composition, transmission, and revision, and, in some cases, preparation for magazine publication. In these discussions, the apparatus entries mentioned can be located by searching within the pop-up window in which the Textual Commentaries are displayed. For example, to find Clemens’s revisions on TS3, search “TS3-SLC.” If one or more of the source documents was revised for publication in the NAR, the marginal notes made by Clemens, Paine, Harvey, and Munro are reported in tabular form. Notes on the NAR printer’s copy such as “MARK TWAIN” and “(To be Continued)”—which appeared at the end of nearly every installment—and miscellaneous notes made on the typescript versos are not listed in the table.
• Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

Each entry on this list consists of the reading of the present text, separated by a bullet from the readings of the source document or documents on the right, each of which is identified by its sigil, as defined in Source documents. All of the revisions on the source documents are reported, except for those that Paine and DeVoto made after Clemens’s death, when preparing their editions of the autobiography. Revisions are shown in plain text: inserted letters or words are surrounded with carets (like this); deleted words are represented by horizontal strike-out lines (like this); and deleted letters are indicated by vertical slashes (like this). (This system of transcription is described in full in the Guide to Editorial Practice.) All revisions on manuscripts are Clemens’s, unless otherwise noted. The revisions on the typescripts are identified by Clemens’s initials, or the name of the reviser: “TS1-Harvey,” “TS2-SLC,” and “TS3-Munro,” for example, identify marks by George Harvey on TS1, Clemens on TS2, and David Munro on TS3. The entry associated with a reading is highlighted in the pop-up Textual Apparatus window.

hunky, • classes, hunky, (MS)
joyous and • joyous, (TS4); joyous, (TS2-SLC); joyous and (NAR 12pf, NAR 12)
Ex-President Cleveland. • Ex-President Cleveland. (TS1); Ex-President Cleveland, Ex-President Cleveland, upon his sixty-ninth birthday: (TS2-Harvey); ex-President Cleveland upon his sixty-ninth birthday: (NAR 7pf, NAR 7)

All variants in the source documents are reported, both of substantives (words) and of accidentals (punctuation, spelling, and other formal features), with the exception of those listed below by category in Silent emendations. It is necessary to review the list of variants to determine the source of the reading adopted in the text. If this reading is not among the variants listed, it has been supplied by the editors of this edition. The readings of the source documents are usually given in the order of historical occurrence—that is, a manuscript reading (if any) is listed first, followed by each subsequent text in the line of transmission. When feasible, the readings of the document that Clemens revised to serve as printer’s copy for the NAR are listed immediately before the readings in the NAR. Whenever an authoritative typescript is extant (such as TS1, TS2, and TS3), its variants are listed. The variants in TS4, which has less authority, are listed only if one of the other typescripts is missing or incomplete. Unless otherwise noted, Clemens used ink for his revisions and his collaborators used pencil. The medium of inscription, together with historical evidence, has often been the key to identifying the handwriting on the documents.
Textual notes explain editorial decisions and provide pertinent information about unusual features of the source documents. There are two types: 1) notes that comprise the entire entry and provide information about a single source document; 2) notes combined with a list of variants that supplements or explains one of the listed readings or gives information about editorial decisions.

flutter • [textual note: On the verso of MS page 17, which ends with this word, SLC wrote and deleted ‘Mrs.’]
served • served [‘served’ underscored] (TS1-SLC); served (TS2)
long . . . suspecting • long . . . suspecting (MS); [the typist of the missing TS erroneously omitted one MS line of text, probably because of an eye-skip]; suspecting (TS2, TS4, H)

• Silent emendations. The following features have been corrected by the editors without being reported:

1) Ampersands are expanded to “and” in the texts and related apparatus entries, including ampersands in readings quoted from manuscript sources.

2) The titles, datelines, and summary paragraphs (in the Autobiographical Dictations) have been styled for consistency and may not reflect the typography and layout of the source documents; in addition, the punctuation of the summary paragraphs has been altered, where necessary, to accord with Hobby’s prevalent style.

3) The paragraphs in inserted letters are rendered consistently with standard indentations and do not necessarily represent the appearance of the original manuscripts.

4) Many of the typographical rules in the typescripts have been omitted from the text (the omission of rules from manuscript sources is reported).

[The Tennessee Land] ♦ Textual Commentary

Source document.

• MS Untitled manuscript of 13 leaves, written in 1870.

Paine supplied the title adopted here when he published this manuscript in MTA. He noted on the first page of the MS, in both ink and pencil, that the piece was written in 1870. The MS was written in violet ink on torn half sheets of white laid paper, measuring 5 by 7¾ inches, embossed in the upper left corner with a woman’s head in profile. Paine’s date is confirmed by the evidence of the paper, which Clemens used for letters written between February and December 1870. The
piece most likely dates from September (or later), when he renounced his interest in the land (9 Sept 70 to OC, L4, 193).

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

[The Tennessee Land] • [not in] (MS)
monster • no monster (MS)
seventy-five thousand • 75,000, seventy-five thousand, (MS)
four • a four, (MS)
was so considered • was, so considered, (MS)
up • a up, (MS)
there • there, (MS)
of • in of, (MS)
courthouse • court-house (MS)
heirs • children, heirs, (MS)
shoulders. He • shoulders and, He, (MS)
He • [flush left ¶] He (MS)
Cumberland • g Cumberland (MS)
Mississippi • Mississippi (MS)
cultivated • that cultivated (MS)
my • the my (MS)
seventy-five thousand • 75,000 (MS)
Knoxville • Nashville and Knoxville (MS)
that • that had (MS)
people • aged people (MS)
brought • persu brought (MS)
stuck-up gal • gal stuck-up gal (MS)
say • calls it pl say (MS)
Kaintuck • Kaintuck, and which they (MS)
hunky, • classes, hunky, (MS)
plarsterin'! • plar plarsterin'! [rewritten for clarity] (MS)
My • My br brother [¶] My ['br' miswritten] (MS)
came • were came (MS)
ten • fourteen, ten, (MS)
father's fortunes went down. fortunes suffered shipwreck. (MS)

honored as and quoted honored (MS)

great (MS)

man, man. (MS)

not of a temper (MS)

likely to accept the loss of his grandeur. He moved to accept the loss of his grandeur with double canceled 'accept' and double canceled 'loss' miswritten. (MS)

target of target (MS)

Florida, Monroe county; Monroe county [semicolon mended to a comma] (MS)

He Those were He (MS)

Ira Stout and Ira Stout walked, and Ira Stout walked (MS)

turned our, turned our. (MS)

Tennessee. Through Tennessee.— Through (MS)

gazed and now, after (MS)

and now. (MS)

day they Their (MS)

we we [corrected miswriting] (MS)

intelligently in a body. (MS)

something, something, which (MS)

rented a house, at first (MS)

and (MS)

[Early Years in Florida, Missouri] Chapter 1 * Textual Commentary

Source document.

• MS Manuscript of 11 leaves, written in 1877, NNAL.

The MS was written, according to the text, in 1877 (65.6); it is in brown ink (page 1) and purple ink (pages 2–11) on torn half sheets of white wove paper, embossed “Crystal-Lake Mills” in the upper left corner, with blue lines, measuring 4 7/8 by 8 inches. Paine supplied the title “Early Years in Florida, Missouri,” when he published this manuscript in MTA; Clemens entitled it merely
“Chap. 1.”

*Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.*

[Early Years in Florida, Missouri] | Chapter 1 • Chap. 1 (MS)

30th • 30th (MS)

Missouri. I • Missouri.— | I (MS)

mud • mud, (MS)

benches. A • benches.— | A (MS)

were • are, were, (MS)

filled; • filled; consequently of (MS)

had • wait had (MS)

schoolhouse • school-house (MS)

were • was (MS)

Quarles, • Quarles (MS)

salt • salt, (MS)

powder; • powder; and (MS)

barrel • barrel of (MS)

cents’ • cents (MS)

gratis • gratis (MS)

was • was entitled (MS)

six • six to eight (MS)

(1877,) • (1877, [corrected miswriting]) (MS)

To wit • To-wit (MS)

chickens • chickens about (MS)

hundred, • hundred, many (MS)

smoking • smoking to (MS)

tobacco • tobacco (MS)

fifteen • twelve, fifteen, (MS)

article. • article. [¶] In that old (MS)

by the year • by the year, (MS)

shoes • sh shoes [corrected miswriting] (MS)

nursemaid • nurse-maid (MS)

Irish • young house Irish (MS)
housemaid, • housemaid, $150; negro woman, as cook, (MS)
consisting • consisting, (MS)

[The Grant Dictations] ♦ Textual Commentary

Source document.

• TS Typescript made in 1885 by James Redpath from his notes of Clemens’s dictation, corrected by him and revised by Clemens.

The TS was prepared in 1885 by James Redpath, who used a typewriter with only capital letters to transcribe his stenographic notes of Clemens’s dictation. He left the pages unnumbered; the texts are published in this edition in the order in which they were dictated, as determined by subject matter, references to topics mentioned earlier, specific dates in the text, and type of paper. (For a fuller discussion of this evidence, see the Textual Commentary for “About General Grant’s Memoirs.”) Redpath’s typed punctuation was sparse and idiosyncratic, but when he reviewed the TS he hardly improved it: he left some exceedingly long sentences without punctuation, while elsewhere he added commas to nearly every phrase. He also made a few substantive changes that do not appear to be revisions, but rather corrections reflecting his memory of what Clemens dictated. Clemens reviewed some of the marked dictations in July, August, and September 1885: there are authorial marks on “A Call with W. D. Howells on General Grant” and “About General Grant’s Memoirs,” and possibly on “Grant and the Chinese.” He made most of his revisions in ink, occasionally using purple or black pencil, while Redpath wrote in black and purple pencil, and in ink only rarely. The medium of inscription is therefore often the primary evidence used to distinguish their revisions. Clemens’s review was cursory; he made few corrections, improving awkward wording but seldom deleting or altering Redpath’s punctuation—whether typed or inserted—and supplying his own only sporadically. Both men overlooked obvious typographical errors. Clemens was dissatisfied with this first effort at dictating a literary work, and never did “jack-plane” the text to correct the “rude construction & rotten grammar” as he intended (see the editorial headnote).

Because Redpath was not skilled—unlike Josephine Hobby—the editorial policy applied to the Grant Dictations is necessarily an exception to the general policy described in the Note on the Text. All of Clemens’s marks have been adopted and reported. The typed punctuation has likewise been retained, and Redpath’s handwritten substantive revisions have been accepted. Redpath’s added handwritten punctuation, however, has been evaluated to determine its similarity to
Clemens’s own predominant style. Punctuation that is highly uncharacteristic of Clemens has been rejected, and the rest adopted. This judgment was based on a careful study of Clemens’s manuscript usage in letters and other holograph documents. For example, when Redpath added a comma or semicolon before a clause beginning with “but,” or after a clause beginning with “when” or “whenever,” it accords with the author’s demonstrable practice and has been accepted. In addition, whenever Clemens revised the punctuation on the typescript, any punctuation inscribed by Redpath in the same sentence is likewise adopted, on the assumption that Clemens, who was demonstrably attentive to the punctuation, gave it his tacit approval. Another characteristic of the TS is its entire lack of semicolons and abundance of colons. This peculiarity has not been explained, since even the earliest typewriters had a semicolon key, and Redpath’s revisions prove that he did occasionally use semicolons. Some typed sentences consist of several clauses connected by a series of colons, a style of punctuation that Clemens is not known to have used. A few colons have therefore been editorially altered to semicolons or, more rarely, commas. Since there are no lowercase letters in the TS, all lowercase letters have been necessarily supplied by the editors, guided by the author’s predominant usage. Rejected variants in the apparatus entries are not represented as they appear in the TS, in full capitals.

To avoid an excessively long list of trivial entries, the following errors have been silently corrected or removed (that is, they are not reported): periods and commas typed together (‘copies,’); two words typed as one (‘emptyin’); words typed with one letter typed over another; contractions spelled with spaces (‘did n’t’); periods missing at the ends of paragraphs; and superfluous dots and dashes typed at line ends, apparently added to indicate the continuation of a sentence on the next line (‘no . . . | discredit’ and ‘gets— | started’). In addition, the errors that Redpath corrected while typing are not listed, including changes in wording, and mistypings that he corrected by hand are not listed if they do not form words (such as ‘emeny’ and ‘mainle’), if they result from physical features of the page (‘no | notable’), or if they are dittography (‘of of’). The two titles enclosed in brackets were supplied by Paine when he published the Grant Dictations in *MTA*.

The Chicago G. A. R. Festival ※ Textual Commentary

On the verso of the TS Redpath wrote, ‘Autobiography of Mark Twain | The G. A. R. Festival to Grant | Chicago—1866 | “The Babies” Speech’ (the correct year was 1879). Clemens made no corrections or revisions on this typescript, but Redpath corrected it in both pencil and ink.
Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.


[¶] The • [no ¶] The (TS)
along with • along (TS)
there also • there, also, (TS-Redpath)
President. • President (TS)
Stewart of Nevada • Stewart, of Nevada, (TS-Redpath)
costume • costume, (TS-Redpath)
old short • old. short, (TS-Redpath)
on • on, (TS-Redpath)
had • had (TS-Redpath)
written • written, (TS-Redpath)
Tribune • Tribune, (TS-Redpath)
Quaker City • Quaker City (TS)
two in silence • two, in silence, (TS-Redpath)
embarrassed • embarassed (TS)
cast-iron • castiron (TS)
1879 • 1879, (TS-Redpath)
world • world, (TS-Redpath)
San Francisco eastward • San Francisco, eastward, (TS-Redpath)
ovation • ovation: (TS-Redpath)
banquet, • banquet, (TS-Redpath)
but • but that (TS-Redpath)
and • and that (TS-Redpath)
“The Babies.” • The Babies. (TS)
was of course • was, of course, (TS-Redpath)
place, • place, (TS-Redpath)
hotel • house, hotel (TS-Redpath)
Harrison, • Harrison (TS)
me • me, (TS-Redpath)
So • As (TS-Redpath)
“General,” “General (TS-Redpath)
Mr. • Mr (TS)
Clemens,” • Clemens,” (TS-Redpath)
we • We, (TS-Redpath)
embarrassed • embarassed (TS)
six hundred • 600 (TS)
Tennessee, • Tennessee (TS)
Colonel Vilas • Col. Villas (TS)
Colonel • Col. (TS)
Vilas • Villas (TS)
band, • band, (TS-Redpath)
Presently • Presently, (TS-Redpath)
man • man, (TS-Redpath)
something. Presently • something.— | Presently (TS)
Colonel Vilas • Col. Villas (TS)
lightning • lightening (TS)
while • while, (TS-Redpath)
Occasionally • Occasionally, (TS-Redpath)
Here in Illinois • Here, in Illinois, (TS-Redpath)
nobody • no body (TS)
Vilas • Villas (TS)
last • last, (TS-Redpath)
Vilas • Villas (TS)
Vilas • Villas (TS)
delivered • deliver,ed, (TS-Redpath)
you!” • you!” (TS-Redpath)
Vilas • Villas (TS)
audience • audience, (TS-Redpath)
But presently • But, presently, (TS-Redpath)
Vilas • Villas (TS)
something • some thing (TS)
fine, • fine, (TS-Redpath)
house • house, (TS-Redpath)
anything • any thing (TS)

Ingersoll • Ingersoll, (TS-Redpath)

“The Volunteers,” • “The Volunteers,” (TS-Redpath)

but he had been too much • but he had been too much, (TS-Redpath)

had • and had, (TS-Redpath)

child, • child, (TS-Redpath)

for I have forgotten, • (for I have forgotten,) (TS-Redpath)

shouting, • shouting, (TS-Redpath)

shouting, • shouting, (TS-Redpath)

gesticulating • gesticulating, (TS-Redpath)

last • last, (TS-Redpath)

perilous • perillous (TS)

two • 2 (TS)

present • present, (TS-Redpath)

woman, married • woman, married, (TS-Redpath)

General • Gen. (TS)

comparatively • comparitively (TS)

souls, • souls (TS)

Admirals • Admiralgenerals, (TS-Redpath)

forth • forth, (TS-Redpath)

time • time, (TS-Redpath)

cradles, • cradles, (TS-Redpath)

country, • country, (TS-Redpath)

Commander-in-Chief • Commander in Chief (TS)

evening, • evening, (TS-Redpath)

fifty-six • fifty six (TS)

here, • here, (TS-Redpath)

expected, • expected, (TS-Redpath)

ceased • ceased; (TS-Redpath)

I • (I (TS-Redpath)

home. • home) (TS-Redpath)

house: for • house : for, (TS-Redpath)

good-sized • good sized (TS)
[A Call with W. D. Howells on General Grant] * Textual Commentary

On the verso of the TS Redpath wrote, ‘Autobiography of Mark Twain | 1 Howells & Grant | 2 Grant & Derby | 3 Grant’s Memoirs.’ There are markings on the TS in pencil; most were made by Redpath, but a few are in Paine’s hand. Clemens reviewed the TS after Redpath, making corrections and revisions in ink.

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

[A Call with W. D. Howells on General Grant] • [not in] (TS)

Howells | 1881. • [flush left] 1881. [centered on the next line] Howells. (TS)
by • by the (TS-SLC)
consulate. So • consulate.— | So (TS)
Mr. • Mr (TS)
went • went (TS-SLC)
natural • natural [blank space left for word on TS] (TS-SLC)
with • with | with (TS-SLC)
matter. • matter . . . (TS)
even • even (TS-SLC)
promise, • promise, (TS-SLC)
as • as (TS-SLC)
Frelinghuysen • Freylinghuysen (TS-SLC)
[And . . . later.] • And . . . later (TS-SLC)
Grant and Derby | 1881. • [flush left] 1881. [centered on the next line] Grant and Derby.
(TS)
[¶] But • (Howells interview continued) [¶] But (TS)
[It . . . Dante.] • It . . . Dante. (TS-SLC)
forever • for ever (TS)
caricatures • caricatures (TS)
siege • siege (TS-Redpath)
words: • words: [period mended to a colon] (TS-SLC)
etc. • &c. (TS)
axiom • maxim (TS-SLC)
fourty-five • 45 (TS)
would • w’d | (TS)
out, let the enemy in, • out, let the enemy in, (TS-SLC)
fourty-five • 45 (TS)
him.” • him.” (TS-SLC)


(TS)

[¶] I • (Howell interview continued.) [¶] I (TS)

under • in, (TS-SLC)

author • other, author (TS-Redpath)

I • I, (TS-Redpath)

world • world, (TS-Redpath)

himself • himself, (TS-Redpath)

are • is (TS)

General • Gen. (TS)

Badeau’s • Bardou’s, Badeau’s, (TS-SLC)

sale, • sale, (TS-Redpath)

point; • point; [period mended to a semicolon] (TS-Redpath)

himself • himself, (TS-Redpath)

pen • pen, (TS-Redpath)

sold • sold, (TS-Redpath)

cash • cash, (TS-Redpath)

apiece, • a piece, (TS-Redpath)

that • that, (TS-Redpath)

my • m, (TS-Redpath)

experience • experience, (TS-Redpath)

publishers • publishers, (TS-Redpath)

and • and, (TS-Redpath)

years • years, (TS-Redpath)

necessity • necessity and no (TS-Redpath)

investments • investments, (TS-Redpath)

partners • partners, (TS-Redpath)

him • him; (TS-Redpath)

then • then, (TS-Redpath)

book • book, (TS-Redpath)
Grant and the Chinese ♦ Textual Commentary

On the verso of the TS Redpath wrote, ‘Autobiography of Mark Twain | Grant, the Chinese Pupils and the Chinese Government’. There are markings on the TS in pencil; most were made by Redpath, but a few are in Paine’s hand. There are also corrections in purple pencil, which could have been made either by Redpath or by Clemens; since their source is uncertain, they have been identified with the label “TS-Redpath/SLC.”

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

Grant and the Chinese | 1884. • [flush left] 1884. [centered on the same line] Grant and the Chinese. (TS)
year • year, (TS-Redpath)
Young • Young (TS-Redpath/SLC)
Wing, • Wing (TS)
matter • matter— (TS-Redpath)
Young • Young (TS-Redpath/SLC)
here • here, (TS-Redpath)
syndicate • syndicate, (TS-Redpath)
General • Gen. (TS)
rheumatism • rheumatism, (TS-Redpath)
hard • hard, (TS-Redpath)
here • here, (TS-Redpath)
loath • loath (TS-Redpath/SLC)
so • in so (TS-Redpath/SLC)
Young • Young (TS)
Wing’s • Wing’s (TS-Redpath)
moment. He • moment.— | He (TS)
bye, • bye, (TS-Redpath)
could • c’d | (TS)
raised, no doubt, • raised, no doubt, (TS-Redpath)
ability, • ability, (TS-Redpath)
Here • Here, (TS-Redpath)
again • again, (TS-Redpath)
interest • interest (TS-Redpath)

had • have had (TS-Redpath)

China • China, (TS-Redpath)

country • country, (TS-Redpath)

thraldom • thraldom, (TS-Redpath)

project • project: [period mended to a colon] (TS-Redpath)

Hartford • Hartford, (TS-Redpath)

towns • towns, (TS-Redpath)

government. There • government.— | There (TS)

China, • China, (TS-Redpath)

time • time, (TS-Redpath)

and • and, (TS-Redpath)

period • period, (TS-Redpath)

hundred or more • hundred, or more, (TS-Redpath)

But now • But, now, (TS-Redpath)

upper • other upper, (TS-Redpath)

Wong • Qu Young (TS-Redpath/SLC)

Yung • Young (TS)

Yung • Young (TS)

signed • sent, signed, (TS-Redpath)

various • the various (TS-Redpath)

Yung • Young (TS-Redpath/SLC)

General • Gen. (TS)

signatures • signitures (TS)

Mr. Twitchell • Mr Twitchell (TS)

Twichell, • Twitchell, (TS-Redpath)

occasion • occasion, (TS-Redpath)

and • and, (TS-Redpath)

Twichell • Twitchell (TS)

anybody • any body, (TS-Redpath)

Now as always • Now, as always, (TS-Redpath)

paper if desired, • paper, if desired, (TS-Redpath)

Li-Hung-Chang • Li-Hung-Chuang (TS-Redpath)
Gerhardt • Textual Commentary

On the verso of the TS Redpath wrote, ‘Autobiography of Mark Twain | Gebhart’. There are markings on the TS in pencil; most were made by Redpath, but a few are in Paine’s hand. Paine corrected the spelling of Gerhardt’s name throughout. Clemens made no corrections or revisions.

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.


Consequently • Consequently, (TS-Redpath)
$3,000 • $3000 (TS)

Gerhardt’s • Gebhart’s (TS)

$6,000 • $6000 (TS)

me • me, (TS-Redpath)

hard • hard, (TS-Redpath)

do. • do (TS)

(October.) • [flush left] 1884. [centered on the same line] Gebhart. [flush left on a new line] October) (TS)

Gerhardt • Gebhart (TS)

patriot • patriot, (TS)

$5,000 • $5000 (TS)

The • A, The, (TS-Redpath)

Mr. • Mr (TS)

London, • London, who was (TS-Redpath)

who • who, (TS-Redpath)

art and confessing it, • art, (and confessing it,) (TS-Redpath)

Barnard, • Barnard (TS)

Gerhardt • Gebhart (TS)

Hale • Hale, (TS-Redpath)

stone cutter’s • stone-cutter’s (TS)

Gerhardt • Gebhart (TS)

offered, • offered: (TS)

competition • competition, (TS-Redpath)

and • and of (TS-Redpath)

Gerhardt’s • Gebhart’s (TS)

award • award it (TS-Redpath)

models • models, (TS-Redpath)

that • that, (TS-Redpath)

see • see, (TS-Redpath)

Gerhardt’s • Gebhart’s (TS)

Barnard • Bernard (TS)

Gerhardt’s • Gebhart’s (TS)

offered • offered, (TS-Redpath)

excuses • excuses, (TS-Redpath)
reputation. When • reputation.— | When (TS)
artist • artist, (TS-Redpath)
reputation • reputation, (TS-Redpath)
$5,000 • $5000 (TS)
difficult • difficult, (TS-Redpath)
time • time, (TS-Redpath)
sexton • sexton, (TS-Redpath)
crude, • crude, (TS-Redpath)
stated • stated, (TS-Redpath)
distinctly • distinctly, (TS-Redpath)
Gerhardt’s • Gebhart’s (TS)
Gerhardt’s • Gebhart’s (TS)
did; • did: (TS)
Gerhardt’s • Gebhart’s (TS)
Gerhardt • Gebhart (TS)

[no ¶] Taking • ¶ Taking (TS-Redpath)
round • round, (TS-Redpath)
so • as , so (TS-Redpath)
so • as , so (TS-Redpath)
contemptible • contemptable (TS)
Gerhardt • Gebhart (TS)
group • statue , group, (TS-Redpath)
statue • statue, (TS-Redpath)
it. • it (TS)
customary • customary, (TS-Redpath)
designs • designs, (TS-Redpath)
rendered, • rendered (TS)
take— • take (TS)
Governor, • Governor, (TS-Redpath)
London • London, (TS-Redpath)
10th • tenth (TS)
May • May, (TS-Redpath)
undecided, • undecided, [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS-Redpath)
although, although, (TS-Redpath)
Gerhardt’s, Gebhart’s, (TS-Redpath)
sailing, sailing, (TS-Redpath)
“Grant,” “Grant” (TS-Redpath)
sail.” sail.” (TS-Redpath)
Gerhardt, Gebhart (TS)
months, months, (TS-Redpath)
pieces, pieces, (TS-Redpath)
the, the, (TS-Redpath)

About General Grant’s Memoirs ✶ Textual Commentary

- Republican Clipping from the Springfield Republican, 9 March 1885, 4, attached to the TS: ‘GEN GRANT . . . book.’ (94.36–95.21).
- World Clipping from the New York World, 9 March 1885, 1, attached to the TS: ‘GRANT . . . either.’ (95.24–96.27).
- World Clipping from the New York World, 6 May 1885, 8, attached to the TS: ‘GEN. GRANT . . . GRANT.’ (97.31–98.43).

Redpath corrected the TS in both black and blue pencil. Clemens reviewed the text in August and September 1885, several months after it was dictated, revising it more extensively than the other dictations. He began using a purple pencil, and then switched to ink. The piece consists of three sections. The first begins the account of Grant’s memoirs (75.27–86.10); the second tells of Gerhardt’s bust of Grant (86.11–91.18); and the third concludes the account of the memoirs. Paine published, in MTA, the first section and most of the third as continuous text, followed by the middle section as a separate piece. The TS has no typed page numbers; the numbers penciled at the top appear to be Paine’s. In his efforts to assemble the TS for publication, Paine numbered the first section 1–23, and the third (with a note to himself to ‘continue paging’), 24–32. He apparently first intended to attach the middle section to the end of “Gerhardt,” numbering it 5–16 to follow the four typescript pages of that piece. Ultimately, he decided not to include “Gerhardt,” renumbered the middle section 1–12, entitled it “Gerhardt and the Grant Bust,” and placed it after the “Memoirs” piece. This section on the bust has been interpolated here between the two sections about the memoirs on the basis of several pieces of evidence. First, Clemens calls it a ‘diversion’ (86.11) from the topic of the memoirs, to which he returns at 91.19. Second, his mention of
specific dates confirms that the bust material was dictated before the last section about the memoirs (see ‘May 22’ at 91.15 and ‘May 25’ at 92.37). Finally, his reference to ‘that dilatory committee’ (at 86.21–22) alludes to the material in “Gerhardt” (74.1–75.26), and must therefore follow that piece but precede the concluding “Memoirs” section. The paper of the TS confirms this sequence: the first four Grant pieces and pages 1–16 of “Memoirs” are typed on “Linen 1883”; pages 17–23 on the memoirs are on unwatermarked paper with blue lines; while a third paper, “Parchment Linen,” was used for the material on the Grant bust, the last portion on the memoirs, and “The Rev. Dr. Newman,” which concludes the dictations.

Although there is evidence of attempts by Redpath and Clemens to organize the Grant material, it does not contradict the order of the present text, and there is no indication that Clemens intended to remove the ‘diversion’ about the Gerhardt bust from its original place in the sequence. The TS show the imposition of section numbers by Redpath and subsequently by Clemens. On the verso of page 7 of the “Memoirs” typescript (ending ‘offer which in’ at 79.1) Redpath wrote, ‘Autobiography of Mark Twain | About Gen Grants Memoirs | Part I’; on the verso of page 16, following Clemens’s added note of 1 or 2 July (83.9–15), he wrote ‘II | Gen Grant’s Memoirs | Cont’d,’ (apparently intending the second part to begin at 83.16); on the verso of page 19 (ending ‘February, 1885.’ at 84.26) he wrote ‘III’; and on the verso of page 23 (ending with Clemens’s added note, ‘Afterwards . . . schooling.’ at 86.7–10) he wrote ‘III | Gen Grant’s Memoirs | Contd.’ Clemens, when reviewing all of the Grant dictations he had so far completed, wrote ‘I’ at the top of “Grant and the Chinese,” ‘II’ at the top of page 1 of “About General Grant’s Memoirs,” and ‘III’ at the top of page 17 (83.23) in ink. He (or Redpath) wrote ‘IV’ at the top of page 24 in pencil, where the last section begins (91.19).

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

About General Grant’s Memoirs | 1885. (Spring.) • [flush left] 1885. [centered on the same line] About General Grant’s Memoirs. [flush left on a new line] (Spring of 1885.) (TS)

people and • people, and, (TS-Redpath)
little • little, (TS-Redpath)
in • in, (TS-Redpath)
moment • moment, (TS-Redpath)
fireworks • fire works (TS)
Hartford • Hartford, (TS-Redpath)
Boston • Boston, (TS-Redpath)
car, (TS-Redpath)
Grant, (TS-Redpath)
General, (TS-Redpath)
respectably, (TS-SLC)
third-rate, (TS)
House, (TS-Redpath)
term, (TS-Redpath)
(Said . . . terms.), (TS-SLC)
them, (TS-Redpath)
or live in, (TS-SLC)
straightened, (TS)
honor, (TS-Redpath)
power, (TS-Redpath)
vote, (TS-Redpath)
referred, (TS)
toward, (TS-Redpath)
later, (TS-Redpath)
for, (TS-Redpath)
time, (TS-Redpath)
a quarter of, (TS-SLC)
stock-dealers, (TS)
also, (TS-Redpath)
way, (TS-Redpath)
partner, (TS-Redpath)
everybody, (TS)
on, (TS-Redpath)
whereas, (TS-Redpath)
indeed, (TS-Redpath)
May, (TS-SLC)
came, (TS-Redpath)
penniless, (TS)
of a, (TS)
fund, (TS-Redpath)
that month, • that month, (TS-SLC)

*first time in his life, • first time in his life, [comma inserted by Redpath; ‘first time in his life,’ underscored by SLC] (TS-Redpath + SLC)

bills • bills on the first of the month (TS-SLC)

checks. They came • checks: which that had come. They came, [Redpath deleted ‘which’ and inserted ‘that’; SLC underscored ‘checks’ and inserted a period after it, then he inserted ‘They came’] (TS-Redpath + SLC)

name • name, (TS-Redpath)

York; • York: (TS)

Mrs. • Mrs (TS)

General; • General: (TS)

$7,000 • $7000 (TS)

his • his, (TS-Redpath)

West • West, (TS-Redpath)

received by bequest, • invested, received by bequest, [Redpath inserted the comma following ‘invested’; deletion and insertion by SLC] (TS-Redpath + SLC)

Magazine • Magazine, (TS-Redpath)

before • before, (TS-Redpath)

them • them, (TS-Redpath)

now • now, (TS-Redpath)

that • that, (TS-Redpath)

some of • whereas some of, [deletion by Redpath, insertion by SLC] (TS-Redpath + SLC)

only under one • only, under the, one, (TS-Redpath)

condition • condition, (TS-Redpath)

essential. • essential. that master condition was wanting. (TS-Redpath)

*Aug. ’85 . . . SLC • July ’85. Aug. ’85 . . . SLC | [paraph], [inserted vertically in the right margin] (TS-SLC)

write.* • write. (TS)

write; • write: (TS)

General • Gen. (TS)

[Not figurative, but actual.] • [Not figurative, but actual.] (TS-SLC)

house • house, (TS-Redpath)

hour • hour, (TS-Redpath)

However, • However, (TS-Redpath)
night • night, (TS-Redpath)
Hall • Hall, (TS-Redpath)
Mr. • Mr (TS)
Gilder • Gilder (TS-SLC)
two and • two, and, (TS-Redpath)
conversation • conversation, (TS-Redpath)
him • him, (TS-Redpath)
was • was, (TS-Redpath)
money • money; (TS-Redpath)
$500 • five hundred dollars (TS)
was, • was, (TS-SLC)
is, • is, (TS-Redpath)
$500 • five hundred dollars (TS)
not only • not only, (TS-Redpath)
century, • century not only, (TS-Redpath)
that • that, (TS-Redpath)
$10,000 • ten thousand dollars, (TS-Redpath)
trivial; • trivial: (TS)
$20,000 • twenty thousand dollars (TS)
inadequate; • inadequate: (TS)
$30,000 • thirty thousand dollars (TS)
war • war, article, ['article’ inserted by Redpath; ‘war’ added to insertion by SLC]
(TS-Redpath + SLC)
for; • for: (TS)
$40,000 • forty thousand dollars (TS)
again; • again: (TS)
out deliberately • out, deliberately, (TS-Redpath)
full • full, (TS-Redpath)
tried in 1881 • tried, in 1881, (TS-Redpath)
it; • it: (TS)
his • the • his, (TS-Redpath)
contract, • contract, (TS-Redpath)
details • details, (TS-Redpath)
that he had • the contract had that he had [‘the’ deleted by typed slashes] (TS-Redpath)
contract. (TS-Redpath)
aloud. (TS-Redpath)
trade. “trade” (TS-Redpath)
it. (TS-Redpath)
it. in (TS)
market. (TS-Redpath)
10. ten (TS)
royalty. royalty; (TS-Redpath)
3,000 or 4,000. 3000 or 4000 (TS-SLC)
something; (TS-SLC)
say. (TS-Redpath)
net. nett (TS)
80,000. 80,000 (TS-SLC)
10. ten (TS)
3,000 or 4,000 or 5,000. 3 or 4 or 5000 (TS)
nature. nature, (TS-SLC)
him; (TS-SLC)
publishing; (TS-SLC)
already. already, (TS-SLC)
as. as (TS-SLC)
safe. safe; (TS)
the. the (TS-SLC)
10. ten (TS)
royalty. royalty; (TS-Redpath)
half . . . book. half . . . book; [comma inserted by Redpath; ‘half . . . book,’ underscored by SLC] (TS-Redpath + SLČ)
*every . . . it. every . . . it [‘every . . . it’ underscored] (TS-SLC)
OFFICE RENT . . . ADVERTISING . . . ADVERTISING; [comma inserted by Redpath; ‘office rent . . . advertising,’ underscored twice by SLC for small capitals] (TS-Redpath + SLC)
EVERYTHING ELSE . . . EVERYTHING ELSE [‘everything else’ underscored three times to capitalize] (TS-SLC)
10. ten (TS)
They . . . 12,000 or 15,000 copies. (TS-SLC)
royalty, • royalty, (TS-Redpath)
20 • twenty (TS)
or • or, (TS-Redpath)
policy • policy, (TS-Redpath)
70 • seventy (TS)
volume • volume, (TS-Redpath)
the . . . making • the . . . making [‘the . . . making’ underscored] (TS-SLC)
that • that, (TS-Redpath)
people • people, (TS-Redpath)
them; • them; [colon mended to a semicolon] (TS-Redpath)
them, • them, (TS-Redpath)
country • country, (TS-Redpath)
me • me [‘me’ underscored] (TS-SLC)
book, • book, (TS-Redpath)
company, • company, (TS-Redpath)
(and • (and (TS-SLC)
man, • man, (TS-Redpath)
salary, • salary,) [Redpath inserted the comma and SLC inserted a redundant close parenthesis] (TS-Redpath + SLC)
with . . . interest,) • with . . . interest,) (TS-SLC)
best-equipped • best equipped (TS)
book • book, (TS-Redpath)
much, • much, (TS-Redpath)
end, • end; [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS-Redpath)
$1,500 • $1500 (TS)
$100,000; • a $100,000; • a $100,000; [colon mended to a semicolon and a dash] (TS-Redpath)
obligation, whereas • obligation, whereas, [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS-Redpath)
mind • mind, (TS-Redpath)
him, • him, (TS-Redpath)
$100,000, • $100,000, (TS-Redpath)
war • war, (TS-Redpath)
(According to Gilder.) • (According to Gilder.), (TS-SLC)
platform, • platform, (TS-Redpath)
and was • and, was, (TS-Redpath)
time • time, (TS-Redpath)
years • years, (TS-Redpath)
and • and, (TS-Redpath)
consequently • consequently, (TS-Redpath)
at once • at once, (TS-Redpath)
in • in, (TS-Redpath)
(An . . . one-fifth . . . six months [$1,800].) • (An . . . 1/5 . . . 6 months ($1800.), (TS-SLC)
$1,500 • $1500 (TS)
$1,000 • a thousand dollars, (TS-Redpath)
Grant, • Grant, (TS-Redpath)
men; • men; [colon mended to a semicolon] (TS-Redpath)
but • but, (TS-Redpath)
me • me, (TS-Redpath)
nonsense, • stinginess, nonsense, [comma following ‘stinginess’ inserted by Redpath; deletion and insertion by SLC] (TS-Redpath + SLC)
$1,000. • $100,000. $1,000. (TS-SLC)
Century • Century’s (TS-Redpath)
purpose. • opinion of them. purpose, (TS-SLC)
“Only • “Only (TS-SLC)
one.” • one.” (TS-SLC)
70 • seventy (TS)
perceive • perceive, (TS-Redpath)
views • views, (TS-Redpath)
book • book; (TS-Redpath)
me • me, (TS-Redpath)
reason, no doubt, • reason, no doubt, (TS-Redpath)
General, on the score of friendship, • General, on the score of friendship, (TS-SLC)
the advice to • the advice to (TS-SLC)
book. (This . . . present.) And if • book: and. (This . . . present.), if [SLC mistakenly placed the caret for his insertion following ‘and.’ (the period was a typing error)] (TS-SLC)
equipped • equipped as the others (TS-SLC)
others, • others, (TS-SLC)
(Clarence . . . one,) • (Clarence . . . one,) (TS-SLC)
examinations, • examinations, (TS-SLC)
as • as (TS-SLC)
books • books (TS-Redpath)
thought • thought # (TS-Redpath)
[See ... on.] • [See ... on.] (TS-SLC)
distress • distress ['distress' underscored] (TS-SLC)
could not • could not (TS-SLC)
sure • sure ['sure' underscored] (TS-SLC)
20 • twenty (TS)
70 • seventy (TS)
profits, • profits, (TS-SLC)
all round • all round ['all round' underscored] (TS-SLC)
Webster • Webster to him (TS-Redpath)
20 • twenty (TS)
more, no doubt, • more, no doubt, (TS-SLC)
20 • twenty (TS)
he • he ['he' underscored] (TS-SLC)
make, • make , (TS-SLC)
plan, but ... plan; • plan, but ... plan; (TS-SLC)
then • then (TS-SLC)
like • like /e (TS-SLC)
a • one a (TS-SLC)
town; • town: (TS)
$10,000 • ten thousand dollars (TS)
was • was now (TS-SLC)
come, • come, (TS-Redpath)
Green • Green, (TS-Redpath)
part • part, (TS-Redpath)
General • Gen. (TS)
wife, • wife, (TS-SLC)
$1,000 • one thousand dollars (TS)
yes • “yes,” (TS-Redpath)
$1,000 • a thousand dollars, (TS-Redpath)
and • and, (TS-Redpath)
office • office, (TS-Redpath)
mentioned incidentally • mentioned, incidentally, (TS-Redpath)
$1,000 • thousand dollars (TS)
paper • paper, (TS-Redpath)
and • which, and (TS-SLC)
aside • aside, (TS-Redpath)
“No • “No (TS-Redpath)
for . . . money.” • for . . . money.” [closing quotation marks inserted by Redpath; ‘for . . . money.’ underscored by SLC] (TS-Redpath + SLC)
$1,000 • one thousand dollars (TS)
godsend • god’s send [marked to join up] (TS-SLC)
$1,500 • $1500 (TS)
articles, whereas • articles; whereas, [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS-Redpath)
$1,000 • $1000 (TS)
fifty-five • fifty five (TS)
$1,500 • $1500 (TS)
two • two [‘two’ underscored] (TS-SLC)
a war • an, a war, (TS-SLC)
contract, • contract, (TS-Redpath)
health, • health, (TS-Redpath)
smoking • smoking, (TS-Redpath)
throat, • throat, (TS-Redpath)
York • York, (TS-Redpath)
room • room, (TS-Redpath)
hands • hands, (TS-Redpath)
surprised • surprized (TS)
discomfited • discomfited, (TS-Redpath)
smoker • smoker, (TS-Redpath)
origin • origin [‘origin’ underscored] (TS-SLC)
smoking, • smoking, (TS-Redpath)
talking • talking; (TS-Redpath)
then • then, (TS-Redpath)
afterwards that • afterwards, that, (TS-Redpath)
subject, • subject, (TS-Redpath)
but ... an outraged adult ... child • but ... a father/ an outraged adult, ... son or/child

but ... an outraged adult ... child • but ... a father/ an outraged adult, ... son or/child

spoke • speaks, (TS-SLC)

betrayed; • betrayed: (TS)

nature. • nature. (OVER.) [SLC wrote and deleted instructions to turn over; he rewrote them at 20.8 following 'him.'] (TS-SLC)

one language • one language, (TS-Redpath)

out • out, (TS-Redpath)

distress • distress, (TS-Redpath)

limited • limited—I may say a cursory — (TS-SLC)

voice, • voice, (TS-Redpath)

It • In It, (TS-SLC)

[¶] July 1st or 2d, 1885, (at Mount McGregor,) about three weeks ... ten years ... gentle. •

[¶] July 1st or 2d, 1885, (at Mt. McGregor,) about 3 weeks ... 10 years ... gentle.

[inserted on the verso with instructions to turn over; in the margin to the left of the insertion SLC wrote ‘A parenthesis’] (TS-SLC)

said • said, (TS-Redpath)

substance • substance, (TS-Redpath)

proof • proof, (TS-Redpath)

itself • itself, (TS-Redpath)

fool, • fool: (TS)

fool, • fool; [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS-Redpath)

instanced • instance'd (TS-Redpath)

contrary, • contrary (TS)

who • who, (TS-Redpath)

smartness • smartness, (TS-Redpath)

upon • upon, (TS-Redpath)

anybody; • anybody: (TS)

that • that ['that’ underscored] (TS-Redpath)

$300,000 • $300,000, (TS-Redpath)
paper • paper, (TS-Redpath)
while • while, (TS-Redpath)
and • (and (TS-Redpath)
wash • was ['was' underscored] (TS-SLC)
rich, • rich, (TS-Redpath)
Chaffee • Chafee (TS)
two; • two; (TS-SLC)
all, • all: (TS)
business, • business, (TS-Redpath)

There • There ['There' underscored] (TS-SLC)
place • place, (TS-Redpath)
reason perhaps • reason, perhaps, (TS-Redpath)
whom • whom (TS-Redpath)

$50,000 • $50,000 [SLC also wrote and deleted one or two partly formed characters above this number] (TS-SLC)
Europe; • Europe; [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS-SLC)

“That” • “That (TS-Redpath)
again,” • again,” (TS-Redpath)
talking, • talking, (TS-Redpath)
fellow’s • fellows’ (TS)
that, • that, (TS-Redpath)
rate, • rate, (TS-Redpath)
widow • widow who (TS-Redpath)
sums; • sums; (TS-SLC)
never, or seldom, • never, or seldom, (TS-SLC)
me confidentially • me, confidentially, (TS-Redpath)
live • leave live (TS-Redpath)
1885. • 1885. [paraph inserted in pencil] (TS-Redpath)

[¶] After • [new page] [¶] (This is to be added without date to what was last written.) [¶]

After (TS)

February • February (TS-Redpath)
himself daily • himself, daily, (TS-Redpath)
allow • allow, (TS-Redpath)
Grant • Grant, (TS-Redpath)
carefully • carefully, (TS-Redpath)
one-half • one half (TS)
However, • However, (TS-Redpath)
absolutely correct • absolutely correct ['absolutely correct' underscored] (TS-SLC)
form • form, (TS-Redpath)
superb • superb, (TS-Redpath)
date, • date, (TS-SLC)
records • records (TS-SLC)
time, • time, (TS-Redpath)
memory and • memory, and, (TS-Redpath)
finished, • finished, (TS-Redpath)
subordinates • subordinates, (TS-Redpath)
To . . . errors. • To . . . errors, (TS-SLC)
Colonel Fred • Col. F (TS)
more • other, more, (TS-Redpath)
article • article, (TS-Redpath)
Colonel • Col. (TS)
Grant • Grant, (TS-Redpath)
Colonel • Col. (TS)
starts • starts, (TS-Redpath)
him • him, (TS-Redpath)
it • it, (TS-Redpath)
possible • possible, (TS-Redpath)
because . . . given . . . it • because . . . given, . . . it [comma inserted by Redpath; ‘because . . . given, . . . it’ underscored by SLC] (TS-Redpath + SLC)
said, “Charge • said. Charge (TS)
it • it, (TS-Redpath)
somewhat • somewhat, (TS-Redpath)
rest.” • rest. (TS)
$5,000 • $5000 (TS)
indestructible • indestructable (TS)
Badeau • Bardou, Badeau (TS-SLC)
day • day, (TS-Redpath)
18,000 • 18 (TS)
Badeau • Bardou • Badeau (TS-SLC)

articles.” • articles.” (TS-SLC)

safe; • safe: (TS)

already • already, (TS-Redpath)

for • for the (TS-SLC)

me, • me: (TS)

including • including [‘including’ underscored] (TS-SLC)

$1,000 • $1000 (TS)

all; • all; [colon mended to a semicolon] (TS-SLC)

steeped • steeped (TS-SLC)

soldier, • soldier, (TS-SLC)

Afterwards, at Mt. McGregor . . . twenty-two . . . nine . . . nine . . . magazine . . . schooling.

• Afterwards, at Mount McGregor . . . 22 . . . 9 . . . 9 . . . magazine. Then we let ’em have that fourth article—the Wilderness. . . . schooling. (TS-SLC)

and . . . again later. • and; later. . . again; later. (TS-SLC)

jails • jails, (TS-SLC)

fatiguing and therefore • fatiguing; and, therefore, (TS-Redpath)

fret • fret [followed by a typed passage that SLC revised and then deleted:] and torture

• inseperable from the reading and answering a daily mass, affliction, of uninteresting, unnecessary and mainly idiotic correspondence (TS-SLC)

of letter-answering. • of letter-answering, (TS-SLC)

delightful, • delightful; [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS-Redpath)

been • been [followed by a canceled caret with no insertion] (TS-SLC)

say, • say, (TS-Redpath)

5th • fifth (TS)

2d • second (TS)

months • months, (TS-Redpath)

Gerhardt • Gerhart (TS)

say, • say, (TS-Redpath)

still • still, (TS-Redpath)

for • for, (TS-SLC)

art • art, (TS-Redpath)

himself • himself, (TS-Redpath)

friends • friends, (TS-Redpath)
acquaintances, (TS-Redpath)
the, (TS-Redpath)
success; success: (TS)
result, result, (TS-SLC)
the, that, (TS-Redpath)
long, long, (TS-Redpath)
have, have, (TS-Redpath)
artist, artist, (TS-Redpath)
monuments, monuments, (TS-Redpath)
on, on: (TS)
shoveling, shovelling (TS)
leveled, levelled (TS)
compactly, compactly, (TS-SLC)
James, James, (TS-SLC)
artist, artist, like a glove, (TS-SLC)
repute, repute, (TS-Redpath)
them, them and, (TS)
bread, bread (TS-SLC)
Gerhardt, Gerhardt; [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS-Redpath)
reply, reply, (TS-Redpath)
Paris, Paris, (TS-Redpath)
no, no, no, (TS-SLC)
could, could hardly (TS-SLC)
do; do: (TS)
was manifestly, was, manifestly was entirely (TS-SLC)
here, here, (TS-Redpath)
it, it, (TS-Redpath)
house, house; [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS-Redpath)
him, him, (TS-Redpath)
expect it, require it, expect it, (TS-SLC)
that, that, (TS-Redpath)
was, was ['was' underscored] (TS-Redpath)
paid, paid, (TS-Redpath)
that, that
free, fully free
well, well
round, round
beginning, beginning
it, it;

sentiment, sentiment
living, living
ways, ways
living, living
applying, applying
case, case
mine, mine
that, that
contented, contented
Grant—Grant
plaster, plaster
material,—material,—
satisfactory; and, therefore, satisfactory; and, therefore,

once. The
it, it
that member, them
are, defects
are, correction
replied, replied at once

that, that;
was, a plenty of, were, was a plenty, other, of
that, that
ask, ask
out, out
Gerhardt, Gehrhardt
my, my
that perhaps, that, perhaps
thing, • thing, \[comma mended to a semicolon\] (TS-Redpath)
However, • However, (TS-Redpath)
Therefore • Therefore, (TS-Redpath)
had • have
had • had (TS-SLC)
photograph • photograph; (TS-Redpath)
I • who
“I•Is (TS-Redpath)
the • a_the_ (TS-SLC)
Finn?” • Finn?” (TS-Redpath)
yes. • “yes.” (TS-Redpath)
said • said, (TS-Redpath)
General • Gen. (TS)
not • dot (TS)
anything • nothing by word or action or gesture
anything (TS-SLC)
added, “How • added, “How (TS-Redpath)
is; • is; \[comma mended to a semicolon\] (TS-Redpath)
Huckleberry Finn • “Huckleberry Finn” [Redpath inserted quotation marks and SLC deleted them] (TS-Redpath + SLC)
was, • was, (TS-Redpath)
father!” • father!” (TS-Redpath)
Colonel Fred • Col. Fred. (TS)
Mrs. • Mrs (TS)
Douglas • Douglass (TS)
Mrs. • Mrs (TS)
details • details, (TS-Redpath)
Gerhardt’s • Gerhardt’s (TS-SLC)
course • course, (TS-Redpath)
wanted • wanted, (TS-Redpath)
that • that, (TS-Redpath)
accuracies, • inaccuracies, (TS-Redpath)
accuracies: • inaccuracies: (TS-Redpath)
nose and • nose; and, [Redpath inserted both commas and SLC deleted them] (TS-Redpath)
the • the other, the [Redpath inserted the comma and SLC deleted the phrase] (TS-Redpath + SLC)
a lively • the a liveliest (TS-SLC)
bust • bust, (TS-Redpath)
the • the (TS-Redpath)
Finally • Finally, (TS-Redpath)
mien • mein (TS)
liberty and • liberty—and (TS-SLC)
Mr. • Mr (TS)
forehead • forehead, (TS-Redpath)
himself, • himself, (TS-Redpath)
once”; • once”: (TS-Redpath)
“The • “The (TS-Redpath)
then presently • then, presently, (TS-Redpath)
ladies • ladies, (TS-Redpath)
turn • turn, (TS-Redpath)
minutes • minutes, (TS-Redpath)
miniatures • miniatures (TS)
were • were, (TS-Redpath)
evidence • evidence, (TS-Redpath)
detail. • detail, in every particular. (TS-SLC)
had • had, (TS-SLC)
miniature-artists • miniature-artists (TS-SLC)
stepped • started and went • stepped (TS-Redpath)
General • Gen. (TS)
Douglas • Douglass (TS)
chair. • chair, in a bay window, (TS-SLC)
avghans with • afghans; and with, (TS-Redpath)
skull-cap • skull-cap (TS-SLC)
skull-cap • skull-cap (TS-SLC)
off • off, (TS-Redpath)
nose • nose, (TS-Redpath)
forehead • forehead, (TS-Redpath)
way • way, (TS-Redpath)
way • way, (TS-Redpath)
way • way, (TS-Redpath)
pull • affectionately pull (TS-SLC)
about • about, (TS-Redpath)
affectionate • affectionate, (TS-SLC)
fashion • fashion, (TS-Redpath)
a • a (TS-SLC)
service • service, (TS-Redpath)
deft • delf, [Redpath inserted the comma and SLC corrected the word] (TS-Redpath + SLC)
hands • hands, (TS-Redpath)
arranging • arrangeing (TS)
inspection • inspection, (TS-Redpath)
stairs • stairs, (TS-Redpath)
perfect oval • perfect oval (TS-SLC)
know • know, (TS-Redpath)
it • it, (TS-Redpath)
right-end • right-end, (TS-SLC)
front • front, (TS-Redpath)
wrong-end • wrong-end (TS-SLC)
front, whereas • front; whereas, [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS-Redpath)
broad • so shaped that the one end of his hat is formed like a egg; big broad; broad (TS-SLC)
and finally • and, finally, (TS-Redpath)
up. • out. up. (TS-Redpath)
contented • contented, (TS-Redpath)
aspect, • aspect, (TS-Redpath)
so • so, (TS-Redpath)
food • food, (TS-SLC)
suffering • suffering from (TS-SLC)
tongue, • tongue, (TS-Redpath)
there • there (TS-Redpath)
fact • fact, (TS-Redpath)
asleep • asleep, (TS-Redpath)
Presently, himself, unsure, trying and unsure [Redpath deleted ‘unsur’ on the typewriter and wrote a query in the margin; SLC deleted ‘trying and’ and recanceled ‘unsur’] (TS-Redpath + SLC)

there, succumbed, [Redpath inserted the comma and SLC corrected the word] (TS-Redpath + SLC)

back, but at the door [Redpath inserted both commas and SLC deleted them] (TS-Redpath + SLC)

Gerhardt’s manifest in face, and no doubt, occasionally; Gerhardt’s myself, rear body-servant, in presently, out—
decision: • decision, his verdict—repeating it several times: [Redpath inserted the comma and SLC deleted the phrase, inadvertently leaving the comma and canceling the colon] (TS-Redpath + SLC)

afterwards the • afterwards, the (TS-SLC)
sleep • sleep that (TS-SLC)
bust, completed • bust, completed; [Redpath inserted the comma following ‘completed’; SLC deleted it and inserted the comma following ‘bust’] (TS-Redpath + SLC)
sitting, • sitting, (TS-Redpath)
him that • him, which, that (TS-SLC)
I think • I think (TS-SLC)
General • Gen. (TS)
remembrancer • remembrance, (TS-Redpath)
he • the General, he, (TS-SLC)
in his face • in his face, (TS-SLC)
it • a something which is filled with a deep pathos: [Redpath had originally typed ‘something of the deep pathos’, then, on the typewriter, deleted ‘of the deep pathos’ and followed it with ‘which is filled with a deep pathos’; in pencil he inserted ‘a’ to precede ‘something’, SLC deleted the entire passage] (TS-Redpath + SLC)
General • Gen. (TS)
animal’s • animal’s, (TS-SLC)
interruption • interruption, (TS-Redpath)
he • the General, he, (TS-SLC)
longer • longer, (TS-Redpath)
Gerhardt • Gerhart, (TS-SLC)
work • work, (TS-Redpath)
He • Gerhardt, He, (TS-SLC)
again, • again, (TS-Redpath)
day; • day; [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS-Redpath)
moment, • moment, (TS-SLC)
Colonel Fred • Col. Fred. (TS)
refined • refined away, (TS-Redpath)
excellence • excellence, (TS-SLC)
Colonel • Col. (TS)
to • ‘to (TS-Redpath)
absolutely • absolutely, (TS-SLC)
perfect • perfect’ (TS-Redpath)
it, • it, (TS-SLC)
Colonel • Col. (TS)
bust • bust, (TS-Redpath)
him • him, (TS-Redpath)
keep • keep, (TS-Redpath)
Colonel • Col. (TS)
General • Gen. (TS)
Grant • Grant, (TS-Redpath)
kind • kind, (TS-Redpath)
life • life, (TS-Redpath)

properly be grateful • at least rest satisfied properly be grateful [Redpath inserted ‘e’; SLC deleted the entire phrase and substituted a new one] (TS-Redpath + SLC)
his name. • [textual note: In the bottom margin of the TS page ending with these words SLC wrote and deleted ‘Depew’s speech’.]

Grant’s Memoirs | 1885. | (Spring.) • [flush left] 1885. [centered on the same line] Grant’s Memoirs. [flush right on the same line] (Spring. | [double rule] (TS)

article • articles (TS-SLC)
pleases • pleases, (TS-Redpath)
magazine, • magazine; [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS-Redpath)
him • him, (TS-Redpath)
it • it, (TS-Redpath)
But • But, (TS-Redpath)
case • case, (TS-Redpath)
agreement • agreement, (TS-Redpath)
it • it, (TS-Redpath)
Colonel Fred • Col. Fred. (TS)
be • be, (TS-Redpath)
correct • correct, (TS-Redpath)
it • it, (TS-Redpath)

sent • sent (TS-Redpath)
Webster, • Webster, (TS-Redpath)
lawyer, • lawyer, (TS-Redpath)
office, • office, (TS-Redpath)
(the . . . company,) • (the head man of the company,) [Redpath inserted the comma and SLC inserted the parentheses] (TS-Redpath + SLC)

simply • simply, (TS-Redpath)
understanding • understanding, (TS-Redpath)
Grant’s • Grant’s, (TS-Redpath)
were identical; • was identical: (TS)
bring out • bring out, (TS-Redpath)
form • form, (TS-Redpath)
umber; • number; (TS-Redpath)
but • but, (TS-Redpath)
articles • articles, (TS-Redpath)
book, • book,— (TS-Redpath)
receives • receives, (TS-Redpath)
day • day, (TS-Redpath)

but . . . book! • but . . . book! [period mended to an exclamation point; phrase underscored] (TS-SLC)
horse trading • horse-trading (TS-Redpath)
blush and therefore • blush, and, therefore, (TS-Redpath)
legitimate; • legitimate: (TS)
ten-dollar • ten-thousand-dollar (TS-SLC)
twenty-five • twenty five (TS)
apiece • apiece ['a piece’ marked to join up] (TS-SLC)
talk • talk, (TS-Redpath)
Roswell • Roswell (TS-SLC)
nail • needle, nail, (TS-SLC)

it • it, (TS-SLC)
"He . . . 25,000 . . . published." • “He . . . twenty-five thousand . . . published.” ['He . . . twenty-five thousand . . . published.' underscored] (TS-SLC)

This . . . it. • This . . . it. [inserted vertically in the right margin] (TS-SLC)

anything, • anything, (TS-SLC)

kind; • kind: (TS)

agents, • agents; [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS-Redpath)

yet • yet, (TS-Redpath)
to-day • to-day, (TS-Redpath)
say, • say, (TS-Redpath)

volumes, • volumes; [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS-Redpath)

have • are have, (TS-Redpath)

one-fourth • one fourth (TS)

more • more; (TS-Redpath)

and • and, (TS-Redpath)

applications, • applications, (TS-Redpath)

because • because, (TS-Redpath)

yet • yet, (TS-Redpath)

as to • as to (TS-Redpath)

[Sept. . . canvassed.] • [Sept. . . canvassed.] (TS-SLC)

news; • news; [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS-SLC)

and, • and, (TS-Redpath)

instances, • instances, (TS-Redpath)

that, • that, (TS-Redpath)

smartness, • smartness, (TS-Redpath)

people, • people, (TS-Redpath)

property, • property, (TS-Redpath)

upon, • upon, (TS-Redpath)

correct, • correct, (TS-Redpath)

methods, • methods, [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS-Redpath)

had • had ['had' underscored] (TS-Redpath)

book, • book (TS)

10 per cent royalty • ten per cent royalty ['ten per cent royalty' underscored] (TS-SLC)

that, • that, (TS-SLC)

granted . . . Grant • granted . . . Grant [Redpath underscored 'granted' and 'Grant' and wrote an asterisk in the margin to call SLC's attention to the wording; SLC deleted the asterisk and both underscores] (TS)

10 • ten (TS)

like; • like: (TS)

therefore • therefore, (TS-Redpath)

newspapers • newspapers; (TS-Redpath)

Hartford from • Hartford, (from (TS-Redpath)

Courant • Courant, (TS-Redpath)
a • any a (TS-SLC)

Grant, • Grant, (TS-Redpath)

that • that, (TS-Redpath)

it • it, (TS-Redpath)

General • Gen. (TS)

wide, • wide, (TS-Redpath)

coolness; • coolness: (TS)

competitors; • competitors: (TS)

possible; • possible: (TS)

book eventually, • book, eventually, (TS-Redpath)

underhand • underhanded (TS-SLC)

statement • statement that (TS-SLC)

brief • brief, (TS-Redpath)

headquarters • head quarters (TS)

issued • issued ['issued’ underscored] (TS-SLC)

inquired • enquired (TS)

that • that, (TS-Redpath)

interest, • interest, (TS-Redpath)

York. • York, [Redpath inserted the comma and SLC replaced it with a period] (TS-Redpath + SLC)

& • and (TS)

matter • matter, (TS-Redpath)

Press, having • Press (having (TS-Redpath)

newspapers, • newspapers,) (TS-Redpath)

firm; • firm; (TS-Redpath)

appearance • appearance, (TS-Redpath)

dispatches • dispatches, (TS-Redpath)

papers. The • papers.— | The (TS)

wires • wires, (TS-Redpath)

country • country, (TS-Redpath)

charge • charge; (TS-Redpath)

Grant, • Grant, (TS-Redpath)

disastrous • and disastrous [Redpath left space for a word before ‘and’ but SLC did not insert an adjective] (TS-SLC)
Redpath corrected the TS in purple pencil; Clemens then made corrections and revisions in ink. When Paine published the text in MTA, he substituted ‘N——’ for ‘Newman’ throughout. The first paragraph is an extract from Clemens’s 1885 notebook, which is therefore used as the source for the readings adopted that passage (99.3–9; Notebook 23, TS pp. 39–40, in N&J3, 117).

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

[The Rev. Dr. Newman] 1885. [flush left] 1885. [flush right on the same line] (Newman:
Dr. (TS)

April 4, 1885. • Apl. 4. (Notebook 23); “April 4, 1885. (TS)

General • Gen (Notebook 23); Gen. (TS)

living, • living, (Notebook 23); living (TS)

awake, last night, • awake, last night, (Notebook 23); awake last night (TS)

that • that (Notebook 23); which (TS)

the • the (Notebook 23); a (TS)

in • in (Notebook 23); in [‘thunder-tones’ deleted on the typewriter: redundant ‘in’ deleted by SLC] (TS-Redpath + SLC)

bell-strokes • bell-strokes (Notebook 23); bell strokes (TS)

unison, • unison, (Notebook 23); unison— (TS)

moment. • moment. (Notebook 23); moment.⁄ (TS-SLC)

once • once, (TS-Redpath)

General • Gen. (TS)

family in their distress • family, in their distress, (TS-Redpath)

help • help, (TS-Redpath)

ten-thousand-dollar • ten thousand dollar (TS)

Stanford • Stanford (TS-SLC)

millionaire, • millionaire; [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS-Redpath)

being— • being— (TS-Redpath)

sermon • sermon, (TS-Redpath)

bedside; • bed side: (TS)

and • and, (TS-Redpath)

reports • reports, (TS-Redpath)

was, • was, (TS-SLC)

matter, • matter, (TS-Redpath)

matters • matters; [Redpath inserted the comma and SLC deleted it] (TS-Redpath + SLC)

or increase • or increasing (TS-SLC)

way; • way; (TS-Redpath)

not • not [‘not’ underscored] (TS-Redpath)

General, • General: (TS)

April, • April, (TS-Redpath)

Rev. • Reverend (TS)

Mr. • Mr, (TS-SLC)
that, that [Redpath inserted a comma and SLC deleted it] (TS-Redpath + SLC)
General, General, [Redpath inserted a comma and SLC deleted it] (TS-Redpath + SLC)
chamber, chamber, (TS-Redpath)
and dead or alive, and, dead or alive, (TS-Redpath)
uttered, uttered such rot— (TS-SLC)
years, years, (TS-Redpath)
absence, absence, (comma mended to a semicolon) (TS-Redpath)
President, President (TS)
expired, expired, (TS-Redpath)
appropriation, appropriation, (TS-Redpath)
understand, understand that and (TS-Redpath)
expenditures, expenditures, (TS-Redpath)
call, call, (TS-Redpath)
consisted, consisted, (comma mended to a semicolon) (TS-Redpath)
showing, showing, (TS-Redpath)
simply, simply (TS-Redpath)
work, work, (TS-Redpath)
company and said in substance, company, and said, in substance, (TS-Redpath)
Rev., Reverend (TS)
Mr., Mr. (TS-SLC)
case, but, case, but, (TS-Redpath)
gather, gather, (TS-Redpath)

The Machine Episode ✶ Textual Commentary

Source document.

• MS Manuscript of 29 leaves, written in 1890 and 1893–94.

The MS was apparently written in two stages. Part 1, pages numbered 1–20, ending with ‘boss-
ship.’ (104.26), was written in black ink on pale-green laid paper, measuring 5½ by 8¾ inches, and
dates from the last days of 1890. Part 2, pages numbered 1–9, containing the rest of the text, was
written in black ink on torn half sheets of cream-colored wove paper, with no embossment or
watermark, measuring 5½ by 8¼ inches. Paine noted ‘Written about 1891’ on page 1 of the
second part, but the paper is a type that Clemens used during the winter of 1893–94, when he was
in New York working with Henry H. Rogers to negotiate with Paige. He was in touch in December and January with both Henry S. Ward and Charles R. North (see the note at 106.25–29), and he must have written part 2 sometime before 1 February, when Paine signed a new contract. There are penciled revisions by both Clemens and Paine on part 1; their authorship for the most part is easy to determine. A few brief passages are canceled in pencil, which makes it difficult to assign responsibility; it seems most likely, however, that Paine made these deletions when he prepared MTA. The passages are retained in the text and identified below. There are no clearly authorial revisions in pencil on part 2, but there are two penciled changes that have been ascribed to Paine.

The first, a necessary correction, accords with the present text (at 106.25). The second has been rejected. In that instance the MS reads, ‘if I had his nuts in a steel-trap’ (106.31); Clemens deleted ‘nuts’ in ink but inserted no alternative word. The phrase was revised in pencil to ‘if I had his nuts him in a steel-trap’ in a hand that could be either Clemens’s or Paine’s. Clemens made no other revisions in part 2, and on balance it seems more likely that it was Paine who made the revision, to avoid offense. In any case, by restoring the original wording (and rejecting Clemens’s incomplete revision) we can be sure the reading is authorial.

**Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Episode</th>
<th>[double rule] (MS)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>[Written . . . 1890.]</td>
<td>[centered] [Written . . . 1890.]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>one-fifth • one-eleventh</td>
<td>fifth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>finished • finished</td>
<td>I was indifferent, but</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>almost •</td>
<td>almost</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>greatly •</td>
<td>greatly</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>movable •</td>
<td>movable</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>type •</td>
<td>types</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thoroughly •</td>
<td>thoroughly</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>automatic: •</td>
<td>automatic:</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Footnote . . . presently. | Footnote . . . presently | [inserted in pencil by SLC, and deleted in pencil, presumably by Paine] (MS) |

$500,000 • $5\,000,000 | (MS) |

James W. Paige, • | James W. Paige, | (MS) |

smartly • | shar | smartly | (MS) |
A cancer of old . . . while.

Money on the thing.
must [corrected miswriting] (MS)
great big (MS)
supplication; request; supplication; [SLC wrote ‘supplication;’ as a possible alternate reading, without deleting ‘request;’; his second thought has been adopted] (MS)
advanced spent advanced (MS)
$40,000 forty thousand dollars (MS)
to [followed by a canceled caret with no insertion] (MS)
September Au September (MS)
These law. These law. [deleted in pencil, presumably by Paine] (MS)
secure the field, secure the field, (MS)
to to (MS)
12th 12th (MS)
He He [‘W’ partly formed] (MS)
agreed promised agreed (MS)
air-blast air-blast (MS)
Jones wh Jones (MS)
$10,000,000 ten million dollars (MS)
$50,000 fifty thousand dollars (MS)
other a good many other (MS)
Greatest four boss-ship. Greatest four bosship. [inserted in pencil by SLC, and deleted in pencil, presumably by Paine] (MS)
1885 1885. [double rule] (MS)
seen retired from intercourse seen but (MS)
it— but it— but (MS)
[rule] [triple rule] (MS)
months a months (MS)
9/20 half in nine— 9/20 [‘nine-’ written over wiped-out ‘half in’] (MS)
$30,000 $30,000 [inserted in pencil, possibly by Paine] (MS)
II [double rule] II [double rule] (MS)
a little a few a little (MS)
taking taking notes (MS)
at [inserted in pencil, possibly by Paine] (MS)
pocket pocket (MS)
five hundred 500 (MS)
only • only, (MS)

[rule] • [double rule] (MS)

them.] • them. (MS)

in the ordinary way • in the ordinary way, (MS)

It recognized my share. • It recognized my share, (MS)

contract • contract (MS)

wasn’t • wasn’t (MS)

stolen • oth stolen (MS)

six • 6 (MS)

Paige • Paige (MS)

always • always (MS)

(meaning • I (meaning (MS)

“are • “does “are (MS)

I . . . $30,000. • I . . . $30,000, [squeezed in at the bottom of the page] (MS)

a • a [inserted in pencil, possibly by Paine] (MS)

with • out with (MS)

his nuts • his nuts, him [‘nuts’ deleted in ink by SLC; ‘his’ deleted and ‘him’ inserted in pencil, presumably by Paine] (MS)

Travel-Scraps I * Textual Commentary

Source documents.

• MS Manuscript of 48 leaves, written in 1897.

• Clipping Clipping from an unidentified London newspaper, attached to the MS: Diagram of London (110).

The MS was numbered in two sequences, 1–20 and 1–28. (Page 20 of the first sequence contains only a few words, ending with ‘I’m tired boiling mine at two hundred and twelve’ [111.34–35]). Clemens inserted an additional page, which he numbered 11½, comprising a clipping from an unidentified London newspaper with the Diagram of London, which has been simulated here. The MS was written in black ink on torn half sheets of cream-colored wove paper with gray graph lines, measuring 5¼ by 8¼ inches, and revised in both ink and pencil. Paine noted ‘Written in Vienna’ at the top. The subtitle ‘London, Summer, 1896’ refers to the time of the events described, and not the year of writing. Clemens’s comment ‘Here in Vienna’ (112.15) indicates that he wrote the piece between September 1897 and May 1899, while the family sojourned in that city. It was
most likely written in late 1897, when the subject of London was fresh in his mind (the family had
left London in July and traveled to Weggis, Switzerland, before proceeding to Austria). In addition,
Clemens is known to have used the same paper in November of that year for other purposes. The
piece is published here for the first time.

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

Travel-Scraps I | London, Summer, 1896 • Travel-Scraps. from Autobiog. | [triple rule] | I.
| [centered] London, Summer, 1896. [SLC added ‘from Autobiog.’ in pencil, possibly as
an incomplete revision of the title; ‘Travel’ was also deleted in pencil, probably by
Paine] (MS)

[*] All • [¶] In one of the German cities they have this proverb: “God made the horse, man
made the cab, and the Devil made the driver.” All (MS)

But • No, But (MS)

that • that as a rule (MS)
in • in [revised in pencil] (MS)
many • in the many (MS)
that • ◇ that (MS)
York. • York, and Vienna. (MS)
loud • particularly loud (MS)
it • it [revised in pencil] (MS)
advises • tells advises (MS)
key. [footnote:] [*] If . . . hackman. • key.* [footnote:] [no ¶] If . . . hackman. [the
footnote was originally part of the main text, following ‘key.’; SLC created a footnote,
writing a mark before ‘If’ and adding ‘NOTE’ in the margin; he first ended the note at
‘there.’ (107.37), and then decided to extend it to ‘hackman.’] (MS)

when • even when (MS)
when • if when (MS)
hackmen • hackmen (MS)
begin again, • cease for good, begin again. (MS)

Hacks • Indeed, Hacks (MS)
thankful • holy thankful (MS)
that • know that (MS)

“lift;” • elevator, “lift;” (MS)
cigar box • cigar-box (MS)
sputtering... [revised in pencil] (MS)
opened... (MS)
pursuance... [revision in pencil] (MS)
his comfort requires it;... comfort requires it; (MS)
double... double (MS)

after... after (MS)
and... and (MS)
fly... fly up (MS)
St.... (MS)
to that brick-and-mortar forest;... to that brick-and-mortar forest; (MS)
saying... saying (MS)
is... its (MS)
amongst... amongst [caret incorrectly inserted after ‘s’ and then reinscribed] (MS)
what... what (MS)
five... 5 (MS)
bunch... corner of bunch (MS)

with... [textual note: In the top right corner of MS page 10, which begins with this word, SLC wrote in pencil, and deleted in ink, ‘Kilmansegg, Greater Vienna.’] it, with a patch of its borderland, is... with a patch of its borderland, is [underscore presumably added] (MS)
fifty... a-hundred... fifty (MS)
or... or (MS)
city... city. Here insert Diagram of London. (MS)
are a... are (MS)
how... what hour (MS)
not... not... [revised in pencil] (MS)
telephone... telephone [corrected miswriting] (MS)
or two... or (MS)

mail, they said;... mail, but they said; (MS)
left, but they believed it did... left, but they believed it did; (MS)
so... so [‘so’ underscored in pencil] (MS)
ignorant, and happy, and content... and adorably stupid, happy, and content. (MS)
new... (MS)
extra • exp extra (MS)
run • go run (MS)

Diagram of London. • DIA◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇ LONDON. [torn] (clipping) [textual note: SLC added this title in ink—simulating the capital and small capital letters—to the London newspaper clipping that was the source of the diagram; some of his letters have been torn away. See the facsimile below for the other revisions that SLC made.]

North Islington. • Nor◇◇ Isling◇◇◇n. [torn] (clipping)

half • twice half (MS)
twice the • twice the (MS)
repellent • repellant (MS)
kindly • kindly (MS)
it • it as if is one who | it (MS)
its • the its [revised in pencil] (MS)
back of • at back of [revised in pencil] (MS)
sincerities • [textual note: In the top right margin of MS page 18, which begins with this word, SLC wrote in pencil, and deleted in ink, ‘Lame man in N Y’.]
man • man who has e man (MS)
the • the (MS)
you know. No intellectual horizon. • you know. No intellectual horizon. (MS)
a 'bus • 'bus (MS)
Knightsbridge • Knightsbridge [revised in pencil] (MS)
well, • well, (MS)
up high— • up high— (MS)
up • up (MS)
two hundred and twelve • 212 (MS)
Part • [textual note: In the top margin of the MS page beginning with this word (page 1 of the second numbering sequence), SLC wrote in pencil, and deleted in ink, ‘postage’.]
two hundred and fifty dollars • $250 (MS)
Europe— • the world— Europe— [revised in pencil] (MS)
where • [textual note: In the bottom margin of the MS page ending with this word (page 4 of the second numbering sequence), SLC wrote and deleted ‘you want’.]
you want to go? • you want to go? (MS)
but • but (MS)
took • took | took (MS)
eight days; call it eighty hours. • four eight days; call it forty eighty hours. | I should say. (MS)
is • is (MS)
on some one • on some one (MS)
not • not (MS)
[¶] I • [¶] My subject for the present is cabmen—cabmen everywhere—and for that reason I shall come back to it now and then. I (MS)
its fifty • hundred its fifty (MS)
marvel • delight marvel (MS)
how • how (MS)
humble • humble (MS)
curbstones • curb-stones (MS)
handsprings • hand-springs (MS)
awkwardly • awkwardly (MS)
miracles • marvelous (MS)
simplicity • simplicity (MS)
pay— • pay— (MS)
comedians, • comedians, [preceded by a canceled caret and no insertion] (MS)
nothing • nothing but (MS)
known • known ∅ (MS)
furnish • go through a furnish (MS)
“comic” • “comic” (MS)
their timorous • its their timorous (MS)
mercifully • mercifully (MS)
drowned • mercifully drowned (MS)
misappreciated • mis—misappreciated (MS)
Sundays • Sundays (MS)
carry • reach, carry (MS)
circumstance • circumstance (MS)
to • as to (MS)
in many instances is • is in many instances is (MS)
admire • admire (MS)
flush • wave (MS)

Englishman’s • [textual note: In the bottom margin of the MS page ending with this word (page 19 of the second numbering sequence), SLC wrote and deleted ‘Jubilee, hospitals —Indian famine—Brooks.’, a reference to English philanthropist Edmund Wright Brooks (1834–1928).]
to • to for a to (MS)
it • it went up it (MS)
by • ∅ by (MS)
it. • it. The clergyman with a church out of repair it. (MS)
living • in living (MS)
so-on • so-on? (MS)
hat • hat— (MS)
a • an interminable stretch of hats a (MS)
to recognise • to recognise (MS)
his prey • him his prey [revised in pencil] (MS)
at this time, • now, at this time (MS)
presented • been presented (MS)

Prominent . . . sordidness and self-seeking. • Prominent . . . sordidness/ nor— and
self-seeking [inserted on the verso with instructions to turn over] (MS)

included among the wise projects (MS)

art galleries, art galleries (MS)

the inebriate, the inebriate [revised in pencil] (MS)

institutions for institutions (MS)

nursing; and hospitals nursing; and hospitals (MS)

hospitals mere names of hospitals (MS)

their their (MS)

dizzy dizzy (MS)

popularity wide popularity (MS)

Hospital Hospital (MS)

monotonous monotonous (MS)

hundred hundred (MS)

and . . . repairs and . . . repairs (MS)

The Church The Church (MS)

had had (MS)

Record Record (MS)

public helpless public (MS)

serious and serious and (MS)

ostensibly ostensibly (MS)

Reign! Reign! [¶] Probably all very large events have affected the pockets of the bulk of the civilized populations of the earth (MS)

by by (MS)

belief; but belief. But (MS)

ture true, and one must take his hat off to them. [¶] [NOON. It must be that the cab case has gone over till to-morrow] [in the margin SLC wrote and deleted small type’] (MS)

Mark Twain Mark Twain [paraph] (MS)

[Four Sketches about Vienna] Textual Commentary

Source documents.

• MSS Four untitled manuscripts, written in 1898: “Beauties of the German Language” (3 leaves, dated 3 February); “Comment on Tautology and Grammar” (7 leaves, dated 6 May); “A Group of Servants” (17 leaves, dated 4 June); and “A Viennese
Procession” (12 leaves, dated 26 June).

The MSS were written in black ink on torn half sheets of heavy cream-colored wove paper, measuring 5¾ by 8¾ inches. Paine supplied three of the titles adopted here (enclosed in brackets) when he published these manuscripts in MTA; the fourth, “A Group of Servants,” was first published in 2009 with that title.

[Beauties of the German Language] ♦ Textual Commentary

• Clipping Clipping from an unidentified newspaper, formerly pinned in the MS and now preserved in Paine’s printer’s copy for MTA: ‘A Dresden... Hottentotendonkutterattentätermutterbeutelkotterbeutelratte?”’ (119.7–21).

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

[Beauties of the German Language] ♦ [not in] (MS)

3, Vienna. ♦ 3/ Vienna, (MS)

Bösendorfer • Börsendorfer (MS)

just • but just (MS)

weakened • cooled weakened (MS)

the formidable look of • the formidable look of (MS)

It • Any It (MS)

Commander-in-Chief • Commander-in-Chief of the For • a German | Chief (MS)

trouble: • trouble: | (MS)

“Mrslatecommanderinchiefofthepolicedepartment’swidow Smith.” •

“Latecommanderinchiefofthefore’swidow Smith.” •

“Mrslatecommanderinchiefofthepolicedepartment’swidow Smith.” (MS)

[A Comment on Tautology and Grammar] ♦ Textual Commentary

Clemens wrote ‘small type’ in the margin next to both extracts (120.25–26, 120.29–30).

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

[Comment on Tautology and Grammar] ♦ [not in] (MS)
which • not which merely which (MS)
a • the laziest a (MS)
strong • adj strong (MS)
“delightful” • “delightfull” (MS)
thirteen • nine thir teen (MS)
Thirteen • Nine Thir teen (MS)
exact • exactly (MS)
our • the our (MS)
the • the other the (MS)
uttered • f uttered (MS)
offensively • irritatingly, offensively, (MS)
and • and tries all it can (MS)
is • is is [corrected miswriting] (MS)
my • I my (MS)
seems • kno seems (MS)
the last • the last, (MS)
Mr. Gladstone’s • the Mr. Gladstone’s, (MS)
and • their quality and (MS)
before • until, before, (MS)
Lean • Lean/ (MS)

[A Group of Servants] * Textual Commentary

This sketch may be incomplete: although the last MS page is full, the ending seems abrupt.

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

title [A Group of Servants] • [not in] (MS)
* * * June 4, Kaltenleutgeben. • Mond Tuesday. x x x May 4, June 4, Kaltenleutgeben. (MS)
to wit • to-wit (MS)
it • it finds itself in a (MS)
a fortnight, • a week, a fortnight, (MS)
are • are are [corrected miswriting] (MS)
Their • The, (MS)
America • America, (MS)
a barbecued bull • ostrich eggs, a barbecued bull, (MS)
hand-made • hand-made (MS)
has • is has (MS) mysterious • rare and mysterious (MS)
Charlotte, • Charlotte (which is not her name), [deleted in pencil] (MS)
high-keyed • high-keyed (MS)
every • every thin every (MS)
endure • stand endure, (MS)
that • to her that (MS)
and • and (MS)
had • was had (MS)
flutter • [textual note: On the verso of MS page 7, which ends with this word, SLC wrote and deleted ‘re-born as a microbe’; the page is numbered 30 and was evidently discarded from another MS.] to • and clatter to (MS)
nor • or nor [revised in pencil] (MS)
Jessus! • Jessus! (MS)
[¶] “Don’t! I • I [symbol for an em-space] Don’t! □, I [revised in pencil] (MS)
pleasant; • pleasant; (MS)
yes, by Gott, as your grace • indeed, yes, beziehe Herrgott, as your grace, yes, by Gott, as your grace [deletion of ‘yes, ☀ ☀’ in ink, then the rest of the revision in pencil] (MS)
And any • Any (MS)
chatter • chatter (MS)
style, • look, style, (MS)
you • she, you (MS)
Frau? • Frau? (MS)
in? • inf? [semicolon mended to a question mark] (MS)
let her in? • do that, let her in? (MS)
lyings-in, • convulsions, lyings-in, [revised in pencil] (MS)
idle • idle, idle [corrected miswriting] (MS)
with no rational thing • no, with no rational, thing [‘no’ of ‘nothing’ deleted and ‘with no
rational' inserted] (MS)
H. • U. (MS)
tone, • tone tone, (MS)
“reading • “reading (MS)
it.” • it.” (MS)
saying • th saying (MS)

[Ruhig! • Ruh [¶] “Ruhig! (MS)
Jessus • Jessas (MS)

over-full • over-[full (MS)

for?” • [textual note: On the verso of MS page 17, which ends with this word, SLC wrote and deleted ‘Mrs.’]

[A Viennese Procession] ♠ Textual Commentary

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

title [A Viennese Procession] • [not in] (MS)
Sunday; • Sunday; (MS)
eight • 8 (MS)

there—a quite frequent thing in this Jubilee year; • there— • a quite frequent thing in this Jubilee year; [ink of dash smeared; SLC reinscribed it in pencil] (MS)

another • additions another (MS)
woke me up—it • woke me up—it (MS)
really • really (MS)
dwelling • house dwelling (MS)
By • At (MS)

and had his skull-cap on, • and had his skull-cap on, (MS)
bareheaded • bare-[headed (MS)

Even if • Even If (MS)
sun • sun, [revised in pencil] (MS)
there • there (MS)
girls • girls (MS)
decorated bicycle. • bicycle, decorated by bicycle. (MS)
a • a black a (MS)
dress, dress [inserted in pencil] (MS)
velvet, velvet (MS)
costumes • e • costumes (MS)
already • already (MS)
Kaiser • Kaiser (MS)
and plumed great helmets • and plumed great helmets (MS)
men-at-arms • men-at-arms (MS)
same • same (MS)
black, black (MS)
draft-horse • draft-horse [inserted in pencil] (MS)
caparisoned • caparisoned (MS)
the • his (MS)
multiplicities • strange multiplicities (MS)
in • into (MS)
shiny • shiny (MS)
rear, perhaps, • rear, perhaps (MS)
it, too, • it, too (MS)
car, bethroned and grandly canopied, • car, bethroned and grandly canopied (MS)
carpeted • and carpeted (MS)
various bygone • several • bygone [‘bygone’ inserted in pencil] (MS)
among others, • among others (MS)
back • away back toward back (MS)
than • than (MS)
most • most (MS)
India in ’96, • India in ’96 (MS)
might • might (MS)
majesty • majesty (MS)
it even • it even (MS)
and that • and that (MS)

My Debut as a Literary Person + Textual Commentary

Source documents.

• H “Forty-three Days in an Open Boat,” Harper’s New Monthly
In 1866, before writing the manuscript that would be used to typeset H, Clemens had access to the personal journals (still extant) kept by two passengers and the captain of the *Hornet* during their open-boat ordeal: see Samuel Ferguson 1866, Henry Ferguson 1866, and Mitchell 1866. During Clemens’s return from Hawaii to San Francisco in July 1866 (much prolonged when his ship was becalmed), he made copies of these journals, which he then quoted from in writing H. Although both the copies he made and the manuscript in which he quoted from them are lost, sample
comparison of the journals with passages quoted in H shows that Clemens did not attempt a verbatim or literatim transcription. And despite his claim to have quoted the journals exactly, he frequently abridged, reworded, or expanded passages from them, and he more or less freely regularized and normalized their spelling and capitalization. The typesetters of H must in their turn have altered such details in his manuscript to conform to their own house style.

In writing the MS in 1898 Clemens reused many of the journal quotations as they had been printed in H, either by pasting in clippings from tear sheets of it (occasionally altering them with the pen), or by copying them out when they were on the opposite side of a clipping about to be pasted in. When copying out he again freely edited the quotations, adding his own paraphrases and interpellations. Although most of the quotations were to be set as extracts, he also copied short phrases from H and incorporated them into his narrative. Variants in the journal passages in MS copy of H are judged to be deliberate and are adopted, except where they are manifestly defective.

The MS was written in gray ink on cream-colored wove paper, measuring 5½ by 8 7/8 inches. Clemens dated it 1 October 1898. Marion von Kendler typed the MS in Vienna in October or November 1898, and after Clemens revised the typescript he sent it to Henry H. Rogers. Rogers later forwarded it to the Century, which typeset “My Début as a Literary Person” from it, published in its November 1899 issue. Although von Kendler’s typescript is now lost, collation of the MS against Cent shows some dozens of verbal variants and many more differences in the accidentals (punctuation, spelling, etc.), which must have been introduced either by von Kendler, the Century editors and typesetters, or Clemens himself.

Since Clemens did not read proof for the Century, differences between MS and Cent that are authorial must have been made on the now-missing TS: for instance, the substitution of ‘nearly as good as new’ for ‘nearly as strong and hearty as ever’ (129.17); ‘latitudes were’ for ‘weather was’ (129.29); the nautical verb ‘stove’ for the colorless ‘made’ (130.3); the shortening of ‘We are still in a good place to be picked up, but seem to make little or nothing on our course toward the isles’ to ‘We are making but little headway on our course’ (132.33–34). Not all changes in wording were, however, by Clemens: the change from ‘Harper’s Monthly’ to ‘the most important one in New York’ (128.5) and the related change of ‘Harper’s printers’ to ‘Eastern printers’ (128.12) are very likely the result of the Century’s not wanting to name a rival magazine. It was probably also the editors (or the typist) who normalized such things as ‘18° to 19°’ to ‘18° or 19°’ (131.18), and ‘situation and the circumstances’ to ‘situation and circumstances’ (137.10). Compositorial simplification is also evident in ‘This was also just and right’ altered to ‘This was also just right’ (134.35), or the substitution of ‘of’ for ‘for’ in ‘As a subject for talk’ (134.17–18).
was likewise responsible for the imposition of house styling—numerous changes in punctuation and spelling that Clemens would never have made on any typescript, let alone one created for him soon after he completed his manuscript. All changes between MS and Cent deemed, on various grounds, to have been made by the typist or the Century editors lack Clemens’s authority and are rejected. All changes here attributed to Clemens’s revisions and corrections on the missing typescript are adopted since they are judged to be his literary improvements, not changes made specifically for magazine publication. The controlling purpose is to reconstruct the text as he left it on the typescript of 1898, since that was the latest stage of composition still regarded as a chapter of his autobiography, and that he may have considered for inclusion in 1906. (It was presumably at that time that he deleted the title and inserted ‘Chapter of Autobiography written in 1898’.) Two later reprints in 1900 and 1903, which he censored at the behest of Henry Ferguson, are discussed below.

All variants between MS and Cent, as well as variants in the quotations from journals (whether tagged as H clipping or MS copy of H), are recorded here. Because Clemens was obliged to alternate between copying out the quotations from the journals and simply pasting in the clippings from H, he introduced considerable variation in the formal presentation of these quotations. Since he cannot have intended to create this sort of pointless inconsistency, and since the clarity of his text (constantly quoting from different sources) tends to be compromised by it, such formal details as the font of dates, the use of brackets (or not) around quotations, have been made uniform in the style of known authorial usage, as chiefly indicated in the quotations Clemens copied out. And because Clemens was not attempting anything like a literal transcription of the journals, the spelling in them has been made uniform with his known practice (‘everything’ rather than ‘every thing’, ‘meantime’ rather than ‘mean time’). All editorial changes for this purpose are likewise reported in the list of variants, with the sole exception of contractions spelled with a space in the Century (‘is n’t’), which are always silently altered to conform to the author’s invariable practice (‘isn’t’).

The following list identifies which journal quotations printed as extracts were clipped from the 1866 Harper’s and pasted into the MS. In the margin next to each Clemens wrote ‘small type’, indicating that they were to be treated as extracts. (Only one Harper’s clipping of his own words was pasted into the MS, and it was marked ‘NOT small type’: ‘Each . . . once.’ at 130.21–28.) Clemens made six holograph changes on the clippings he used: one deletion, two inserted footnotes, two added underscores, and the correction of one typographical error.

‘May 2 . . . overboard.’ (130.35–131.2)
‘May 4 . . . can.’ (131.16–21)
‘Henry . . . before.’ (133.15–18)
‘May 12 . . . had.’ (133.26–34)
‘May 22 . . . separation.’ (135.33–136.5)
‘May 23 . . . issue!’ (136.12–17)
‘Sunday . . . us—that’ (136.32–38)
‘God’s . . . Log.’ (138.32–139.1)
‘Two . . . Log.’ (139.5–41)
‘Note . . . picked up.’ (140.7–141.5)
‘June 8 . . . however.’ (141.8–38)
‘HENRY . . . hunger are’ (142.3–21)

For the following passages, Clemens copied out the quotations as published in H and likewise marked them for ‘small type’. Variants introduced by Clemens in this way are deemed intentional and adopted.

‘Passed . . . Log.’ (134.40–41)
‘is, . . . distress.’ (136.38–137.5)
‘Two . . . Log.’ (137.29–30)
‘The captain . . . them.’ (138.20–21)
‘The two . . . Log.’ (138.25–27)
‘June 1 . . . management—with’ (138.30–32)
‘June 2 . . . Hornet.’ (139.3–4)
‘awful . . . again. . . . ’ (142.21–143.3)

The MS is likewise the source of all the briefer quotations of diary material copied from the Harpers's article that Clemens integrated into his text—i.e., which he did not mark for smaller type. These quotations are too numerous to list separately (the first is ‘Kept . . . off.’ at 132.5), but the changes that he made when copying (barring only punctuation changes required to incorporate the quotations) are also reported and adopted.

Clemens did further revise the text of Cent before reprinting it in The Man That Corrupted Hadleyburg and Other Stories and Essays (SLC 1900b, 84–127), but he did so only at the behest of Henry Ferguson (see the Explanatory Note at 129.20–22). Three years later he reprinted the text a second time, also from Cent, in My Début as a Literary Person with Other Essays and Stories, volume 23 in The Writings of Mark Twain (SLC 1903a, 11–47). For that reprinting
Clemens once again incorporated the revisions he had made for the earlier book. All substantive variants in the later texts (labeled “Hadleyburg” and “Début”) are reported in the following list (not the main record of variants), but none has been adopted as uncoerced literary improvements.

129.20 gentlemen (MS, Cent, Début) • men (Hadleyburg)
129.22–25 college, and . . . for him. (MS, Cent) • college. The elder brother had had some trouble with his lungs, which induced his physician to prescribe a long sea-voyage for him. This terrible disaster, however, developed the disease which later ended fatally. The younger brother is still living, and is fifty years old this year (1898). (Hadleyburg); college. The elder brother . . . sea-voyage. This terrible . . . (1898). (Début)
134.34 just and right (MS, Hadleyburg, Début) • just right (Cent)
140.2–3 deepen. There is talk of murder. And not only that, but worse than that—cannibalism. (MS, Cent) • deepen, and though they escaped actual mutiny, the attitude of the men became alarming. (Hadleyburg, Début)
140.5 would (MS, Cent, Début) • might (Hadleyburg)
140.6 have become maniacs (MS, Cent) • were becoming crazed (Hadleyburg, Début)
140.9 Harry, Jack, and Fred especially. (H clipping, Cent) • [not in] (Hadleyburg, Début)
140.12 Jack (H clipping, Cent) • * * * * (Hadleyburg, Début)
140.13 Jack (H clipping, Cent) • * * * * (Hadleyburg, Début)
140.14 Harry (H clipping, Cent) • * * * * * (Hadleyburg, Début)
140.16 Charley (H clipping, Cent) • * * * * * (Hadleyburg, Début)
140.16 Thomas (H clipping, Cent) • * * * * * (Hadleyburg, Début)
140.17 Peter— (H clipping) • Peter; (Cent); * * * *; (Hadleyburg, Début)
144.20 doubtless doomed him when he left it (MS, Cent) • had been seriously aggravated by his hardships (Hadleyburg, Début)
144.24–25 wanted to smooth . . . out of it (MS, Cent) • allowed me to copy them exactly as they were written, and the extracts that I have given are without any smoothing over or revision (Hadleyburg, Début)

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

My . . . Person.* | By . . . “Mark Swain.”) [footnote:] [¶] *This . . . Autobiography. • My Début as a Literary Person.*[double rule] | By Mark Twain (formerly Mike “Mike Swain.”) [¶] *[This is Chapter XIV of my unfinished/ unpublished Autobiography, and the way it is getting along it promises to remain an unfinished one.] Chapter of Autobiography written in 1898: [*This . . . Autobiography’ marked ‘footnote’ and ‘small type’, at a later date, probably 1906, SLC deleted the entire title, byline, and footnote,
and inserted ‘Chapter . . . 1898:’] (MS); MY DÉBUT AS A LITERARY PERSON. | BY MARK TWAIN (FORMERLY “MIKE SWAIN”). (Cent)

October 1, 1898. • October 1, 1898. In [revision presumably intended for magazine publication only] (MS); In (Cent)
days • days (1866), (MS); days (Cent)
thing • thing in an eastern (MS); thing (Cent)
1866 • 1866 [inserted and boxed in the margin] (MS); [not in] (Cent)
Frog.” • Frog.” (MS); Frog” (Cent)
eastern • eastern (MS); Eastern (Cent)
In my view, a • In my view, a [symbol for an em-space] (MS); In my view, a (Cent)
Literary • Literary (MS); Literary (Cent)
Person; • Person; (MS); Person: (Cent)
Magazine • Magazine (MS); magazine (Cent)
also • also (MS); also, (Cent)
Harper’s Monthly • Harper’s Monthly (MS); the most important one in New York (Cent)
TWAIN,” • TWAIN,” (MS); TWAIN”; (Cent)
Coast • Coast (MS); coast (Cent)
Mark Twain • Mark Twain (MS); MARK TWAIN (Cent)
name • one (MS); name (Cent)
Harper’s • Harper’s (MS); Eastern (Cent)
Mike Swain or MacSwain, • Mike Swain or MacSwain, (MS); “Mike Swain” or “MacSwain,” (Cent)
rate • rate (MS); rate, (Cent)
My • The My (MS); My (Cent)
burning • burn burning [corrected miswriting] (MS); burning (Cent)
Hornet • Hornet [underscore replaced quotation marks] (MS); Hornet (Cent)
3d • 3d (MS); 3 (Cent)
thirty-one • 31 (MS); thirty-one (Cent)
fifteen lean and ghostly • fifteen lean and ghostly (MS); fifteen lean and ghostly (Cent)
fourtie-three • 43 (MS); forty-three (Cent)
boat • boat (MS); boat, (Cent)
tropics • tropics (MS); tropics, (Cent)
captain • captain and a mate (MS); captain (Cent)
was a • was ere a (MS); was a (Cent)
He was a New Englander. Times—Captain Josiah Mitchell. Islands to write letters. Union, "Union," influential. They, but the letters, but them, but. Lovable and well-beloved men; grateful remembrance pleasant remembrance. Let us enlarge that, and call it grateful remembrance. Islands Islands; Islands; Islands; deep his Excellency his Excellency; his Excellency; take up his post in China; on; on shipwrecked ship-wrecked; shipwrecked; man, man; man; American; American; American; it cost him six; six result: result:; result: papers. By papers. By; papers, by" Herald; Herald; Herald; correspondence, correspondence; correspondence; correspondence twenty dollars; twenty dollars; twenty dollars Hornet; Hornet; Hornet; for for; for; of of solid nonpareil; of solid nonpareil; of solid nonpareil
laughed, • laughed, (MS); laughed (Cent)
matter, • matter, (MS); matter; (Cent)
report • report (MS); report, (Cent)
it’s all right.” • and now let’s go over to Newcomb’s and have a night of it.” Which we did.  it’s all right.” (MS); it’s all right.” (Cent)

**Hornet • [underscore replaced quotation marks]** (MS); Hornet (Cent)

15th • 15th (MS); 15th (Cent)
nearly as good as new. • up and creeping about. nearly as strong and hearty as ever. (MS); nearly as good as new. (Cent)
took • were able to take took, (MS); took (Cent)
Francisco. That is, . . . memory. • Francisco. That is, . . memory. (MS); Francisco; that is, . . memory. (Cent)
sailing vessel • sailing vessel (MS); sailing-vessel (Cent)
Mitchell • Mitchell, (MS); Mitchell (Cent)

**Hornet • [underscore replaced quotation marks]** (MS); Hornet (Cent)

twenty-eight • 28 (MS); twenty-eight (Cent)
eighteen • 18 (MS); eighteen (Cent)
now • now, (MS); now (Cent)
old, this year—1898. • old, now, this year—1898. (MS); old this year (1898). (Cent)
the • was a the (MS); the (Cent)
last • possible though slender last (MS); last (Cent)

**Hornet • [underscore replaced quotation marks]** (MS); Hornet (Cent)

and a fast sailer • and a fast sailer, (MS); and a fast sailer (Cent)
also • also, (MS); also (Cent)
ship fare • ship fare (MS); ship-fare (Cent)
fourteen or fifteen thousand • 14,000 (MS); fourteen or fifteen thousand (Cent)
latitudes were • weather was (MS); latitudes were (Cent)
the • and the trades the (MS); the (Cent)
kind • kind (MS); kind, (Cent)
together; the • together; the (MS); together. The (Cent)
shade • shade shade (MS); shade (Cent)
bedtime • bed-time (MS); bedtime (Cent)
Horn • Horn (MS); Horn, (Cent)
again • again (MS); again, (Cent)

3d • 3 \textsuperscript{d} (MS); 3d (Cent)

ship • ship, (MS); ship (Cent)

two degrees • two degrees (MS); 2\textdegree{} (Cent)

no . . . calm; • no . . . calm; (MS); no . . . calm; (Cent)

booby-hatch . . . light, . . . the • hold

There was crude petroleum there; also a leak in a cask, and some

low-lying gas in consequence. There was an explosion, a whirlwind of flame, and the . The

proper result followed, and the (MS); booby-hatch . . . light . . . the (Cent)

quarter-boats • quarter-boats (MS); quarter-boats (Cent)

stove • made (MS); stove (Cent)

a collision • a collision (MS); collision (Cent)

two sick sailors brought up • one invalid Portuguese seaman; four sick sailors, brought up

from (MS); four sick sailors brought up (Cent)

way—among them a “Portygree.” • way—among them a “Portygree.” (MS); way—among them a “Portygree.” (Cent)

hospital and • and hospital and (MS); hospital and (Cent)

third • chief; third (MS); third (Cent)

feeling— • feeling— (MS); feeling: (Cent)

abscesses; he • abscesses; he (MS); abscesses! He (Cent)

two passengers and • the two passengers and (MS); the two passengers and (Cent)

lay, • lay, (MS); lay; (Cent)

Burlingame, • Burlingame, (MS); Burlingame (Cent)

added— • added— (MS); added: (Cent)

thirty-two • 32 (MS); thirty-two (Cent)

thirty-one • 31 (MS); thirty-one (Cent)

third • third (MS); third (Cent)

was soldiering • was laying soldiering (MS); was soldiering (Cent)

noticing. • to watch him. noticing. (MS); noticing. (Cent)

boats, • boats, (MS); boats (Cent)

Bowditch’s Navigator, • Bowditch’s Navigator, (H clipping); “Bowditch’s Navigator,”

(Cent)

Nautical Almanac • Nautical Almanac (H clipping); nautical almanac (Cent)

captain’s • Captain’s (H clipping); captain’s (Cent)

thirty-one • 31 (H clipping); thirty-one (Cent)
men, men (H clipping); men (Cent)
captain Captain (H clipping); captain (Cent)
diaries; on diaries; on (MS); diaries. On (Cent)
Pacific Pacific (MS); Pacific, (Cent)
it, it (MS); it (Cent)
the ship ... one hundred and twenty ... port, and the ship ... 120 ... port, (MS); the ship ... one hundred and twenty ... port, and (Cent)
and (MS); as (Cent)
disaster: disaster: (MS); disaster. (Cent)
May 2. May 2.— (H clipping); May 2. (Cent)
N.; N., (H clipping, Cent)
about: about: (H clipping); about; (Cent)
bonitas bonitas (H clipping); bonitos (Cent)
albicores albicores (H clipping); albacores (Cent)
captain Captain (H clipping); captain (Cent)
bonitas bonitas (H clipping); bonitos (Cent)
passengers passengers (MS); passengers, (Cent)
twenty-one 21 (MS); twenty-one (Cent)
six 6 (MS); six (Cent)
three 3 (MS); three (Cent)
smaller smaller (MS); small (Cent)
boats boats (MS); boats (Cent)
May 4. May 4.— (H clipping); May 4. (Cent)
brightly; brightly; (H clipping); brightly, (Cent)
light, light, (H clipping); light (Cent)
forenoon; forenoon; (H clipping); forenoon, (Cent)
to to (H clipping); or (Cent)
N. latitude; N. latitude, (H clipping); north latitude (Cent)
W. W. (H clipping); west (Cent)
meantime mean time (H clipping); meantime (Cent)
scorching; scorching; (H clipping); scorching, (Cent)
thing, now; thing, now; (MS); thing now: (Cent)
nearly nearly (MS); nearly (Cent)
island island (MS); Island (Cent)
group, (MS); group (Cent)
eastward, (MS); eastward (Cent)
nearly, (MS); nearly (Cent)
a thousand, 1000 (MS); a thousand (Cent)
islands,” (MS); islands” (Cent)
islands, (MS); Islands (Cent)
lie, as they think, (MS); lie, as they think, (Cent)
one thousand, 1000 (MS); one thousand (Cent)
one hundred or one hundred and fifty, 100 or 150 (MS); one hundred or one hundred and fifty (Cent)
miles; (MS); miles. (Cent)
Acapulco, (MS); Acapulco, (Cent)
coast, (MS); coast, (Cent)
one thousand, 1000 (MS); one thousand (Cent)
say, (MS); say (Cent)
guesses, (MS); guesses (Cent)
Albemarle, (MS); Albemarle (Cent)
“doldrums” (MS); doldrums (Cent)
way— (MS); way; (Cent)
“doldrums” (MS); doldrums (Cent)
half way there— (MS); half-way there,— (Cent)
half way— (MS); half-way, — (Cent)
northeast, north-east (MS); northeast (Cent)
teeth; (MS); teeth, (Cent)

They had but ten, (MS); They had but ten, (MS); They had but ten (Cent)
them, (MS); them (Cent)
belt, (MS); belt, (Cent)
broad, (MS); broad, (Cent)
night, (MS); night, (Cent)
Kept . . . till . . . off. (H); We were enabled to keep on our course until showers and squalls headed us off. (MS copy of H, Cent)
a, this (MS); a (Cent)
cat-nap, (MS); cat-nap (Cent)
three • four (MS); three (Cent)
east-northeast • E.N.E. (MS); east-northeast (Cent)
“Clipperton Rock.” • “Clipperton Rock.” (MS); Clipperton Rock. (Cent)
matter, • matter, (MS); matter; (Cent)
mention, here, • mention, here, (MS); mention here (Cent)
Rock • Rock (MS); rock (Cent)
8th • 8th (MS); 8th (Cent)
day— • day— (MS); day; (Cent)
hot. They • hot. They (MS); hot; they (Cent)
beginning . . . more • beginning more and more to realize (H); beginning to realize more and
more (MS copy of H, Cent)
doldrums— • Doldrums— (H); doldrums— (MS copy of H); doldrums; (Cent)
they • it in (H); it (MS copy of H, Cent)
it, • it, (MS); it (Cent)
diarist, • diarist, (MS); diarist; (Cent)
[¶] The 9th of May the • ¶ The 9th of May (H); [¶] The 9th of May the (Cent)
warning: • warning, now: (MS); warning: (Cent)
“looking • Looking (H); “looking (MS copy of H); “Looking (Cent)
eyes, • eyes (H); eyes, (MS copy of H, Cent)
thus x • thus: x (H); thus + [textual note: The MS reading obscures the meaning of the diary
entry, which was correct in H: see the Explanatory Note.] (MS copy of H, Cent)
dolphins— • dolphins— (MS); dolphins; (Cent)
captain • Captain (H); captain (MS copy of H, Cent)
North Star • North Star (H, MS copy of H); north star (Cent)
latitude • latitude (MS); “latitude (Cent)
N.; • N; (MS); N., (Cent)
W. • W. (MS); W.” (Cent)
three hundred • 300 (MS); three hundred (Cent)
captain • Captain (H); captain (MS copy of H, Cent)
the most • most (H); the most (MS copy of H, Cent)
We . . . course. • We are still in a good place to be picked up, but seem to make little or
nothing on our course toward the isles. (H); We . . . course. (MS copy of H, Cent)
boat; • boat; (MS); boat: (Cent)
all of • all (H); all of (MS copy of H, Cent)
are now • now are (H); are now (MS copy of H, Cent)
evidently • evidently (MS); evidently (Cent)
eye of • eye of (MS); eye of (Cent)

man. • man. “We “To-day Joe caught some more dolphins and a small turtle.” (MS); man. (Cent)
or • Or (H); or (MS copy of H, Cent)
three • 3 (MS); three (Cent)
three hundred • 300 (MS); three hundred (Cent)
of . . . laboriously • of northing they had, so difficultly (MS); of . . . laboriously (Cent)
of water again • again want water to-day (H); out of water again (MS copy of H, Cent)
captain • Captain (H); captain (MS copy of H, Cent)
true; • true; (MS); true: (Cent)
third • chief, third (MS); third (Cent)

Honolulu. • Honolulu. “You ought to be ashamed of yourselves that you have no proper thankfulness for the infinite mercies of God in these disciplinary days of sanctified peril, you (MS); Honolulu (Cent)
the third mate • the chief mate; the third mate (MS); the third mate (Cent)
substantially • [not in] (MS); substantially (Cent)
captain • Captain (H); captain (MS copy of H, Cent)
He . . . officer, • The chief mate took my fancy pretty completely. He . . . officer, (MS); He . . . officer (Cent)
fine • fine (MS); fine, (Cent)
the brandy • the brandy (H, MS copy of H); brandy (Cent)

after-boat • after-boat (H, Cent); after-boat (MS copy of H)

[¶] Henry Ferguson’s diary to date, given in full:— • [¶] [Henry Ferguson’s Diary to date, given in full:—] (H clipping); [centered] HENRY FERGUSON’S DIARY TO DATE, GIVEN IN FULL. (Cent)

[no ¶] May 4, . . . Doldrums:— • [no ¶] “May 4, 5, 6.—Doldrums. May 7, 8, 9.—Doldrums. May 10, 11, 12.—Doldrums:— (H clipping); [¶] May 4, 5, 6, doldrums. May 7, 8, 9, doldrums. May 10, 11, 12, doldrums. (Cent)
before. • before.”] (H clipping); before. (Cent)
—and . . . too. • —and . . . too, (MS); —and . . . too. (Cent)
noteworthy • admirable, noteworthy (MS); noteworthy (Cent)
hand • copperplate hand (MS); hand (Cent)

[¶] They • [¶] They (MS); [no ¶] They (Cent)
May 12.—May 12.— (H clipping); May 12. (Cent)
night (H clipping); night, (Cent)
doldrums (H clipping); doldrums (Cent)
cannot (H clipping); cannot (Cent)
captain (H clipping); captain (Cent)
12–13th, 12–13th, (MS); 12th–13th, (Cent)

A ship! "A ship!" (H); A ship! (MS copy of H, Cent)
signal lantern (MS); signal-lantern (Cent)
throats— (MS); throats; (Cent)
failed; (MS); failed; (Cent)
It (MS); It (Cent)
ago— (MS); ago,— (Cent)
years— (MS); years,— (Cent)
it (MS); it (Cent)
It (MS); It (Cent)
be many (MS); be many (Cent)
weeks, yet, (MS); weeks yet (Cent)
thunder-clap (MS); thunder-clap (Cent)
mourned (MS); mourned (Cent)
13th (MS); 13th (Cent)

we are all feeling (MS copy of H, Cent)
14th (MS); 14th (Cent)
thunder-storm (MS); thunder-storm, (Cent)

is a (MS); is a (Cent)
but (MS); but (Cent)
bear— (MS); bear, (Cent)

Everything . . . no (MS copy of H, Cent)

but little progress. Spirits keep up, and I trust all will be well; but it is a terrible thing for us
all so cramped and with no (H); Everything . . . no (MS copy of H, Cent)
to-day; In (H); to-day; in (MS copy of H, Cent)
we found, we found, (MS); we found (Cent)
a (MS copy of H, Cent)

skipjacks (MS copy of H, Cent)
There is an • There is, An (MS); There is an (Cent)
they • im they (MS); they (Cent)
for • for (MS); of (Cent)
price— • price— (MS); price— (Cent)
fresh • fresh (MS); fresh, (Cent)
shall • shall (MS); Shall (Cent)
16th • 16th (MS); 16 (Cent)
but I do not care, • which I do not mind (H); but I do not care, (MS copy of H); but I do not care (Cent)
17th • 17th (MS); 17th (Cent)
spectres • spectres (MS); specters (Cent)
journal, • journal, (MS); journal (Cent)

*Only half a bushel of bread-crumbs left.* • Only half bushel of bread crumbs left (H); *Only half a bushel of bread-crumbs left.* (MS copy of H, Cent)
sword-fish • sword-fish (MS); swordfish (Cent)
bonita, • bonita, (MS); bonito; (Cent)
sword-fish • sword-fish (MS); swordfish (Cent)
bonita • bonita (MS); bonito (Cent)
sword-fish • sword-fish (MS); sword-fish (Cent)
bonita • bonita (MS); bonito (Cent)
just and right. • just and right. The sword-fish (MS); just right. (Cent)
But . . . sword-fish himself got . . . He • But . . . swordfish got . . . He • [inserted on the verso with instructions to turn over] (MS); But . . . swordfish himself got . . . He (Cent)
muse over • consider • muse over, (MS); muse over (Cent)
well; the • well— (H); well; the (MS copy of H, Cent)
able for a long time • able, for a long time, (H); able for a long time (MS copy of H, Cent)
third • chief, third, (MS); third (Cent)
Passed • [“Passed (H); Passed (MS copy of H, Cent)
compass. • compass.” (H); compass. (MS copy of H, Cent)
Most • “Most (H); Most (MS copy of H, Cent)
witnessed. • witnessed.” (H); witnessed. (MS copy of H, Cent)
*Log. • Log.* (H); Log. (MS copy of H, Cent)
forty • 40 (MS); forty (Cent)
of northing • of northing (MS); of northing (Cent)
dreamed; • dreamed; (H, MS copy of H); dreamed, (Cent)

have liked to send B—• like to have sent B—* [footnote:] ¶ *A young sister. (H); have
liked to send B— (MS copy of H, Cent)

19th • 19th (MS); 19th (Cent)

fact • fact (MS); fact, (Cent)

six • two six, (MS); six (Cent)

(nine • nine (9 (MS); (nine (Cent)

Portyghee. • Portyghee. (MS); “Portyghee.” (Cent)

thirty-two • 32 (MS); thirty-two (Cent)

Portyghee • man, Portyghee, (MS); “Portyghee” (Cent)

ago • ago (MS); [not in] (Cent)

religiously • earnestly, religiously, (MS); religiously (Cent)

article; • article, (H, Cent); article; (MS copy of H)

doldrums . . only • Doldrums we shall only get showers (H); doldrums . . only (MS copy of H, Cent)

now • now (H, Cent); now ◇◇ (MS copy of H)

Henry . . along. • Henry . . along. (MS); Henry . . along. (Cent)

Latitude • ◇ Latitude [paragraph sign added for clarification, not revision] (MS);
Latitude (Cent)

doldrums, • doldrums, (MS); doldrums (Cent)

a • ship a (MS); a (Cent)

shadow • semblance (H); shadow (MS copy of H, Cent)

The second mate catches • They second mate, catch es, (MS); The second mate catches
(Cent)

a • a (MS); a (Cent)

but “as • but “as (MS); “but as (Cent)

meat • meat (MS); meat, (Cent)

long-boat • long-boat (MS); long-boat (Cent)

Dinner • Dinner, (MS); Dinner (Cent)

“half a can of • a pound of, “half a can of, (MS); “half a can of (Cent)

around • round (H); around (MS copy of H, Cent)

bailing • bailing (MS); bailing (Cent)

Heading about northwest, now. • We have headed to-day about northwest (H); Heading
about north-west, now. (MS copy of H); Heading about northwest now. (Cent)
they have • to get  (MS); they have (Cent)

Failing . . . to • The next day is to be an eventful one. (MS)

Failing . . . to (Cent)

May 22. • May 22.— (H clipping); May 22. (Cent)

east-southeast, • east-south-east, (H clipping); east-southeast (Cent)

half past 5 • half past 5 (H clipping); half-past five (Cent)

determination • determination (H clipping); determination, (Cent)

hopefully, • hopefully, (MS); hopefully (Cent)

having • having (MS); having (Cent)

much • much (MS); much (Cent)

be certain • be certain (MS); be certain (Cent)

seen • seen (MS); seen (Cent)

May 23. Our • May 23.— A good breeze all night, allowing us to head about northwest or a little better. Took a longitude observation this morning, but the sun was overclouded at noon, so we could make out neither latitude nor longitude. Our (H clipping-SLC); Our (Cent)

captain • Captain (H clipping); captain (Cent)

issue! • issue! (H clipping); issue. (Cent)

Five • Five (MS); Five (Cent)

spoonsful • spoonsful (MS); spoonfuls (Cent)

water • water (MS); water, (Cent)

We are plainly . . . all! • God have mercy upon us all! We are all plainly getting weaker (H); We are all plainly . . . all! (MS copy of H); We are plainly . . . all! (Cent)

day, • day, (MS); day (Cent)

Passed • Passed at some distance (H); Passed (MS, Cent)

added! The • added! The (MS); added—the (Cent)24.15in • in and lie in (H); in (MS copy of H, Cent)

our • our (H, MS copy of H); to our (Cent)

[They will never . . . world.] • One of them is • — the second mate’s. (MS); (They will never . . . world.) (Cent)

Sunday, May 27. • Sunday, May 27.— (H clipping); Sunday, May 27. (Cent)

possible.* [footnote:] *There are nineteen . . . ahead yet.— M. T. • possible.* [footnote:] *There are 19 . . . ahead of them yet.— M. T. [SLC added the footnote at the bottom of the MS page, circling ‘footnote’ after the asterisk] (H clipping-SLC); possible.¹ [footnote:] *There are nineteen . . . ahead yet.— M. T. (Cent)
is • is, (H, Cent); is (MS copy of H)

Hornet's • Hornet's (H, Cent); ‘Hornet’s’ [underscore replaced quotation marks] (MS copy of H)

myself • myself (H, MS copy of H); myself, (Cent)
cannot • can not (H); cannot (MS copy of H, Cent)
till • until (H); till (MS copy of H, Cent)
well” • well, (H); well” (MS copy of H); well,” (Cent)
his • [not in] (H); his (MS copy of H, Cent)
on board • aboard (H); on board (MS copy of H, Cent)
and the • and the (MS); and (Cent)
dull • stu dull (MS); dull (Cent)
medicines • de medicines (MS); medicines (Cent)
the sick • sick people (MS); the sick (Cent)
diet, • diet, (MS); diet; (Cent)

for one or two days • for one or two days (MS); for one or two days (Cent)
all instances • every all instances (MS); all instances (Cent)
third • chief third (MS); third (Cent)
abscesses • abscesses/ (MS); abscesses (Cent)

thirteen • fourteen thirteen (MS); thirteen (Cent)
There • It appears that • There (MS); There (Cent)

All . . . are • All . . . are (H); All . . . are (MS copy of H, Cent)
well; • well, (H); well; (MS copy of H); well, (Cent)
temporary • temporary (MS); temporary (Cent)

appetite, • appetite, (MS); appetite (Cent)
accused of • not accused of (MS); accused of (Cent)

We . . . speaking • We . . . speaking (H); We . . . speaking (MS copy of H, Cent)

starvation-regime • starvation-regime (MS); starvation regimen (Cent)

bread-ration • bread-ration (MS); bread ration (Cent)
the usual • the usual (MS); the usual (Cent)
bread-crumbs • bread crumbs (H, MS); bread-crumbs (Cent)

one-third • one-third (H, MS); one third (Cent)
water.— • water.”— (H); water.— (MS copy of H, Cent)

Log. • Log.] (H); Log. (MS, Cent)

two hundred • 200 (MS); two hundred (Cent)

they • they (MS); they (Cent)

“American Group,” • “American Group,” (MS); American group, (Cent)
six hundred and fifty • 650 six hundred and fifty, (MS); six hundred and fifty (Cent)

westward— • westward; (Cent); westward— (MS)

still, • yet still, (MS); still, (Cent)

one can of oysters; three pounds of raisins; one can of soup; one-third of a ham; three pints of biscuit-crumbs • 1 can of oysters, about 3 pounds of raisins, 1 can of “soup-and-bouillée,” less than half a ham, and about 3 pints of biscuit crumbs (H); 1 can of oysters; 3 pounds of raisins; 1 can of soup; one-third of a ham; 3 pints of biscuit-crumbs (MS copy of H); one can of oysters; three pounds of raisins; one can of soup; one third of a ham; three pints of biscuit-crumbs (Cent)
six hundred and fifty • 650 (MS); six hundred and fifty (Cent)
miles. • miles (MS); miles. (Cent)

Somehow . . . encouraged • Somehow . . . encouraged [originally ‘Somehow . . . encouraged’; underscore canceled] (MS); Somehow . . . encouraged (Cent)
course . . . made • course we inaugurated (H); course . . . made (MS copy of H, Cent)

thirty-two • 32 (MS); thirty-two (Cent)

they are • they do not are (MS); they are (Cent)
six hundred and fifty • 650 (MS); six hundred and fifty (Cent)

enough, • enough, (MS); enough (Cent)

stands • is (MS); stands (Cent)

common-seaman’s • common-seaman’s (MS); common seaman’s (Cent)
a banished Duke • The banished heir of a banished Duke (MS); a banished duke (Cent)

mention; • mention; (MS); mention, (Cent)

report: • report: (MS); report: (Cent)

breakfast table • breakfast table (MS); breakfast-table (Cent)

God . . . Group! • God grant us deliverance soon, in the shape of a ship, or if not, strength to reach the “American Group” of islands! (H); God . . . Group! (MS copy of H); God . . . group! (Cent)

third • chief third (MS); third (Cent)

with bitterness • with bitterness, (MS); with bitterness (Cent)

twenty-two • twenty (MS); twenty-two (Cent)
swore an oath that • said (MS); swore an oath that (Cent)
rest. • rest. This scrap of memory locates him; both quarter-boats have long ago disappeared
from sight; so he must have been in the chief mate's boat. (MS); rest. (Cent)
captain • Captain (H); captain (MS copy of H, Cent)
cannot • can not (H); cannot (MS copy of H, Cent)
pocket-prayerbooks • pocket prayer-books (H, Cent); pocket-prayerbooks (MS copy of H)
yet, • yet, (MS); yet (Cent)
The two • [“Two (H); The two (MS copy of H, Cent)
meals (rations) . . . follows: • meals a day: of (H); meals (rations) . . . follows: (MS copy of H); meals (rations) . . . follows: (Cent)
fourteen • fourteen (H, Cent); 14 (MS copy of H)
a • and a (H); a (MS copy of H, Cent)
breakfast.—Captain's Log. • breakfast.”—Captain's Log.] (H); breakfast.—Captain's Log.
(MS copy of H, Cent)
thickness • thickness [originally ‘thickness’; underscore canceled] (MS); thickness (Cent)
June 1. • June 1.— (H); June 1. (MS copy of H); June 1. (Cent)
to-day • to-day (H, Cent); today (MS copy of H)
outward and inward bound • outward and inward bound (H clipping); outward- and
inward-bound (Cent)
Hardest day yet.—Captain's Log. • [“Hardest day yet.”—Captain's Log.] (H clipping);
Hardest day yet.—Captain's Log. (Cent)
Doubtful. • Doubtful. (MS); Doubtful! (Cent)
A week • Five six days. A week (MS); A week (Cent)
June 2. • June 2.— (H); June 2. (MS copy of H); June 2. (Cent)
Squally, cloudy, a heavy sea. * * * • Last night much like previous one—squally and cloudy,
with slight showers of rain and a heavy sea. (H); Squally, cloudy, a heavy sea. * * * . (MS
copy of H); Squally, cloudy, a heavy sea. . . . (Cent)
cannot • can not (H); cannot (MS copy of H, Cent)
Hornet. • Hornet. (H, Cent); Hornet.] [underscore replaced quotation marks] (MS)
Two • [“Two (H clipping); Two (Cent)
merciful. • merciful.” (H clipping); merciful. (Cent)
Log. • Log.] (H clipping); Log. (Cent)
Sunday, June 3. • Sunday, June 3.— (H clipping); Sunday, June 3. (Cent)
everything • every thing (H clipping); everything (Cent)
find • find (H clipping); find that [textual note: The revision is rejected as compositorial
error or sophistication; also at 34.12 and 39.5.] (Cent)

_June 4._ • _June 4._— (H clipping); _June 4._ (Cent)

6¹ • 6¹; (H clipping); 6¹; (Cent)

past • last (H clipping); last [textual note: The revision is rejected as compositorial error or sophistication.] (Cent)

anywhere • anywhere (H clipping); anywhere (Cent)

to-morrow • to-[morrow (H clipping); to-morrow (Cent)

cannot • can not (H clipping); cannot (Cent)

Still • Still (H clipping); Still, (Cent)

He • He (H clipping); he (Cent)

twice divided • twice divided (H clipping); divided twice [textual note: The revision is rejected as compositorial error or sophistication.] (Cent)

or • or (H clipping); and [textual note: The revision is rejected as compositorial error or sophistication.] (Cent)

Bread • “Bread (H clipping); Bread (Cent)

gone. • gone.” (H clipping); gone. (Cent)

_Log._ • _log._ (H clipping); _Log._ (Cent)

Men • “Men (H clipping); Men (Cent)

talk • talking (H clipping); talk (Cent)

himself • himself (H clipping); himself, (Cent)

more. • more.” (H clipping); more. (Cent)

_Log._ • _log._ ] (H clipping); _Log._ (Cent)

_June 5._ • _June 5._— (H clipping); _June 5._ (Cent)

had bad • had [bad (H clipping-SLC); had (Cent)

still • still (H clipping); still, (Cent)

cannot • can not (H clipping); cannot (Cent)

meantime • mean time (H clipping); meantime (Cent)

one • one ['one' underscored] (H clipping-SLC); one [textual note: The revision is rejected as compositorial error or sophistication.] (Cent)

Nothing • “Nothing (H clipping); Nothing (Cent)

round. • round.” (H clipping); around. (Cent)

_Log._ • _log._ (H clipping); _Log._ (Cent)

one • one (MS); one [textual note: The revision is rejected as compositorial error or sophistication.] (Cent)
now—now—(MS); now,—(Cent)

is—is—(MS); is,—(Cent)

mean, mean, (MS); mean (Cent)

chief, chief, (MS); chief (Cent)

captain • Captain (MS); captain (Cent)

sailors • sailors, (Cent); sailors (MS)

[¶] Note . . . brother: • [¶] Note . . . brother: (H clipping); [centered] NOTE SECRETLY PASSED BY HENRY TO HIS BROTHER. (Cent)

“Cox • “Cox (H clipping); Cox (Cent)

night • night (H clipping); night that (Cent)

captain • Captain (H clipping); captain (Cent)

captain • Captain (H clipping); captain (Cent)

all— • all—(H clipping); all; (Cent)

had, • had, (H clipping); had; (Cent)

anything • any thing (H clipping); anything (Cent)

all.” • all.” (H clipping); all. (Cent)

[¶] Reply.—“We • [¶] Reply.—“We (H clipping); [centered] REPLY. [¶] We (Cent)

not?” • not?” (H clipping); not? (Cent)

[¶] Second Note.—“I • [¶] Second Note.—“I (H clipping); [centered] SECOND NOTE. [¶] I (Cent)

Peter— • Peter—(H clipping); Peter; (Cent)

theft.” • theft.” (H clipping); theft. (Cent)

June 5. • June 5.—(H clipping); June 5. (Cent)

“Dreadful • “Dreadful (H clipping); Dreadful (Cent)

sad.” • sad.” (H clipping); sad. (Cent)

June 6. • June 6.—(H clipping); June 6. (Cent)

“Passed • “Passed (H clipping); Passed (Cent)

sea-weed, • sea-weed, (H clipping); seaweed (Cent)

captain • Captain (H clipping); captain (Cent)

‘From • ‘From (H clipping); “From (Cent)

famine, • famine, (H clipping); famine; (Cent)

murder— • murder—(H clipping); murder, (Cent)

death: • death: (H clipping); death, (Cent)

Good Lord • Good Lord (H clipping); good Lord, (Cent)
us! ” • us!” ”(H clipping); us!” (Cent)

June 6. • June 6.— (H clipping); June 6. (Cent)

30’; • 30’; (H clipping); 30’, (Cent)
night, • night, (H clipping); night (Cent)
First, • First, (H clipping); First (Cent)
clew-iron • clew-iron (H clipping); clue-iron (Cent)
everything • every thing (H clipping); everything (Cent)
anything • any thing (H clipping); anything (Cent)
Only • [“Only (H clipping); Only (Cent)
left. • left.” (H clipping); left. (Cent)
Log. • Log.] (H clipping); Log. (Cent)

June 7. • June 7.— (H clipping); June 7. (Cent)
N.; • N.; (H clipping); N., (Cent)
here • here (H clipping); there (Cent)
further • further (H clipping); farther (Cent)
which, fortunately, • which, fortunately, (H clipping); which fortunately (Cent)
twelve hundred • 1200 (MS); twelve hundred (Cent)
virtually • practically (MS); virtually (Cent)

June 8. • June 8.— (H clipping); June 8. (Cent)
Still • Still (H clipping); Still, (Cent)
seas, • seas, (H clipping); seas (Cent)
cannot • can not (H clipping); cannot (Cent)

“soup-and-bouillé”— • “soup-and-bouillé”— (H clipping); “soup and boullie”; (Cent)
A • [“A (H clipping); A (Cent)
men. • men.” (H clipping); men. (Cent)
Log. • Log.] (H clipping); Log. (Cent)

June 9. • June 9.— (H clipping); June 9. (Cent)
provisions.* [footnote: ] ¶ ] *Six days to sail yet, nevertheless.—M. T. • provisions.*
[footnote: ] ¶ ] *Six days to sail yet, nevertheless.—M. T. [SLC added the footnote at the bottom of the MS page, circling ‘footnote’ above the note] (H clipping-SLC); provisions. ¹
[footnote: ] ¶ ] ¹ Six days to sail yet, nevertheless.—M. T. (Cent)
meantime • mean time (H clipping); meantime (Cent)
latter— • latter— (H clipping); latter, (Cent)
cannot • can not (H clipping); cannot (Cent)
Still • Still (H clipping); Still, (Cent)
His • His (H clipping); his (Cent)

Sunday, June 10. • Sunday, June 10.— (H clipping); Sunday, June 10. (Cent)
40'; • 40', (H clipping, Cent)
cannot • can not (H clipping); cannot (Cent)
grant • grant (H clipping); grant that (Cent)
He • He (H clipping); he (Cent)
everything • every thing (H clipping); everything (Cent)
meagre • meagre (H clipping); meager (Cent)
great • great (H clipping); good (Cent)
cannot • can not (H clipping); cannot (Cent)
somehow • to somehow (MS); somehow (Cent)
at noon • at noon; (MS); at noon (Cent)
eight hundred • 800 (MS); eight hundred (Cent)
now. (Cent) • now; (MS); now. (Cent)
comments, • comments, (MS); comments (Cent)
interruptions • interruptions— (MS); interruptions (Cent)
boy-brother’s • boy-brother’s (MS); boy brother’s (Cent)

Sunday, June 10. • Sunday, June 10.— (H clipping); Sunday, June 10. (Cent)
Certainly • Certainly (H clipping); Certainly, (Cent)
which • which (H clipping); that (Cent)
appreciated. * * * • appreciated. * * * (H clipping); appreciated. . . (Cent)
seven hundred • 700 (H clipping); seven hundred (Cent)
hundred • 100 (H clipping); a hundred (Cent)
see • reach (H clipping); see (Cent)

June 11. • June 11.— (H clipping); June 11. (Cent)
anything • any thing (H clipping); anything (Cent)
cannot • can not (H clipping); cannot (Cent)
Islands • Islands (H clipping); islands (Cent)
desperate • pretty desperate (H clipping); desperate (Cent)

It . . . saved. • It . . . saved. [*It . . . saved’ underscored] (H clipping-SLC); It . . . saved.
(Cent)
All • [“All (H clipping); All [textual note: The revision is rejected as compositorial error or sophistication.] (Cent)
gone. • gone.” (H clipping); gone. (Cent)
*It . . . it.—M. T. • [not in] (MS); 2It . . . it.—M. T. (Cent)

Log.* • Log.] (H clipping); Log. [2] (Cent)

June 12. • June 12.— (H clipping); June 12. (Cent)

Islands • Islands (H clipping); islands (Cent)
hopes • hopes (H clipping); hope (Cent)
captain’s • Captain’s (H); captain’s (MS copy of H, Cent)
fifty-four • 54 (H, MS copy of H); fifty-four (Cent)
old • old to-day (H); old (MS copy of H, Cent)

June 13. • June 13.— (H); June 13. (MS copy of H); June 13. (Cent)
not quite all • not (H); not quite all (MS copy of H); not quite all (Cent)

June 14. • June 14.— (H); June 14. (MS copy of H); June 14. (Cent)
dreadfully • dreadful (H); dreadfully (MS copy of H, Cent)
rainbow—*the first we had seen • double-rainbow—the first we had seen (H); rainbow—*the first we had seen (MS copy of H, Cent)

it’s . . . promise! • it’s . . . promise! (H); its . . . promise! (MS copy of H); it’s . . . promise! (Cent)

June 15. • June 15.— (H); June 15. (MS copy of H); June 15. (Cent)
His • His (H, MS copy of H); his (Cent)
mercy! • mercy to us! (H); mercy! to us! (MS copy of H); mercy! (Cent)

Land in sight! • Land in sight! (H); Land in sight! (MS copy of H); LAND IN SIGHT! (Cent)

it • it, (H); it (MS copy of H, Cent)

women • women, (H, Cent); women (MS copy of H)
bananas • bananas, (H, Cent); bananas (MS copy of H)
cocoanuts • cocoa-nuts (H); cocoanuts (MS copy of H, Cent)
us • us, (H); us (MS copy of H, Cent)

Everybody • Every body (H); Everybody (MS copy of H, Cent)
deeds • deeds, (H, Cent); deeds (MS copy of H)
house; • house, (H); house; (MS copy of H, Cent)
Charley • his steward, Charley, (H); Charley (MS copy of H, Cent)
teaspoonful • tea-spoonful (H); tea-spoonful (MS copy of H); teaspoonful (Cent)
warm tea • hot tea (H, MS copy of H); warm tea, (Cent)
tea—and bread the same— • tea—and bread the same— (H, MS copy of H); tea, and bread
the same, (Cent)

*It ... His mercy • It is the happiest day of my life. God, in his mercy, (H); *It ... his mercy* (MS copy of H, Cent)

prayer. . . . Everybody • prayer, and we are saved. . . . Every body (H); prayer. . . . Everybody (MS copy of H); prayer . . . Every-body (Cent)

cannot • can not (H); cannot (MS copy of H, Cent)

*June 16. • June 16. (MS copy of H); June 16.— (H); June 16. (Cent)

rest— • rest— (H, MS copy of H); rest; (Cent)
sleep; • sleep. They gave the Captain a little room, and the same to Sam and me, and gave the sitting-room to the men. We enjoyed the night, but did not sleep— (H); sleep; (MS copy of H, Cent)

reality • reality, (H); reality (MS copy of H, Cent)
again. . . . | [rule] • again. . . . | [rule] (H, MS copy of H); again. (Cent)

*person • man person (MS); person (Cent)
merely • a merely (MS); merely (Cent)
company • company— | outlive (MS); company (Cent)
labor— • labor— (MS); labor; (Cent)
roughly-reared • roughly-reared (MS); roughly reared (Cent)
captain— • captain— (MS); captain; (Cent)
wrecked, • wrecked, (MS); wrecked (Cent)
again, • again, (MS); again: (Cent)
done, • done, (MS); done; (Cent)
narrow • narrow break (MS); narrow (Cent)
break • one (MS); break (Cent)
thirty-five • 35 (MS); thirty-five (Cent)
shore— • shore— (MS); shore; (Cent)
creeping • walking creeping (MS); creeping (Cent)
few days • few days or two (MS); few days (Cent)
butter-cask, • butter-cask, (MS); butter-cask; (Cent)

*The... chips... wood... old... added... best.” • The... chips... of boot-leather and... wood... old... added... best.”* [inserted on the verso with instructions to turn over] (MS); The... chips... wood... old... added... best.” (Cent)

virtually • practically (MS); virtually (Cent)
Sleeping, also, • Sleeping, also, (MS); Sleeping also (Cent)
successfully • successfully (MS); successfully (Cent)
overeating • over-eating (MS); overeating (Cent)

“Portyghee;” • “Portyghee;” (MS); “Portyghee;” (Cent)

he escaped • he escaped (MS); he escaped (Cent)

bananas; • bananas; (MS); bananas: (Cent)

fifty-two • fifty two (MS); fifty-two (Cent)

this • this (MS); this (Cent)

leather— • leather— (MS); leather; (Cent)

a person • a person (MS); person (Cent)

The Portyghee • The Portyghee (MS); The “Portyghee” (Cent)

well, and • well, and (MS); well, and (Cent)

handkerchiefs, • handkerchiefs, (MS); handkerchiefs (Cent)

gallantly, • gallantly, (MS); gallantly (Cent)

brave • brave (MS); brave, (Cent)

It . . . too— . . . days— . . . rescue. • It . . . too— . . . days— . . . rescue. [inserted on the verso with instructions to turn over] (MS); It . . . too— . . . days— . . . rescue. (Cent)

four thousand • 4000 (MS); four thousand (Cent)

thirty-three hundred and sixty • 3360 (MS); thirty-three hundred and sixty (Cent)

days— • days— (MS); days,— (Cent)

diaries— • diaries— (MS); diaries,— (Cent)

Ferguson • Ferguson (MS); Ferguson (Cent)

doubt. Not even that knightly chief mate spared. • doubt. Not even that knightly chief mate spared. (MS); doubt, not even sparing that knightly chief mate. (Cent)

These • These (MS); These (Cent)

unaffected; • unaffected; (MS); unaffected, (Cent)

with . . . art • with . . . art (MS); with . . . art (Cent)

intensity, • intensity, (MS); intensity; (Cent)

you . . . rush, • you . . . rush (MS); you . . . rush, (Cent)

your . . . your • your . . . your (MS); your . . . your (Cent)

mouth • mouth (MS); mouth, (Cent)

you . . . been • you . . . been (MS); you . . . been (Cent)

sentences • sentences (MS); sentences (Cent)

decay. • decay. (MS); decay. (Cent)

in that time. • in that time. The tale they tell can defy dates—it will be always new. | Mark
Autobiography of Mark Twain, Volume 1: an electronic text

Horace Greeley * Textual Commentary

Source document.

• MS Manuscript of 2 leaves, written in 1898–99.

The MS was written in black ink on torn half sheets of heavy cream-colored wove paper, measuring 5 5/16 by 8 7/16 inches. At the top of the first page Paine noted that it was written ‘about 1898’; Clemens used this paper as late as May 1899.

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

title Greeley • Greeley. (MS)

once • once/ (MS)
stairs • stairs/ (MS)

Greeley • Greely (MS)

retort • retort/ (MS)

Lecture-Times * Textual Commentary

Source document.

• MS Manuscript of 16 leaves, written in 1898–99.

The MS paper and ink match those used for “Horace Greeley,” and are described in its Textual Commentary. Clemens apparently never completed the piece: page 16 of the MS, half of which is blank, ends in the middle of a sentence (‘and shouted—’).
Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

title Lecture-Times • Lecture-times. (MS)

Petroleum Vesuvius Nasby • Nasby very Petroleum Vesuvius Nasby (MS)

Nasby • Nasby [inserted and boxed in the margin] (MS)

let fly a • began let fly ap ['p' partly formed] (MS)

except • except the (MS)

company; • [textual note: On the verso of the first MS page, which ends with this word, is a passage that was evidently once part of another work; it is numbered 12 and contains the following passage: ‘¶’ For they are a squalid lot, as a rule; & apparently too often chosen for mere incompetency. I call to mind fourteen whom I have met in various ports of the world during the past thirty years.’.]

three or four • two or three or four (MS)

immediately • immediately (MS)

changed • changed by a shade (MS)

performance except to turn his leaves: • performance except to turn his leaves: (MS)

About . . . clash. • About once in two minutes his right arm swung forward, turned a leaf, & then swung to its resting-place on his back again—just the action of a machine, & suggestive of one; you might regular, recurrent, prompt, exact—you might imagine you heard it clash. [inserted on the verso with instructions to turn over] (MS)

bent himself • bowed him bent himself (MS)

bellowed • belloped [corrected miswriting] (MS)

prize-fighter • prize-fighter (MS)

twenty-five • 25 (MS)

two hundred and twenty-five • 225 (MS)

sentence • sentence almost (MS)

eight • 8 (MS)

grandfathers • grandfathers (MS)

in 1867 • in 1867 (MS)

(Nasby with the rest,) • (Nasby with the rest,) (MS)

twenty-five hundred • 2500 (MS)

really • really (MS)

towns • towns (MS)

all • all (MS)

De Cordova— • James de Mille— De Cordova— (MS)
De Cordova • [De Cordova.] [inserted in the margin] (MS)
got • got ☰ (MS)
with • with ☰ (MS)
I • we I (MS)
tall • tall (MS)
stylish • im stylish (MS)
almost • almost (MS)
dead and emotionless • dead and emotionless dead and emotionless [deleted ‘emotionless’ miswritten] (MS)
we • we (MS)
five • 5 (MS)
gazing • gazing va (MS)
then • then (MS)
Dr. • Dr. (MS)
Dr. I. I. Hayes • Dr. I. I Hayes [inset] (MS)
painstakingly • pains-takingly (MS)
[no ¶] It was not an original • [no ¶] It was not an original [¶] The vas (MS)
seas • seas (MS)
towers • towers glinting faint and for (MS)

Ralph Keeler • Textual Commentary

Source document.

• MS Manuscript of 24 leaves, written in 1898–99.

The paper and ink of the MS match those used for “Horace Greeley” and “Lecture-Times,” and are described in the former’s Textual Commentary. Paine noted on the first page of the MS, ‘Written About 1898’.

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

title Keeler • Keeler | [double rule] (MS)
Ambrose • Albert B Ambrose [‘B’ partly formed] (MS)
boyishly • boyishly proud and (MS)
friendly • friendly (MS)
Whittier • Whit
tier (MS)
home • home/ (MS)
himself • himself in the (MS)
clog-dancing • clog-dancing (MS)

enough • enough to say (MS)

$200 or $300 • two or three hundred dollars (MS)

"lyceum • "lyceum (MS)
Redpath • A Redpath (MS)

one hundred and ten • 110 (MS)

Agassiz. He • Agazziz; | He ['Agassiz;' ends a short line; 'He' begins flush left on a new line] (MS)
furnished • furnished them (MS)
gen generally • generally (MS)

women • ho women (MS)
a season or two • a several season or two (MS)

country’s • country’s (MS)

initiated • iniated (MS)

Logan • Logan occupied (MS)

of • of all (MS)
a • an (MS)

surprises • suprises (MS)

look at • look (MS)

rich and costly • rich and costly (MS)

lecture-flights • lecture-excursions-flights (MS)

lecture hall • lecture-hall (MS)

course, • course (MS)
overdone • over- done (MS)
gravely • gravely (MS)
forgotten • forgotten be forgotten (MS)
struck • be struck (MS)
of us • of (MS)
‘Gloverson • Gloverson (MS)
Partners!’ ” • Partner!” (MS)
eyes • eyes (MS)
“Gloverson” • Gloverson (MS)
seems • seem (MS)
narrative • a narrative (MS)
had • had (MS)

Scrap from My Autobiography. From Chapter IX ♦ Textual Commentary

Source documents.

• MS Manuscript of 42 leaves written in 1900; revised after TS Jean was created in 1902.
• TS Jean Typescript of 19 leaves made from the MS by Jean Clemens (probably in 1902). The text published in NAR 2 was revised in 1906; the text published in NAR 17 was revised in 1907.
• TS3 Typescript, leaves numbered 9–15, made from the revised TS Jean and further revised (the same extent as NAR 2).
• NAR 2pf Galley proofs of NAR 2, typeset from the revised TS3 and further revised, V iU (the same extent as NAR 2).
• NAR 2 North American Review 183 (21 September 1906), 453–56: ‘This was . . . tell me.’ (155.2–157.34).
• NAR 17pf Galley proofs of NAR 17, typeset from the revised TS Jean and further revised, V iU (the same extent as NAR 17).
The MS was written in black ink on torn half sheets of cream-colored laid paper, measuring 4 7/8 by 7 15/16 inches. At the top of the first page Paine noted ‘Written about 1898’, the date he assigned to his text in MTA. But composition must in fact have been two years later, for on MS page 32 Clemens refers to ‘Charles Warren Stoddard, the Californian poet, now (1900) Professor of English literature in the Roman Catholic University, Washington’ (161.27–28). As he wrote the MS, Clemens made the usual number of revisions and corrections, and Jean copied these correctly (for the most part) in TS Jean. (She also made some errors, for example, omitting ‘the pathetic past’ at 157.20 and ‘troubled’ at 159.1.) Even though the MS had been typed, Clemens returned to it sometime after 1902 and inscribed ten changes. Seven were in pencil: he replaced ‘and’ with a comma (155.4), and changed ‘smoked’ to ‘dried’ or ‘smo’ to ‘dr’ five times (156.15, 157.26, 157.29 twice, 157.30), and deleted ‘young and’ (see the entry for ‘blameless’ at 158.25). Three changes were in ink: he replaced ‘Selections’ with ‘Scraps’ in the title; replaced ‘spelling borrowed from Artemus Ward.’ with ‘it was masquerading in a Southern dialect.’ (161.14); and added ‘on that side of the water,’ (161.26). Although these revisions were orphaned on the MS, they are nevertheless adopted here as Clemens’s latest refinements of his text.

TS Jean was revised by Clemens, possibly in 1902 but certainly by August 1906, and again in 1907. There are only three revisions, all in ink, on the first section of TS Jean. Two were adopted: ‘seed’ was changed to ‘seen’ at 156.15 and ‘a’ to ‘my’ at 157.13. An inserted ellipsis at the beginning of the piece was rejected in favor of the manuscript reading. In August 1906 Josephine Hobby created TS3 from the first section of TS Jean to serve as printer’s copy for NAR 2, adopting
the three revisions at that time. TS3 comprises a total of twenty-four pages and includes “Robert Louis Stevenson and Thomas Bailey Aldrich” as well as excerpts from the ADs of 3 April and 21 May 1906 (see Contents and Pagination of TS3, Batch 1). The second section of “Scraps” was published in NAR 17, where it is paired with material from the AD of 15 October 1906. NAR 17 was typeset directly from TS Jean, which Clemens had by then further revised in lead pencil, blue pencil, and, finally, in ink.

The typewriter Jean used to type TS Jean was capable of typing an underscore to indicate emphasis, but she used this method only rarely. Instead, to indicate italics for words Clemens had underscored in MS, she doubled the word’s initial letter: ‘vvery’ for ‘very’. When George Harvey read the first section of TS Jean in August 1906 while selecting text for the NAR, he corrected one of these doubled letters and overlooked another, but added no underscores. Hobby typed TS3 using underscore only where Jean had used it (‘Dey eats ’em guts and all!’) but she did not render the words with doubled initial letters as italic and they were printed in roman type in NAR 2, even though Clemens read proof. Still, he cannot have intended these inadvertent changes in emphasis and they are rejected in favor of the MS reading throughout. As Harvey continued to read beyond the excerpt for NAR 2, he apparently began to understand Jean’s system, for he canceled the doubled letter and added an underscore in five cases, starting with ‘you’ at 160.22. When Clemens reviewed the second half of TS Jean in 1907 for publication in NAR 17, he underscored all but one of the previously overlooked words. In one instance only, however, Clemens did not supply an underscore to a word on which Harvey had deleted the first of the doubled letters: ‘oown’ (at 159.18). Given the care with which Clemens attended to nearly a dozen words he had originally italicized in MS, this one omission is taken as deliberate and the present text prints the word in roman.

All changes on TS Jean that are clearly in Clemens’s hand are adopted here. But it is not always obvious who made some of the penciled changes. Some were clearly made by Harvey, or by NAR editor David Munro, after TS Jean (printer’s copy for NAR 17) had left Clemens’s hands. For example, Munro marked ‘Sunday Mercury’ for roman type, supplying quotation marks around it instead (161.9). These changes are rejected. Four penciled changes are of uncertain origin, but they are deemed uncharacteristic of Clemens, and are therefore ascribed to Harvey or Munro and rejected: the alteration of ‘nor’ to ‘or’ (158.3); the addition of a comma after ‘me’ (159.3); the substitution of ‘36’ for the MS reading ‘42’ (161.33, emended), evidently to reflect the fact that the Tichborne trials were not held on Sundays; and the change from ‘botts,’ to ‘bots’ (162.19). Revisions that could have been either Harvey’s or Munro’s are labeled “TS Jean-Harvey/Munro.”
When marking the second excerpt in 1907 for NAR 17, Clemens noted that the first six pages had already been ‘used’, and he presented two options: a short excerpt of only the middle section beginning ‘But a boy’s life’ (157.35), and a longer one consisting of that section plus the story of Jim Wolf and the cats (the excerpt that was actually published).

Marginal Notes on TS Jean Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location on TS</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Inscription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS Jean, p. 6</td>
<td>Harvey, pencil</td>
<td>End</td>
<td>end the excerpt at ‘tell me.’ (157.34)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS Jean, p. 1</td>
<td>SLC, blue pencil</td>
<td>For a short slice, begin on p. 6 (1000 words). For a longer one, begin on p. 10 (2400 words)</td>
<td>choose between two excerpts for the NAR: a short one, ‘But a . . . After dark.’ (TS Jean pp. 6–10, 157.35–159.29); or a long one, ‘It was . . . come across.’ (TS Jean pp. 10–19, 159.30–163.22)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS Jean, pp. 1–6</td>
<td>SLC, blue pencil, canceled in pencil</td>
<td>Used</td>
<td>used [on each page]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS Jean, p. 6</td>
<td>SLC, blue pencil</td>
<td>Begin here</td>
<td>begin the excerpt at ‘But a’ (157.35)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS Jean, p. 10</td>
<td>SLC, blue pencil, canceled in ink</td>
<td>Begin here</td>
<td>begin the excerpt at ‘It was’ (159.30)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS Jean, p. 10</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>Go right on</td>
<td>continue the excerpt from ‘After dark.’ to ‘It was’ (159.29–30)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
marriageable • marriageable (MS); marriageable (TS Jean, TS3, NAR 2pf, NAR 2)
ladies • ladies (MS, TS Jean, TS3); ladies, (NAR 2pf, NAR 2)
anyway • anyway (MS, TS Jean, NAR 2pf, NAR 2); any way (TS3)
fairy-play • fairy-play (MS, TS Jean); fairy-play (TS3); fairy play (NAR 2pf, NAR 2)
all over • all over (MS); all over (TS Jean, TS3, NAR 2pf, NAR 2)
practice • practice (MS); practi•se (TS Jean-Harvey); practi•se (TS3-Munro); practise (NAR 2pf, NAR 2)
crossed • crossed (MS, TS Jean, TS3, NAR 2); crossed (NAR 2pf-SLC)
unoccupied • unoccupied (MS); unoccupied (TS Jean, TS3, NAR 2pf, NAR 2)
and Hill streets,* [footnote:] [*] That house still stands. • street, (MS, TS Jean); and Hill streets,* [footnote:] [*] That house still stands. (TS3-SLC); and Hill streets,* [footnote:] [*] *That house still stands. (NAR 2pf, NAR 2)
black slave • black (MS, TS Jean); black slave (TS3-SLC); black slave (NAR 2pf, NAR 2)
undressed • undressed (MS, TS Jean, NAR 2pf, NAR 2); undressed [deleted, then restored with the instruction ‘STET’] (TS3-SLC)
hit, • hit, (MS, TS Jean, TS3); hit; (NAR 2pf, NAR 2)
forth • forth (MS, TS3, NAR 2pf, NAR 2); for•th (TS Jean-Harvey)
handsprings, • handsprings, I did (MS); handsprings, (TS Jean, TS3, NAR 2pf, NAR 2)
lubberly • lubberly (MS, TS3, NAR 2pf, NAR 2); lubberly (TS Jean-Harvey)
imaginary • imaginary (MS); imaginary (TS Jean, TS3, NAR 2pf, NAR 2)
side; • side, (MS, TS Jean); side; [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS3-SLC); side; (NAR 2pf, NAR 2)
any one • any one (MS, TS3, NAR 2pf, NAR 2); anyone (TS Jean)
seen • seed (MS); see•d (TS Jean-SLC); seen (TS3, NAR 2pf, NAR 2)
dried • smoked, dried, [revised in pencil] (MS); smoked (TS Jean, TS3, NAR 2pf, NAR 2)
that giddy company • that giddy people company (MS); that giddy company (TS Jean, TS3, NAR 2pf, NAR 2)
bitter sense • bitter sense (MS); sense (TS Jean, TS3, NAR 2pf, NAR 2)
which • which (MS, TS Jean); which (TS3-Munro); that (NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

bear, but you played bare very well • bear, but you played bare very well (MS, TS Jean); bear, but you played bare very well [‘but you played bare very well’ underscored] (TS-SLC); bear, but you played bare very well, bear; but you played bare very well [‘bear’ underscored and marked ‘ital’; ‘but you played’ underscored and marked ‘roman’; SLC noted in the margin, ‘Of course they would have italicised only “bear” and “bare.” Ain’t it so? Mark | [paraph]’] (NAR 2pf-SLC); bear, but you played bare very well (NAR 2)
very very • very very (MS); very /very (TS Jean-Harvey); very very (TS3, NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

rude • rude, (MS, TS Jean, NAR 2pf, NAR 2); rude / (TS3-SLC)

so • so (MS); so (TS Jean, TS3, NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

“That is one of them,” • “That is one of them,” (MS, TS Jean); “That is one of them,”

[‘That is one of them,’ underscored] (TS3-SLC); “That is one of them,” (NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

any • any in (MS); any (TS Jean, TS3, NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

expecting • hoping or expecting (MS, TS Jean); hoping or expecting (TS3-SLC); expecting

(NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

Nor wanting to, either. • [not in] (MS, TS Jean); Nor wanting to, either, (TS3-SLC); Nor

wanting to, either. (NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

deariest and • dearest and (MS); dearest and (TS Jean, TS3, NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

twenty years old; she was • twenty years old; she was (MS); twenty years old; she was (TS

Jean, TS3, NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

peach-bloomy and exquisite, gracious and • peach-bloomy and exquisite, gracious and

(MS); peach-bloomy and exquisite, gracious and (TS Jean, TS3, NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

in • in her (MS); in (TS Jean, TS3, NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

stood • stood (MS); stood (TS Jean, TS3, NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

by • by just (MS, TS Jean); by just (TS3-SLC); by (NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

boy • boy (MS, TS Jean, TS3); a boy (NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

suspected • dreamed of suspected (MS); suspected (TS Jean, TS3, NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

her • her (MS); her (TS Jean); her (TS3, NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

my • a (MS); my (TS Jean-SLC); my (TS3, NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

divine vision • vision (MS, TS Jean); divine vision (TS3-SLC); divine vision (NAR 2pf,

NAR 2)

bewildering • pleasant (MS, TS Jean); pleasant (TS3-SLC); bewildering (NAR

2pf, NAR 2)

grand-daughter • grand-daughter (MS, TS Jean, TS3); granddaughter (NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

other Mary, the original Mary. That • other Mary. The other (MS, TS Jean); other Mary—The

other, the original Mary. That (TS3-SLC); other Mary, the original Mary. That (NAR 2pf,

NAR 2)

Mary, now a widow, • Mary, now a widow (MS); Mary, now a widow, (TS Jean, TS3,

NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

up stairs • up stairs (MS, TS Jean, TS3); up-stairs (NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

wine • wine (MS, TS3, NAR 2pf, NAR 2); souls [‘souls’ deleted in pencil and ‘wine’

wine]
typed above it] (TS Jean)

the pathetic past. • the pathetic past, (MS); [not in] (TS Jean, TS3, NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

leading-up • leading-up (MS, TS Jean, TS3); leading up (NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

dried • smoked, dried, [revised in pencil] (MS); smoked (TS Jean, TS3, NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

Dried • Smoked, Dried, [revised in pencil] (MS); Smoked (TS Jean, TS3, NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

Dried • Smoked, Dried, [revised in pencil] (MS); Smoked (TS Jean, TS3, NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

dr . . . . • smo . . . . ., dr . . . . . [revised in pencil] (MS); smo . . . . . (TS Jean, TS3, NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

dim • glim dim ['dim' written over wiped-out 'glim', then deleted and rewritten for clarity] (MS); dim (TS Jean, TS3, NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

which— All • which— □ All (MS); which— All (TS Jean, NAR 2pf, NAR 2); which— □ All [box inserted to indicate space] (TS3-SLC)

But a • But a (MS); But a A [revised in blue pencil] (TS Jean-SLC); A (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

1849 • [not in] (MS); 1849, [inserted and boxed in the margin in blue pencil] (TS Jean-SLC); 1849. [inset] (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

“Tom Sawyer” or “Huck Finn”—who . . . afterward and • an earlier chapter—who . . . afterward and (MS), an earlier chapter—who “Tom Sawyer” or “Huck Finn”—who . . . afterward and (TS Jean-SLC); “Tom Sawyer” or “Huck Finn”—who . . . afterward and | “Huck Finn”—who was burned up in the village jail, [written in the margin: ‘(transpose these lines.)’ 2 | 1] (NAR 17pf-SLC); “Tom Sawyer” or “Huck Finn”—who . . . afterward and (NAR 17)

appealing • appealing (MS); appealing (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

red • red (MS, TS Jean, NAR 17); red (NAR 17pf-SLC)

If • if (MS); if (TS Jean-Harvey/Munro); If (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

given • given (MS, TS Jean); give (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

not • not (MS, NAR 17pf, NAR 17); not [first ‘n’ of ‘nnot’ canceled by Harvey; ‘not’ underscored in blue pencil by SLC] (TS Jean-Harvey + SLC)

matches • matches (MS, NAR 17pf, NAR 17); matches (TS Jean-Harvey/Munro)

harry • on, harry (MS); harry (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

on • on (MS); on (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

nor • nor (MS); nor (TS Jean-Harvey/Munro); or (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

suffered • suffered, (MS); suffered (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

street* [footnote:] [¶] *See “Adventures of Huckleberry Finn.” • street. (MS); street.* [footnote:] [¶] See “Adventures of Huckleberry Finn.” [revised in pencil] (TS Jean-SLC); street* [footnote:] [¶] *See “Adventures of Huckleberry Finn.” (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
by some thoughtful idiot, • by some thoughtful idiot, (MS); by some thoughtful idiot, (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
sinking • f sinking (MS); sinking (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
there was not one with • with there was not one with, (MS); there was not one with (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
and • and | and (MS); and (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
il luck • ill luck (MS, TS Jean); ill-luck (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
near-by • near by (MS, NAR 17pf, NAR 17); near-by (TS Jean-SLC)
slag • slag (MS); slag (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
offence • offence (MS, NAR 17pf, NAR 17); offence (TS Jean-Harvey/Munro)
Californian • Californian (MS, TS Jean); California (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
Hyde • Z— (MS); Z— (TS Jean-SLC); Hyde (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
brothers • brothers (MS); brothers (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
Californian • Californian (MS, TS Jean); California (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
night.†[footnote:] [*]†Used in—“Huck Finn,” I think. • night. (MS); night.*[footnote:] [*] *Used in—“Huck Finn,” I think. [revised in pencil] (TS Jean-SLC); night.*[footnote:] [*] *Used in “Huck Finn,” I think. (NAR 17pf); night.†[footnote:] [*]†Used in “Huck Finn,” I think. (NAR 17)
up • up (MS, TS Jean, NAR 17); to up (NAR 17pf-SLC)
Holliday’s Hill (“Cardiff” Hill), • Holliday’s Hill (MS); Holliday’s Hill (“Cardiff” Hill), (TS Jean-SLC); Holliday’s Hill (“Cardiff” Hill), (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
blameless • young and blameless (MS); young and blameless (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
in • in the darkness of its (MS); in (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
elder • elder (MS); elder (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
voice. She • voice, plainly enough. The widow • She (MS); voice. She (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
he • she (MS); he (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
She • She [canceled character partly formed] (MS); She (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
slowly; • slowly; (MS, TS Jean); slowly: (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
stopped • stopped (MS, NAR 17pf, NAR 17); stopped, [inserted in blue pencil above overtyped ‘beg’ stopped] (TS Jean-SLC)
“six;” • six;” (MS, TS Jean); “six;” (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
stillness, • stillness, followed (MS); stillness, (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
pause, • pause, —“ten!” (MS); pause, (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
“ten!” • “ten!” (MS, NAR 17pf, NAR 17); “ten!” [“ten!” ‘underscored in blue pencil]
done. • done. I tried to disguise it (MS); done. (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
troubled heart • troubled heart (MS); heart (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
knew • knew (MS); knew that [first ‘k’ of ‘knew’ canceled and ‘knew’ underscored in blue pencil] (TS Jean-SLC); knew that (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
Providence • Providence to lead me to (MS); Providence (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
over-flattered • over-flattered (MS); over-flattered (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
me • me (MS); me, (TS Jean-Harvey/Munro); me, (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
in trying . . . me. • in my interest. in trying . . . me. (MS); in trying . . . me. (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
Why • Why (MS, NAR 17pf, NAR 17); Why [first ‘W’ of ‘WWhy’ canceled and ‘Why’ underscored in blue pencil] (TS Jean-SLC)
true: • true: (MS, TS Jean); true (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
off • off (MS, TS Jean); off, (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
His patience • the patience of God (MS); the patience of God (TS Jean-SLC); His patience (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
but not • but at night not (MS); but not (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
the clammy • the clammy [possibly ‘the col’] (MS); the clammy (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
recognised • recognised (MS); recognized (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
own • own (MS); own (TS Jean-Harvey); own (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
of • of [canceled character partly formed] (MS); of (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
boyhood • boyhood (MS); boyhood (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
realise • realise (MS, TS Jean); realize (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
died* [footnote:] [¶] *Used in “Tom Sawyer.” • died. (MS); died* [footnote:] [¶] *Used in “Tom Sawyer.” [revised in pencil] (TS Jean-SLC); died.* [footnote:] [¶] *Used in “Tom Sawyer.” (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
an earlier • an earlier (MS); another (TS Jean-SLC); another (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
raging • raging (MS); raging (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
dark. • dark. [centered] “Jim Wolf and the Cats.” (MS); dark. [centered] “Jim Wolf and the Cats.” [deleted in pencil] (TS Jean-SLC); dark. (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
1849 • 1849 [not in] (MS, NAR 17pf, NAR 17); 1849 [inserted and boxed in the margin in blue pencil by SLC, deleted in pencil by Munro] (TS Jean-SLC + Munro)
from Shelbyville, • from (MS); from Shelbyville (TS Jean-SLC); from Shelbyville, (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
He . . . stabbed . . . move. • He . . . stabbed . . . move. (MS); He . . . stabbed . . . move.  
[deleted in blue pencil] (TS Jean-SLC); [not in] (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

roof of • roof (MS); roof of (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

short • short (MS); short (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

moonlight • moonlight (MS); moonlight (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

cosy • cosy (MS, TS Jean); cozy (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

awake • awake (MS); awake (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

would • would (MS, NAR 17pf, NAR 17); [first ‘w’ of ‘would’ canceled by Harvey and then by SLC; ‘would’ underscored by SLC] (TS Jean-Harvey + SLC)

you • you (MS, NAR 17pf, NAR 17); [first ‘y’ of ‘you’ canceled; ‘you’ underscored] (TS Jean-Harvey)

always • always (MS); always (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

snatched on • snatched-on (MS, TS Jean); snatched on (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

unsteady • trembling, quivering (MS); quivering, unsteady  
[revised in blue pencil] (TS Jean-SLC); unsteady (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

You • You (MS, NAR 17pf, NAR 17); [first ‘Y’ of ‘You’ canceled; ‘You’ underscored] (TS Jean-Harvey)

you • you (MS, NAR 17pf, NAR 17); [first ‘y’ of ‘you’ canceled; ‘you’ underscored] (TS Jean-Harvey)

I • I (MS, NAR 17pf, NAR 17); [first ‘I’ of ‘II’ canceled; ‘I’ underscored] (TS Jean-Harvey)

I’ll • I’ll (MS, NAR 17pf, NAR 17); I’ll (TS Jean-Harvey/Munro)

then; • then; (MS); then: (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

yet • yet (MS, NAR 17pf, NAR 17); jyet (TS Jean-Harvey/Munro)

it • it (MS); it (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

near fifty • near fifty (MS); near, a good deal over, fifty  
[‘near’ deleted by Harvey, who also began, but did not complete, an insertion; ‘a good deal over’ inserted by SLC in blue pencil] (TS Jean-Harvey + SLC); a good deal over fifty (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

alertly • alertly (MS, NAR 17pf, NAR 17); alertly (TS Jean-Harvey/Munro)

tails • tails (MS); tails (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

frolicsome • frolicsome (MS); frolicsome (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

creatures • creatures (MS, NAR 17pf, NAR 17); creatures (TS Jean-Harvey/Munro)

missed. • missed it. (MS); missed it. (TS Jean-SLC); missed. (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

he • he (MS, NAR 17pf, NAR 17); [first ‘h’ of ‘he’ canceled in pencil by Harvey; ‘he’ underscored by Harvey and in blue pencil by SLC] (TS Jean-Harvey + SLC)
stairs, • stairs, with the (MS); stairs, (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

1867 • [not in] (MS); 1867. [inserted and boxed in the margin in blue pencil] (TS Jean-SLC); (1867.) [inset] (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

Sunday Mercury, • Sunday Mercury, (MS); “Sunday Mercury,” [underscore of ‘Sunday Mercury’ canceled] (TS Jean-Munro); “Sunday Mercury,” (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

so • as so (MS); so (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

it was masquerading in a Southern dialect. • spelling borrowed from Artemus Ward. it was masquerading in a Southern dialect. [MS revised after TS Jean was typed] (MS); spelling borrowed from Artemus Ward. (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

appropriator • appropriator (MS, NAR 17pf, NAR 17); proprietor • appropriator [revised in pencil] (TS Jean-SLC)

story—my own version— • story (MS); story—my own version— [inserted in blue pencil] (TS Jean-SLC); story—my own version— (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

Tennessee • Tennessee (MS, NAR 17pf, NAR 17); Tennesse (TS Jean)

fire • fires (MS); fire (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

1873 • [not in] (MS); 1873. [inserted and boxed in the margin in blue pencil] (TS Jean-SLC); (1873.) [inset] (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

in London • in London (MS); in London, (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

living • living (MS); I was living (TS Jean-SLC); was living (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

hotel • hotel (MS); Hotel [‘H’ typed over ‘h’] (TS Jean); Hotel (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

household on that side of the water, • household on that side of the water, [MS revised after TS Jean was typed] (MS); household (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

Californian • Californian (MS, TS Jean); California (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

1900 • [not in] (MS); 1900. [inserted and boxed in the margin in blue pencil] (TS Jean-SLC); (1900.) [inset] (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

Stoddard • he Stoddard (MS); Stoddard (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

him • him merely (MS); him (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

Sunday • Sunday (MS, NAR 17pf, NAR 17); #Sunday (TS Jean-Harvey/Munro)

forty-two • 42 (MS); 42, 36 (TS Jean-Harvey/Munro); 36 [Munro calculated that Stoddard could not have clipped forty-two columns, since the court did not convene on Sundays; the alteration is deemed an unnecessary refinement] (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)

very friendly and sociable together, • loving contented comrades, very friendly and
sociable together, (MS); very friendly and sociable together, (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
pensive • gentle, pensive (MS); pensive (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
gladsome • happy, gladsome (MS); gladsome (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
Dolby • Dolby (MS); Dolby (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
day. • day. It was a rich reward to him to hear Stoddard say, appealingly, “Oh, Dolby! oh, Dolby!” then he would loosen the wall-paper with the hurricane of his laughter. (MS); day. (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
Dolby • He Dolby (MS); Dolby (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
he left, • that he left, (MS); he left, (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
years; • years, (MS); years; [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS Jean-SLC); years; (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
aspects • aspects (MS, NAR 17pf, NAR 17); aspects (TS Jean-Harvey/Munro)
Stoddard; • Stoddard; (MS); Stoddard: (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
American • American a (MS); American (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
living • lyving [corrected miswriting] (MS); living (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
Surrey • Surrey (MS, NAR 17pf, NAR 17); #Surrey (TS Jean-Harvey/Munro)
touched • touched (MS, NAR 17pf, NAR 17); touched (TS Jean-SLC)
[¶] The • [no ¶] The (MS); ¶ The [inserted in blue pencil] (TS Jean-SLC); [¶] The (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
botts, • botts, (MS); bots, (TS Jean-Harvey/Munro); bots (NAR 17pf-SLC); bots (NAR 17)
disease • disease (MS, NAR 17pf, NAR 17); disease (TS Jean-Harvey/Munro)
were • were (MS, TS Jean); was (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
Stoddard, • Stooddard, (MS); Stoddard (TS Jean-Harvey/Munro); Stoddard (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
“in • “in (MS); “in (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
etc. • etc. (MS); etc. (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
Now • Now (MS); Now, (TS Jean-Harvey/Munro); Now, (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
believe • believe (MS, NAR 17pf, NAR 17); believe (TS Jean-Harvey/Munro)
shan’t • shan’t (MS, TS Jean); sha’n’t (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
found • found him (MS); found (TS Jean, NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
contrary • contrary (MS, TS Jean, NAR 17pf); contrary, (NAR 17)
Annual • annual (MS); Annual [‘A’ typed over ‘a’; letter underscored three times to capitalize] (TS Jean-SLC); Annual (NAR 17pf, NAR 17)
Scrap from My Autobiography. Private History of a Manuscript That Came to Grief * Textual Commentary

Source documents.

Section 1, ‘Scraps . . . Autobiography.’ (164 title–166.39):
- MSa Manuscript of 14 leaves written in 1900.

- MS Intro Manuscript of 35 leaves, written in 1899, of Clemens’s introduction, Tour Jeanne D’Arc, in the Musée Départemental des Antiquités, Rouen, France.
• TSA Typescript made of MS Intro in 1899–1900, revised by Clemens and his editor (T. Douglas Murray).
• TSb Typescript made from the revised TSA in 1900, unrevised.
• TSb ribbon Ribbon copy of TSb, further revised by Murray.
• TSb carbon Carbon copy of TSb, further revised by Clemens.
• TSc Typescript made from TSA that does not incorporate most of its revisions, marked up by Clemens to show Murray’s unwanted revisions on both TSA and TSb ribbon.
• TSd Typescript made from TSb ribbon, incorporating Murray’s revisions.
• TS Jean (lost) Typescript made of MS Intro by Jean Clemens in 1904, which included authorial revisions transferred from TSb carbon to MS Intro after TSA was typed and was further revised by Clemens; now lost.
• H “Saint Joan of Arc,” Harper’s Monthly Magazine 110 (December 1904), 3–12, typeset from the revised TS Jean.

Section 3, ‘The Letter . . . them.’ (176.9–180.31):

• MSb Manuscript of 22 leaves written in 1900.

Section 2: The “Edited” Introduction

• MSa (section 1), leaves numbered 1–14, contains the text of the introductory narrative; MSb (section 3), numbered 1–20 plus 14A and 14B, contains the text of Clemens’s letter to T. Douglas
Murray (which he never sent), venting his irritation. Both MSa and MSb were written in black ink on torn half sheets of cream-colored laid paper, measuring 4½ by 7 15/16 inches. At the top of MSa Paine noted, ‘Written in 1900’. This date is confirmed by the evidence of the paper, which Clemens used for two other pieces written in 1900: “Scraps from My Autobiography. From Chapter IX” and “Dollis Hill House, London, 1900,” inserted in the AD of 27 February 1907. The piece no doubt dates from late August or early September of 1900, when Clemens’s anger with Murray was still fresh.

The source documents for section 2 are as follows:

• MS Intro, Clemens’s manuscript of his “Introduction,” was commissioned by Murray, who made a few suggested revisions directly on it (see 3 Sept 99 to Murray, CU-MARK; Murray to SLC, 14 Oct 99, CU-MARK).

• TSa is first typescript made from MS Intro by Murray’s typist. TSa was revised heavily by Murray in red and black ink, and more lightly by Clemens in pencil and black ink, in a back-and-forth process, each making alterations to the other’s suggestions. It appears that the earliest marks were Murray’s, in red ink, followed by Clemens’s, in pencil. In addition to their corrections, there are a few revisions marked in pencil by an unidentified person with a neater hand, presumably Murray’s typist or secretary, which duplicate Murray’s revisions on TSb ribbon; collation reveals that these revisions were inscribed on TSa after TSb was typed. (For example, the revision ‘recognition from the outside approval from its environment ’ at 162.26–27 was inscribed by Murray on TSb ribbon, and then transferred to TSa in pencil.) At a later time, Murray heavily canceled most of his revisions in black ink, possibly in an attempt to appease Clemens. The sequence of the multilayered and heavily canceled revisions is at times difficult to reconstruct, with both the original text and the revisions sometimes irrecoverable.

• TSb is a retyping of TSa that incorporates most of its revisions. TSb ribbon was further revised by Murray in pencil. As noted above, many of the TSb ribbon revisions were transferred to TSa in an unidentified hand, and several of them were erased on TSb ribbon but remain barely visible.

• TSb carbon was lightly revised by Clemens in ink—without reference to Murray’s revisions on TSb ribbon—presumably in 1904, when he prepared the text for publication in Harper’s Monthly (see below): many of his revisions are reflected in the Harper’s printing. These revisions are reported only when they support editorial decisions, as explained below in the discussion of textual policy.

• TSc is the typescript that Clemens prepared to show Murray’s revisions. It was made by an
unidentified typist employed by Clemens (it is on Southern Cross Superfine paper, whereas the other typescripts, produced by Murray’s typist, are on St Cuthbert’s Linen paper). The typist was evidently instructed to transcribe TSa, following Clemens’s revisions but ignoring Murray’s. Clemens then painstakingly transferred to TSc, in pencil, most of the revisions that Murray made on TSa and TSb ribbon; these are labeled TSc-SLC. Clemens clearly intended these revisions to be shown as he inscribed them. He added a few markings in ink, which were not to be shown (that is, they were to become part of the text, and not represented as revisions)—paragraph numbers, for example, to clarify his remarks in his letter to Murray in section 3 of the piece. At 179.35–36 Clemens alludes to a ‘marginal remark’ of Murray’s that is not visible on any surviving document: ‘Is it warrantable to assert that she bragged? Is it in good taste? It was assuredly foreign to her character’; and there are other revisions that Clemens ascribed to Murray on TSc that cannot be found on TSa or TSb ribbon. These may of course be Clemens’s deliberate alterations. But it is possible that there was a now-lost carbon of TSa, containing revisions that were copied imperfectly to the ribbon copy of TSa.

• TSD. A typescript that incorporates Murray’s revisions on TSb ribbon but not Clemens’s revisions on TSb carbon. Clemens began to revise TSD in pencil, but on page 12 he wrote, ‘Botched beyond recognition.’ There are several corrections on later pages, apparently made by Murray in pencil, but none identifiable as Clemens’s. This document was collated to help understand the genesis of the text of section 2, but its variants are not reported.

• H. The introduction as published in Harper’s incorporates several of Clemens’s revisions now on MS Intro that were not transcribed in TSa; evidently they were not yet present when TSa was typed. Many of these revisions duplicate those that Clemens wrote on TSb carbon, but collation indicates that TSb carbon could not have been the source of the Harper’s text. Apparently when Clemens decided to publish the piece in Harper’s he copied many of revisions on his TSb carbon into MS Intro and asked Jean to transcribe it: on the first page of MS Intro he wrote an instruction to her about a footnote in the Harper’s text. Clemens further revised Jean’s typescript (now lost) before submitting it to Harper’s. This printing was collated to help understand the genesis of the text of section 2, but its variants are not reported.

The chronology of the revisions on the various typescripts is not entirely clear. The surviving correspondence does indicate that by 14 October 1899 Murray had arranged for Clemens’s manuscript to be “beautifully copied in type.” On that day he returned the “original MSS of the Introduction” (the plural “MSS” referred to the multiple sections of MS Intro), telling Clemens he would bring the typed copy (TSa) “some day,” adding, “You may find a little pencil mark here &
there” (Murray to SLC, CU-MARK). By 31 January 1900 Clemens had revised TSa and was ready to return it to Murray: “I enclose the Introduction, corrected & reduced. I have retained several of the emendations made, & have added some others.” Sometime between 31 January and early May, Murray had a new typescript, TSb, made from the revised TSa. Murray retained TSb ribbon and sent TSb carbon to Clemens. On 2 May Clemens told Murray, “I think I will wait until you come, for then I can have the copy which I corrected”—presumably referring to his need for TSa to help him revise TSb carbon. By 5 August, Clemens had complained about Murray’s further editing on TSb ribbon. In reply Murray explained:

Please note that I have only altered copies I had made for myself, as I felt some sort of revision was required, and I knew that every moment of your time was occupied with anxious literary work and so I hoped to save you time by these suggestions for your approval or the reverse."

I am truly sorry to have departed from the strict literary etiquette; but I erred with the best intent.

I do really think that if you will take the trouble to read through the clear copy you will feel, as I do, that it has need of some revision. (Murray to SLC, 5 Aug 1900, CU-MARK)

The clear copy must have been TSd, a retyping of TSb ribbon incorporating Murray’s revisions, but without those that Clemens had made on TSb carbon. On 14 August, Clemens was still trying to revise the introduction, presumably on TSd, and wanted to compare it to the revised TSa. He wrote to Murray’s wife, “I am waiting for my old type-written copy of the Joan of Arc Introduction, which Mr. Murray has forgotten to send to me. Without that, for comparison, I should have to read the whole thing through from A to Z, & life is too short for that kind of dissipation” (Craven). He revised only the first twelve pages of TSd before deciding it was too “botched” to correct. By 27 August he had grown so annoyed with Murray that he withdrew from the project. He asked Murray to destroy all typed versions of the introduction; instead of destroying them, however, Murray returned them to Clemens (see the letters quoted in the Explanatory Note at 166.23).

In this edition, the text of Clemens’s original essay (before revisions of any kind) is drawn from TSa; Murray’s revisions to the essay are represented by Clemens’s reinscription of them on TSc. The copied revisions are retained whether or not they accurately reflect Murray’s actual revisions on TSa or TSb ribbon. Murray’s revisions are reported only when they vary notably from Clemens’s representations of them; those that Clemens accurately copied, and those that he decided not to copy, are not reported. The readings of the TSc typed layer are always adopted
without alteration when they are within a deletion that Clemens transferred to TSc. The TSc typed readings that vary from those of TSa have been corrected; the corrected readings are adopted from the following sources, in descending order of preference: Clemens’s revisions on TSb carbon and MS Intro. All variants between TSa and TSc as typed are reported in Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes. All of Clemens’s revisions of TSa are reported (two deletions, made in pencil, could have been the work of either Murray or Clemens, and are identified as TSa-SLC/Murray). Clemens’s revisions on TSb carbon are not reported unless they provide evidence to correct TSc.

In three instances Clemens erred in copying a revision to TSc and created a defective text that required correction: see ‘and she’ [at 171.37], ‘coward, but’ [at 173.31], and ‘go to see’ [at 174.16]). Each of the entries of TSa-TSc variants in the apparatus also records the readings of MS Intro and TSb, but there is no complete collation given of TSa or TSc against MS Intro or TSb. Nearly all of the variants adopted to correct TSc—from Clemens’s revisions on TSb carbon and from MS Intro—are in spelling and punctuation; only three TSc substantives have been altered: ‘multitude’ instead of ‘multitudes’ (167.5), ‘victory’ instead of ‘a victory’ (171.30), and ‘remotenesses’ instead of ‘remoteness’ (173.18). In three unusual cases where Murray’s substantive revisions on TSa were followed by the TSc typist, they are not corrected, on the presumption that Clemens deliberately chose to accept them as if they were his own: the insertion of ‘and Rehabilitation’ at 167.4 (which Clemens later added to MS Intro), and two deletions, of ‘poor lonesome’ (see the entry for ‘prevailing idea’ at 175.26) and ‘easily and’ (see the entry for ‘is’ at 176.3). The application of the general textual policy of this critical edition—the correction of outright errors and adoption of uniform spellings—has resulted in a few exceptions to the guidelines described here. Murray’s marginal remarks have been styled here in italic type.

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

Autobiography • Autobiography. | [double rule] (MSa)
Manuscript That • MS. that (MSa)
Grief • Grief. | [double rule] (MSa)
interested • strongly interested (MSa)
fine • fine (MSa)
Rehabilitation, • Rehabilitation, made (MSa)
before, • ago, before, (MSa)
pleasure • joy, pleasure (MSa)
The translation was finished just before I left for the continent for the summer vacation, and I carried a type-written copy of it with me. I was glad to hear him say that the work had been admirably done, and was a masterpiece. As soon as I was well rested and (MSa) there chanced to fall into my hands (MSa) me . . . gave my spirit (MSa) of so just and laudatory a character—particularly as concerned one detail—that it gave my spirit (MSa) also (MSa)

good (MSa)

by . . . authority. (MSa)

by the two highest author of high of unassailable authority is assailable. Mr. Howells, Professor Matthews, Mr. Kipling, and Mr. Archer. These prized utterances are all reflected in Mr. Archer’s remark: [¶] “Intensely American though he be, Mark Twain is one of the greatest living masters of the English language,” four English and American literary experts of high authority. [the insertions of high’ and ‘of unassailable’ left uncanceled until the entire passage was deleted] (MSa) but these but that testimony one, coming from the first English critic of our time, and a stranger to boot, these (MSa)

would . . . to you. (MSa)

of that great several-voiced verdict of th at ese great triple- several- voiced verdicts [SLC inserted ‘triple-voiced’, then replaced ‘triple-’ with ‘several-’] (MSa) X’s (MSa)

said (MSa)

would . . . judgment. (MSa)

would confirm those judgments. would establish the righteousness of that judgment. (MSa)

privately, . . . . . . (MSa)

manuscript to Mr. X, • MS. to Mr. X, (MSa)

the praises. (MSa) the compliments. the adulation. the praises. (MSa)

pleasant (MSa)

him. (MSa)

competent?” I was getting a little uncomfortable. (MSa)

innocent, vain, ignorant, • honest, genuine, innocent, vain, ignorant, (MSa)

red-headed, and (MSa)

better-meaning (MSa)
literature...experience: literature, and has had no literary training or experience: literature.

X • M. X (MSa)

to • t (MSa)
title • title (MSa)

X • M: X (MSa)

Introduction • M Introduction (MSa)
type-copied. • type-written, copied (MSa)
good— • good—Quite good— (MSa)

and healthfully checked • and—stopped it from producing and shru, healthfully, check ed •

ing (MSa)
glad • glad that (MSa)
it • it (MSa)
genially • genially (MSa)
can, • can, for I want to (MSa)

self-respect’s • self-respect’s respect’s [corrected miswriting] (MSa)

was • is • was (MSa)

These • Thjese (MSa)

tranquilised • uplifted me, calmed, tranquilised (MSa)

and • and (MSa)

better • nobler • better (MSa)

this was • this was, something education [illegible] those, this was, this was (MSa)

subjected • compelled, subjected (MSa)
rational • almost rational (MSa)

that • that [underscore of ‘that’ canceled] (MSa)
sentimentality. • sentimen—talism, tality, (MSa)

Christian-like • Christian-like, (MSa)

it. This man shall • it, I felt that This man shall (MSa)
began • wrote, began (MSa)

had • was had (MSa)

The letter • H. The letter (MSa)

chapter of my Autobiography. • this, this, chapter of my Autobiography, [rule across page] (MSa)

The “Edited” Introduction • Here insert the “edited” Introduction. [below this instruction Paine wrote, ‘(Do not copy it—just lay it in, as it is.)’] (MSa)
1. [textual note: SLC inserted this numeral in ink on TSc.]

Trials • [textual note: SLC wrote and circled ‘RESTORE my plural (Trials)’ above this word on TSa.]

and Rehabilitation • and Rehabilitation, [MS Intro revised after TSa was typed] (MS Intro, TSa-Murray); and Rehabilitation (TSb, TSc)

multitude • multitude (MS Intro, TSa, TSb); multitudes (TSc)

2. [textual note: SLC inserted this numeral in ink on TSc.]

write. • She • write: she (MS Intro); write. • She (TSa-Murray); write. • She (TSb); write. • She (TSc-SLC)

sew, • sew, (MS Intro, TSb); sew; • (TSa-Murray); sew; (TSc)

ignorance • ignorance (MS Intro); ignorance, (TSa-Murray); ignorance, (TSb, TSc)

court • court (MS Intro, TSa, TSb); Court (TSc)

She • [textual note: SLC inserted ‘3.’ in pencil before this word on TSc, in a soon-abandoned attempt to renumber the paragraphs.]

it to, her that, • her that; (MS Intro); it to, her, that; (TSa-Murray); it to her, (TSb); it, her that; (TSc-SLC)

heart, and again • heart; and again (MS Intro); heart; and again (TSa-Murray); heart; and again (TSb); heart; and again (TSc-SLC)

3. [textual note: SLC inserted this numeral in ink on TSc.]

4. [textual note: SLC inserted ‘4.’ in ink on TSc and then lightly penciled ‘5.’ next to it.]

5. [textual note: SLC inserted ‘5.’ in ink on TSc and then lightly penciled ‘6’ next to it.]

march past, surrendering towns and fortresses, • march past surrendering towns and fortresses (MS Intro, TSa); march past, surrendering towns and fortresses (TSb ribbon-Murray); march past, surrendering towns and fortresses, (TSc-SLC)

6. [textual note: SLC inserted ‘6.’ in ink on TSc and then lightly penciled ‘7’ next to it.]

and whereas, • and (MS Intro); and whereas, (TSa-Murray); whilst (TSb); and whereas, (TSc-SLC)

Trials • Trials (MS Intro); Trials, (TSa-Murray); Trials, (TSb, TSc)

source • [textual note: Murray corrected mistyped ‘course’ to ‘source’ on TSa and SLC rewrote the correction above it for clarification.]

any one • any one (MS Intro); anyone (TSa, TSb, TSc)

7. [textual note: SLC inserted this numeral in ink on TSc, which has an extra line of space above this paragraph.]

to drive • drive (MS Intro, TSa, TSb); to drive (TSc-SLC)

his army • [textual note: SLC wrote and deleted ‘clay’ and ‘mud’ on TSa above these words.]
8. • [textual note: SLC inserted this numeral in ink on TSc.]

[no ¶] At • [¶] At (MS Intro, TSa, TSb); [no ¶] At [paragraph break canceled in ink]

(TSc-SLC)

Compiègne • Compiègne (MS Intro); Compiègne (TSa-Murray); Compiègne [accent 

added] (TSb ribbon-Murray); Compiegne (TSc)

captured/ • captured, (MS Intro, TSa, TSb); captured/ (TSc-SLC)

9. • [textual note: SLC inserted this numeral in ink on TSc.]

months! • months. (MS Intro); months! (TSa-Murray); months! (TSb, TSc); months!

[exclamation point retraced] (TSb carbon-SLC)

depend, • depend, (MS Intro); depend, (TSa-Murray); depend, (TSb, TSc)

1. • [not in] (MS Intro, TS1, TSb, TSc)

recognized • recognised (MS Intro); recognized (TSa-Murray); recognized (TSc, TSc)

honourable • honorable (MS Intro, TSa); honourable (TSb, TSc)

John • John (MS Intro, TSa, TSb); John • John (TSc-SLC)

Luxemburg • Luxemburg (MS Intro); Luxembourg (TSa-Murray); Luxembourg (TSb, TSc)

2. • [textual note: SLC inserted this numeral in ink on TSc.]

Church, • Church, (MS Intro, TSa, TSb); Church, • Church, (TSc-SLC)

captivity • [textual note: SLC wrote and deleted ‘filled with persecutions’ on TSa above this

word.]

her: • her: (MS Intro, TSa, TSb); her; (TSc)

against these • against those (MS Intro); against those (TSa-Murray); against (TSb); against

these (TSc-SLC)

sublimity: • sublimity: (MS Intro, TSa); sublimity: (TSb ribbon-Murray); sublimity:

(TSc-SLC)

3. • 3. [textual note: SLC inserted this numeral in ink on TSc.]

crisp • crisp (and pat) [parentheses inserted by Murray in pencil, deleted in ink by SLC]

(MS Intro); crisp (and pat) (TSa-Murray); [not in] (TSb); crisp (TSc-SLC)

so starved, and so tired, and so harried! • so starved and tired and harried! (MS Intro); so

starved, and so tired, and so harried! (TSa-Murray); so starved, so tired, so harried!

(TSb); so starved, and so tired, and so harried! (TSc-SLC)

pathos: as, wWhen • pathos: as, when (MS Intro); pathos: as, wWhen (TSa-Murray);

pathos. When (TSb); pathos: as, wWhen (TSc-SLC)

devil’s-witchcraft • devil’s-witchcraft (MS Intro, TSa, TSb); devil’s witchcraft (TSc)

soldiers • soldiers (MS Intro); soldiers, (TSa-Murray); soldiers, (TSb, TSc)

the standards • those, • those • the standards, [MS Intro revised after TSa was typed] (MS

Intro, TSa-SLC); the standards (TSb); the standards • those, [Murray made no revision,
and SLC reversed the readings] (TSc-SLC)

4. • [textual note: SLC inserted this numeral in ink on TSc.]

confidence; and confidence; and [MS Intro revised after TSa was typed] (MS Intro); confidence; and (TSa-Murray); confidence; and (TSb ribbon-Murray); confidence; and (TSc-SLC)

5. • [textual note: SLC inserted this numeral in ink on TSc.]

suggested an old and educated was that of a tried and trained military experience, • suggested an educated military experience of thirty twenty years, worthy to rank with the ripe products of a tried and trained military experience, [MS Intro revised after TSa was typed] (MS Intro); an educated an old and ripened, a tried and trained, military experience, of twenty years, (TSa-Murray); was that of a tried and trained military experience, [TSb erroneously lacks ‘suggested’] (TSb ribbon-Murray); suggested an old and educated was that of a tried and trained, military experience, (TSc-SLC)

one • one (MS Intro); one, (TSa-Murray); one, (TSb, TSc)

masterminds • masterminds (MS Intro); master-minds (TSa-Murray); master-minds (TSb, TSc)

treachery, ingratitude, • treachery, (MS Intro); treachery, ingratitude, (TSc-SLC);

treachery, ingratitude, (TSb, TSc)

ready: • ready: (MS Intro, TSa, TSb); ready; (TSc)

6. • [textual note: SLC inserted this numeral in ink on TSc.]

may not, never, hope to easily to find • may not easily hope to find (MS Intro); may not, never, hope to easily to find (TSa-Murray); may not, never, hope easily to find (TSb ribbon-Murray); may not, never, hope to easily to find (TSc-SLC)

Helena. • [textual note: Below this word on TSc SLC wrote and circled ‘Double space here’.]

7. • [textual note: SLC inserted this numeral in ink on TSc.]

his evil resources were not yet exhausted • he was not yet at the bottom of the cesspool of his resources (MS Intro); he was had not yet at the bottom of the cesspool of his resources reached the depth of his infamy, (TSa-Murray); he had not yet reached the depth of his infamy, exhausted his treasury, his evil resources were not yet exhausted, (TSa-SLC); his evil resources were not yet exhausted (TSb, TSc)

during the three months; and this throughout. This • during the three months, and this (MS Intro); during three months. and this (TSa-Murray); three months throughout. This (TSb ribbon-Murray); during the three months; and this throughout. This (TSc-SLC)

victory • victory (MS Intro); a victory (TSa-Murray); a victory (TSb, TSc)

8. • [textual note: SLC inserted this numeral in ink on TSc.]

and she • and she (MS Intro, TSb); and she [SLC’s deletion is not shown because it creates a defective text] (TSa-Murray, TSc-SLC)
testified, and what they said was written down. Their statements were taken down as evidence. testified, and what they said was written down. (MS Intro); testified, and what they said was written down. (TSa-Murray); testified, and what they said was written down. (TSb ribbon-Murray); testified, and what they said was written down. (TSc-SLC)

1. [not in] (MS Intro, TSa, TSb, TSc)

Shakspeare, Shakspeare (MS Intro, TSa, TSb); Shakespeare (TSc)

persons, person (MS Intro); persons [revision unclear] (TSa-Murray); persons (TSb ribbon-Murray); persons, persons (TSc-SLC)

2. [textual note: SLC inserted this numeral in ink on TSc.]

statesman’s, statesman’s (MS Intro); statesman’s [erased and replaced in TSa by ‘statesman’s’, typed with a different typewriter ribbon, presumably after TSb was typed] (TSa, TSb); statesman’s (TSc)

how to make, how to make [TSc typist overlooked SLC’s revision on TSa] (MS Intro, TSc); how to make, how to make of perceiving the right way to a ‘wad’ corrected by Murray to ‘way’ (TSc-SLC); of perceiving the right way to a (TSb)

offers, we, offers: we (MS Intro); offers, we (TSa-Murray); offers, we (TSb); offers, we, offers (TSc-SLC)

remotenesses, remotenesses (MS Intro, TSc); remoteness (TSa, TSb); remoteness, remoteness (TSb carbon-SLC)

3. [textual note: SLC inserted this numeral in ink on TSc.]

valour, valor (MS Intro); valour (TSa-Murray); valour, valour (TSb, TSc)

fortitude, fortitude, (MS Intro); fortitude, fortitude, (TSa-Murray); fortitude; fortitude (TSb, TSc)

law book, law book (MS Intro); law-book (TSa-Murray); law-book (TSa-Murray); law-book (TSb); law-book, law-book (TSc-SLC)

court house, court house (MS Intro); court-house (TSa-Murray); court-house (TSb, TSc)

coward, but, coward, but (MS Intro, TSa); coward, but (TSb ribbon-Murray); coward, but (TSc-SLC)

[SLC neglected to insert a period] (TSc-SLC)

youth, youth (MS Intro); youth, youth, (TSa-Murray); youth, (TSb, TSc)

overmatched, overmatched (MS Intro); over-matched (TSa, TSb, TSc); overmatched [‘over matched’ marked to join up] (TSb carbon-SLC)

her, by, her by, (MS Intro); her, by, (TSa-Murray); her, (TSb); her, by, (TSc-SLC)

grew, grew (MS Intro, TSa); grew (TSb, TSc)

went, toward (MS Intro); towards (TSa-Murray); towards (TSb, TSc)

began, began (MS Intro); began (TSa, TSc); began [‘began’ underscored] (TSb carbon-SLC)
from victory to victory • to one victory after another (MS Intro); to one victory after another

from victory to victory [Murray revised to ‘from one victory to another’; SLC revised that to ‘from victory to victory’] (TSa-Murray + Tsa-SLC); from victory to victory (TSb, TSc)

time-limit and place, within which it would occur, and the place—and scored, and in every case realized the complete fulfilment. • time-limit within which it would occur, and the place—and had the prophecy come true. (MS Intro); time-limit within which it would occur, and the place—and had the prophecy come true. (TSa-SLC); time-limit within which it would occur, and as well as the place, and in every case realized the complete fulfilment. (TSc-SLC); time-limit and place, within which it would occur, and the place—and scored, and in every case realized the complete fulfilment. (TSc-SLC)

Vaucouleurs • Vaucouleurs (MS Intro); Vancouleurs, (TSa-Murray); Vaucouleurs, (TSb); Vaucouleurs (TSc)

go to • go to (MS Intro); go to (TSa-Murray); see (TSb); go to [ SLC neglected to supply a substitute verb] (TSc-SLC)

his general, and • his general, and (MS Intro); his general, and in order that she might (TSa-Murray); his general of his forces in order that she might to (TSc-SLC); general of his forces in order to (TSb); his general, and of his forces in order to (TSc-SLC)

record-book • record-book (MS Intro); record book (TSa, TSc); record-book (TSc carbon-SLC)

martyrdom • martyrdom— (MS Intro, TSa, TSb); martyrdom— (TSc-SLC)

that word— • that word— (MS Intro); that word— (TSc-SLC); that word, [‘that word,’ underscored] (TSb carbon-SLC)

advised • comforted her, • advised with her, comforted and heartened her, [MS Intro revised after TSa was typed] (MS Intro); advised with • comforted her, (TSa-Murray); comforted her (TSb); advised • comforted her, (TSc-SLC)

unselfish, • [not in] (MS Intro); unselfish, (Tsa-SLC); unselfish, (TSb, TSc)

baseness. And • baseness— or self-seeking, • she was utterly noble; noble, and her golden unselfishness—there is the record for all to read: she did not know how to be selfish. And • baseness— or self-seeking, • she was utterly noble; noble, and her golden unselfishness—there is the record for all to read: she did not know how to be selfish. And (TS-SLC/Murray); baseness. And (TSc)

girl, • girl, (MS Intro); girl, (TSa, TSb); girl; (TSc)

frightened • frightened, (MS Intro, TSa); frightened (TSb); frightened (TSc-SLC)
There . . . forget it.

Jeanne d’Arc, Joan of Arc— to wit, [MS Intro revised after TSa was typed] (MS Intro); Jeanne d’Arc— (TSa-Murray); Jeanne d’Arc, (TSc-SLC); Jeanne d’Arc (TSc-SLC)

strapping • strapping (MS Intro); strapping, (TSa-Murray); strapping, (TSb, TSc); strapping/ (TSb carbon-SLC)

fish wife, fishwoman; (MS Intro); fishwoman; fishwife, (TSa-Murray);
fish-wife, (TSb); fishwife, (TSc-SLC)

prevailing idea • poor lonesome idea [MS Intro revised after TSa was typed] (MS Intro); poor lonesome prevailing idea (TSa-Murray); prevailing idea (TSb); prevailing idea (TSc-SLC)

fresh • fresh (MS Intro); fresh, (TSa-Murray); fresh, (TSb, TSc)

right • right (MS Intro); aright (TSa-Murray); aright (TSb, TSc)

“It . . . her.” • [not in] (MS Intro); “It was a miraculous thing,” said Guy de Laval, writing from Selles, “to see her and hear her.” (TSa-Murray); “[‘It was a miraculous thing altogether divine’], said Guy de Laval, writing from Selles, “to see her and hear, listen to her.” [Murray added the brackets in pencil to set off the insertion and wrote a marginal note: ‘? Insert this remark’] (TSb ribbon-Murray); [“It was a miraculous thing,” said Guy de Laval, writing from Selles, “to see her and hear her.”] [added to TSc in pencil without carets; the brackets serve merely to signal the insertion and have therefore been omitted from the text] (TSc-SLC)

2. • [textual note: SLC inserted this numeral in ink on TSc.]

is • is easily and (MS Intro); is easily and (TSa-Murray); is (TSb, TSc)

produced/ • produced. (MS Intro, TSa); produced/ (TSb ribbon-Murray, TSc-SLC)

Jeanne d’Arc’s trial • [not in] (MS Intro, TSa); the Trial and Rehabilitation of Jeanne d’Arc— Jeanne d’Arc’s Trial (TSb ribbon-Murray); the Trial Jeanne d’Arc’s trial [deleted words were SLC’s self-correction] (TSc-SLC)

3. • [textual note: SLC inserted this numeral in ink on TSc.]

honour • [not in] (MS Intro, TSa, TSb); honor (TSc-SLC)

nor . . . Maid. • [textual note: SLC copied this text onto TSc in pencil, without carets, which have been added by the editor. It is not in MS Intro, nor does it appear in TSa. Only an incomplete first sentence appears in TSb, where Murray revised it. The rest of the text was evidently on a page that does not survive, but it can be found at the end of TSd. It seems likely that Murray added the passage to TSa on a page that is now lost: SLC clearly intended to signal it as Murray’s work, since he ridicules it in his ‘Letter’ at 180.11–21. TSd also includes a paragraph that Clemens did not copy onto TSc; it is, however, included—with minor revisions—as a footnote to the piece as published in Harper’s}
Monthly in December 1904.]

Letter. • Letter. | [double rule] (MSb)
first • two first (MSb)
Miss Z’s • Miss Z’s (MSb)
your • your (MSb)
changes • changes (MSb)
chance • chance (MSb)
thus • thus (MSb)
perhaps, • I trust (MSb)
NOTES. • NOTES. | [capitals simulated, not underscored] (MSb)
First Paragraph. • Page. • Page. (MSb)
is rather cheaply pedantic, • smacks of cheap affectation is rather cheaply pedantic (MSb)
very • very (MSb)
plain • plain (MSb)
several • three (MSb)
with; to . . . strike • with; and that in each case you have struck to be consistent, it will be necessary that you strike (MSb)
Do not neglect this. • In the name of Dieu, in Whom are all perfections,” etc. Does that sound pleasant to you? I think it a mistake. Do not neglect this. (MSb)
trouble • trouble (MSb)
uninstructed • uninstructed (MSb)
enough? • enough? for you, you cad? (MSb)
Corrections • Corrections (MSb)
Have you failed to perceive that by • Haven’t you penetration enough to see that by you failed to perceive that by (MSb)
foolishness • twaddle foolishness (MSb)
your smug . . . sentence • you have turned the preceding my sentence your smug “of which” has turned that sentence (MSb)
yours where . . . to do? • yours where there is nothing useful for it to do? (MSb)
it? • it? (MSb)
Sentence • Sentence (MSb)
limitations? • education? limitations? (MSb)
polish • Whitechapel polish (MSb)
Second • Third Second, [textual note: SLC also wrote ‘Third Paragraph.’ on the verso of
the next MSb page, which he numbered 5 before abandoning it; the recto of that page begins ‘busy editing commas’ (37.6) and is also numbered 5.] (MSb)

How • How (MSb)

sword? • sword? you frog? (MSb)

Third Fourth Third (MSb)

Fourth Fourth Fourth (MSb)

place, place, and their king a “eur” (MSb)

them. [no ¶] The next paragraph • them. [¶] Sixth Paragraph. [no ¶] The next paragraph (MSb)

is discouraging • is saddening is discouraging. (MSb)

dance on it. • soak it in a rag or something dance on it. (MSb)

Fifth Sixth Fifth (MSb)

masterpiece! • masterpiece! Not even an idiot could better it. Sixth Paragraph. (MSb)

to clumsy • to vulgar to clumsy (MSb)

Sixth Paragraph. • And Seventh Sixth Paragraph. (MSb)

smirk. smirk. What do you want with that flabby and meaningless word “however”? Are you so slurred with slovenlinesses, inconsequentialities, of speech that there is no getting them out of you? You must go back to the nursery and take to your primer. (MSb)

Seventh Eighth Seventh (MSb)

Ducal • Most word Ducal and idiotic affected. (MSb)

“Her” great • “Her” great [inserted on the recto and followed by instructions to turn over] (MSb)

already. • already. I am beginning to be vexed with you; I think I have never had such a dull scholar. (MSb)

really • really (MSb)

have it repaired; • soak it soak it in something. As I told you before, have it repaired; [‘soak it’ miswritten] (MSb)

days . . . together. Eighth . . . capture a . . . days . . . together. Ninth Eighth . . . capture a [inserted on the verso in two stages: in the first, ‘days . . . together.’ was added and revised with instructions to turn over again; in the second, the instructions were canceled and ‘[¶] Ninth Eighth . . . capture a’ was added on the recto to replace ‘[¶] Ninth Paragraph. She “rode away to assault and capture a’] (MSb)

worry • aggravate worry. (MSb)

you once more • you once more (MSb)

rule • fact rule (MSb)
slovenly • lubberly

to your other editorial contributions and be • to your other literary ordure, flatulencies, and be • to your other editorial contributions and be • (MSb)
unparliamentary • treacherous, unparliamentary • (MSb)

Certainly we do seem to live in a very wicked world. • Why, I am ashamed of you, X! •

Certainly we do seem to live in a very wicked world. • (MSb)

again. • again. Oh, you amusing thing! (MSb)

flulant. • [textual note: The page ends here; space remains for three more lines.] (MSb)

II. IN CAPTIVITY. • SECTION II. First Paragraph. • IN CAPTIVITY. • (MSb)

This is not well. • The conviction is being forced upon me that the quality of your language indicates the quality of your soul. • This is not well. (MSb)

You . . . awake. • You ought never to edit except when awake. (MSb)

“lifted” • stole • “lifted” • (MSb)

meaning • meaning/ (MSb)

demented . . . editorial-mill. • grotesque and ridiculous than anything ground out of your sausage-mill up to the present moment—and you shall have a chromo, demented and
twaddlesome than anything hitherto ground out of your strange and interesting editorial-mill. (MSb)

[¶]

Closing Sentence. • ¶ Closing Sentence: (MSb)

“Neither” for “either.” • “Neither” for “either.” (MSb)

sound . . . museum. • clean sound English before it passed through your literary sewer, you decayed it. Sell it to the museum. (MSb)

Fourth • Fifth, Fourth, (MSb)

the compliment . . . opposite • your marginal remark placed opposite, complacent smirk, margined opposite, the compliment you pay yourself, margined opposite. (MSb)

Joan’s • the Joan’s. (MSb)

Fifth • Sixth, Fifth, (MSb)

indecently • flabbily, indecently. (MSb)

generalship • genius for war generalship (MSb)

“that • “that (MSb)

had stated . . . fictions. • do believe you are equipped with the dullest head that was ever set upon the neck of an animal of your breed. • had stated the facts, you should have reserved your fictions. (MSb)

Eighth • Ninth, Eighth, (MSb)

hooked . . . Costermonger’s • hooked it out of a “penny dreadful.” To hooked it out of “The Costermonger’s” (MSb)

Bride, . . . 2d. To • Bride, or/ The Fire-Fiend’s Foe,” price 3 farthings; boards 2 d. To

[inserted on the verso with instructions to turn over] (MSb)

nobby? • fine/ showy and pretty? • nobby? (MSb)

Wonderful • How • Wonderful (MSb)

understand • understand // understand (MSb)

farming • farming, farming [rewritten for clarity] (MSb)

thats • /thats/ (MSb)

whiches • /whiches (MSb)

2 • 2 [possibly ‘12’] (MSb)

suppose • suppose that (MSb)

elevation • em elevation [corrected miswriting] (MSb)

its • its | RUN to 14A [textual note: SLC inserted two pages, numbered 14A and 14B, with the text ‘legs . . . Drunk.’ and the instruction ‘RUN to 15’ at this point; page 15 begins ‘V. AS PROPHET.’] (MSb)

defeats • floors, defeats. (MSb)
at • at (MSb)
if that • if that (MSb)

not fail • not fail [originally ‘not fail’; underscore of ‘fail’ canceled and added to ‘not’] (MSb)

else; • else; (MSb)

and effectively • and effectively (MSb)

assertion. • assertion. As (MSb)

all • all (MSb)

we have • we have (MSb)

it • she it (MSb)

I am sure • I am sure (MSb)

But • But (MSb)
of • of a police report. Closing Erased (MSb)

“How . . . Erased • “How to Write Literary Without Any Apprenticeship,” sixpence to the
trade; retail, sevenpence farthing. Erased [inserted on the verso with instructions to turn
over] (MSb)

pearl; • pearl; pearl; [rewritten for clarity] (MSb)

“big,” • “big,”—and (MSb)

“inquiring” . . . “then,” • “inquiring . . . “then,” [inserted on the verso with instructions to
turn over] (MSb)

speech? • speech? Do you not see (MSb)

and • and (MSb)
deliciously • grotesquely (MSb)

Close • Note: you have e Close (MSb)
an impudent • an gross impudent (MSb)
elegance • showy elegance (MSb)
certain • corresponding delicacy of feeling. certain (MSb)

Third • Final, Third (MSb)

thanks. • thanks (MSb)

Moreover • Moreover (MSb)
parenthesis, • parenthesis (MSb)

when interjected in that fashion; • when interjected in that fashion; (MSb)

indolent • lazy indolent (MSb)

wantonly • wantonly (MSb)
reasons • reasons; and others reasons (MSb)

sumptuous • sumptuous (MSb)

faithful • faithful (MSb)

And besides, • Moreover, And besides (MSb)

hint • hint (MSb)

Mark Twain • Mark Twain [paraph] (MSb)

immeasurable • immeasurable (MSb)

idiot • idiot (MSb)

higher • higher (MSb)

it is • it is (MSb)

tape-worm. • tape-worm (MSb)

them. • them. | # (MSb)

[Reflections on a Letter and a Book] ♦ Textual Commentary

Source documents.

- **MS** Untitled manuscript of 22 leaves, written in 1903; the first leaf is an undated typed letter from Hilary Trent to Clemens.

- **Post** Clipping from the New York *Evening Post*, 27 April 1903, 3, attached to a leaf of the MS numbered 17): ‘PRESBYTERIAN . . . wanted.’”’ (185.11–39).

- **Clipping** Clipping from an unidentified newspaper, ca. 27 April 1903, attached to an unnumbered leaf of the MS, following 17): ‘After . . . ordination.’ (186.1–16).

Clemens’s introductory paragraph was written in brown ink on Trent’s letter; he also wrote ‘Auto’ in the upper left corner. The paper and ink of the other pages match those used for “Something about Doctors,” and are described in its Textual Commentary. The MS was separated into two parts, probably by Paine but possibly earlier. He published part 1—MS pages 1–16 (through ‘ourselves.’ at 185.10)—in *Harper’s Monthly Magazine* in August 1922 (SLC 1922c), supplying the subtitle “A Young Author Sends Mark Twain a Book.” He did not publish part 2, but titled it “Moral and Intellectual Man” at the head of page 18 (after the clippings). The two parts of the piece have now been reunited on the basis of physical evidence: visible on the verso of MS page 16 (the last page of part 1) is the faint image (offsetting) of the first newspaper clipping, which is on MS page 17 (the first page of part 2). Given the subjects of the two parts, it is not surprising that they have remained separated until now; the relevance of part 2 is not discernible without
knowledge of the topic of Trent’s book (see the Explanatory Note at 181.3). In 2005 Joe B. Fulton incorrectly conjectured that part 2 was the conclusion of “Corn-Pone Opinions” (Fulton 2005).

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

title [Reflections on a Letter and a Book] • [not in] (MS)

Another . . . me. • Another . . . humorous vein . . . me. (MS)

Dear • Samuel L. Clemens, esq. | Dear [typed text deleted in ink by SLC] (MS)

own? • own? [¶] No matter how you receive my intrusion and my book, I shall still subscribe myself, with sincere admiration | yours truly, | Hilary Trent | The book is called “Mr Claghorn’s Daughter” and will be sent you by the J. S. Ogilvie Publishing Co. [typed text, except for Trent’s handwritten signature, deleted in ink by SLC] (MS)

beggar • beggar (MS)

dollars, knowing he can’t repay; • dollars, knowing he can’t repay; (MS)
a postmastership; • an office; a postmastership; (MS)
an introduction to “society;” • “influence;” an introduction to “society;” (MS)

nor pass, • nor pass, (MS)

frankly for • piteously for (MS)
despises (MS)

To you, reader, among the rest. • To you, reader, among the rest. (MS)
after that, • then after that, (MS)
political • effort, political (MS)
thankful • thankful to God (MS)

affronted • insulted, affronted, (MS)
hospitably. • as a gentleman, hospitably. (MS)
re-election • re-election (MS)

man • man [corrected miswriting] (MS)

ask • beg a ask (MS)

which • whose f which, (MS)

For that is human nature. • For that is human nature, (MS)
grindstone, for we are all beggars; • grindstone, for we are all beggars; (MS)

you. • you. Of course this last is best be [rewritten for clarity at the top of the next page] (MS)

(along with your new book, for instance.) • (along with your new book, for instance,) (MS)
as an impertinence • as an impertinence (MS)
of him— • of
You have • He has • You have •
him • you • him •
he has got • you have got • he has got • he • you • he •
the • the [page ]
he has • you have • he has •
thanks • the • thanks •
you • he • you •
also • also • experience • experience •
inarticulately, • mutely, inarticulately •
also • also •
the offerer's • his • the offerer's •
compliments • them • compliments •
A return is expected. And one gets it, too • A return is expected. And gets it, too •
the compliments are • it is • the compliments are •
—by bow and smile, for instance — • —by bow and smile, for instance —
she • • she • [deletion doubtful] •
instead of that little blush, • instead of that little blush •
tags • blights • tags •
embarrassment • embarrassment •
embarrassment • embarrassment •
B • him • B •
he • he • [corrected miswriting] •
this • that • this •
plain • frank •
Adulation—spoken or hinted. • Adulation—spoken or hinted •
it • # it •
adventure • exp •
adventure •
it • not •
it undone. • it • undone. • it undone. •
no • not •
We • I We (MS)
disapprovingly • mis_disapprovingly (MS)
yet • and _yet (MS)
verbal • _verbal (MS)
refrain from examining the • refraining the • from examining the (MS)
and • and sincerely and (MS)
a fiend. • insane a fiend. (MS)
majesty • _majesty (MS)
indeed • indeed? (MS)
that . . . faculties. • _that . . . faculties (MS)
[inserted on the verso with instructions to turn over]
(MS)
rabbit • rabbit (MS)
in endurance . . . creatures; • _in endurance . . . creatures (MS)
eyesight • eye-sight (MS)
sarcasm • _sarcasm (MS)
hotel. • hotel (MS)
made • made (MS)
world • world (MS)
over • _over over (MS)
but . . . sovereignty. • but _worthless but . . . sovereignty (MS)
turned . . . sovereignty, • acquired it for turned . . . sovereignty (MS)

[Something about Doctors] * Textual Commentary

Source document.

• MS Untitled manuscript of 14 leaves, written in 1903.

The MS was written in black ink on heavy cream-colored paper, measuring 5 11/16 by 8 15/16 inches. Clemens noted in the text that he was writing eight years after 1895 (189.22), and the date is confirmed by the evidence of the paper, which he used intermittently during 1903. Paine planned to publish the piece in *MTA*, with the title adopted here; he included it in the printer’s copy that he prepared for that book, immediately following “Scraps from My Autobiography. Private History of a Manuscript That Came to Grief,” and it was evidently already set in type when he decided to omit it. It is published here for the first time.
Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

title [Something about Doctors] • Autobiog. | Hannibal, 1842, | Written in 190] (MS)
fire and brimstone • hellfire fire and brimstone (MS)
thoughtless • thoughtless (MS)
that time, • that time, (MS)
that • that, (MS)
me • to me (MS)
Dr. • Df. (MS)
our • the, our, (MS)
hamlet • village hamlet, (MS)
ended • re ended (MS)
livelihood and self-respect, and • livelihood and character and and self-respect, and, (MS)
you • you do not do it (MS)
can • can do it (MS)
early; • early; and have occasion to regret it; (MS)
physician, Dr. Taft • physician, Dr. Taft, (MS)
remark, but • remark, but, [corrected miswriting] (MS)
neglected • neglected (MS)
(in 1895) • (in 1895) (MS)
bath-tub • bath-tub, [corrected miswriting] (MS)
(May 26), • (May 26), (MS)
round, flat • round, flat, (MS)
port • port, (MS)
(Theron Wales), • (Theron Wales), (MS)
proprietor • proprietors (MS)
he had conducted those carbuncles to a happy and spectacular finish. This • he made it
break camp and go. This • he had conducted those carbuncles to a happy and spectacular
finish. This, (MS)
selected • selected preferred selected, (MS)
a spirit-rotting • an intolerable a spirit-rotting, (MS)
Aunty Cord, • Aunty Cord, (MS)
persuader, • persuader, (MS)
pork, • pork, (MS)
exhaust • bore, exhaust, (MS)
detail— • detail— (MS)
needed, • need, (MS)
hint • hint, (MS)
forty-five • 45 (MS)
twenty-three • 23 (MS)
propagating • treating, propagating, (MS)
heavy • staggering, heavy, (MS)
However, . . . anyway. • However, . . . anyway, (MS)
known • known (MS)
thirty-four • 34 (MS)
per visitation • per visitation, (MS)
(Ogilvie), • (Ogilvie), (MS)
for • for (MS)

[Henry H. Rogers] * Textual Commentary

Source documents.

- TS Jean (lost) Typescript made in 1904 by Jean Clemens in Florence from Isabel Lyon’s handwritten record of Clemens’s dictation; now lost.

TS Hobby was made from an earlier typescript that is now lost, prepared in April 1904 in Florence by Jean Clemens, who transcribed the longhand notes taken by Isabel Lyon from Clemens’s
dictation. The clipping of the article about Rogers in the Boston Sunday Post, apparently preserved with the typescript, has the notation ‘E. 10’ at the top, a clear indication that it was the source of the ‘Boston sketch’ that Clemens mentions at the end of TS Hobby. No page numbered E. 9, missing from the pagination sequence, has been found. Paine supplied the title adopted here when he published this dictation in MTA.

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

1904 • 1904. (TS Hobby)
title [Henry H. Rogers] • [not in] (TS Hobby)
(April.) • (April.) (TS Hobby-SLC)
a fine quality • the colder a fine qualities (TS Hobby-SLC)
Katharine • Katherine (TS Hobby)
marvelous • marvellous (TS Hobby)
Fairhaven, Mass., • Fair Haven, Mass. (TS Hobby)
dollars, • dollars (TS Hobby)
straitened • straightened (TS Hobby)
form, • form, (TS Hobby-SLC)
said, • said (TS Hobby)

Henry H. Rogers . . . is • Henry H. Rog-lers’, this difference apparently throwing a | quick as a flash and as impenetrable as adamant, is [one line in the clipping—‘ers’, this difference apparently throwing a’—duplicates a line in the next paragraph that has a typographical error in it [7.24–8.1]; evidently the line of text that belonged here was removed, and the corrected slug that belonged below was inserted here in error; the text had been conjecturally reconstructed] (Post)

entitled • entitled (Post)
apparently • aparently (Post)
is • it is (Post)
heavyweight • heavy-[weight (Post)
thought,” • thought.” (Post)

[Anecdote of Jean] ♦ Textual Commentary

Source document.

• MS Untitled manuscript of 2 leaves, written in 1905.
The MS was written in black ink on heavy cream-colored wove paper, torn from a tablet, measuring 5¾ by 8 15/16 inches. The title adopted here was written at the top of the first page by Paine. The anecdote is published here for the first time.

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

title [Anecdote of Jean] • Autobiog. | [double rule] (MS)
Feb. • Feb (MS)
force. • force, h, (MS)
but this time • but this time, (MS)

Contents and Pagination of TS2 and TS4

Listed below are the pages of TS2 and TS4 through the AD of 9 January 1906. The page numbers in italic type are now missing. A pagination error was made in TS4 after “Villa di Quarto.” Paine wrote at the top of TS4 page 407, ‘Error in paging. This should have been 147?’

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TS2 pages</th>
<th>TS4 pages</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1–17, 18–53</td>
<td>1–40, 41, 42–52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>54–58</td>
<td>61–65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>59–64, 65–66</td>
<td>53–60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>67</td>
<td>65 (last preface page)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>68–79</td>
<td>66–77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>81–?</td>
<td>79–83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>?</td>
<td>84–146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>145</td>
<td>unnumbered page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>146</td>
<td>407</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>147–49, 150–60</td>
<td>408–21</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Contents and Pagination of TS3

Batch 1

NAR 2 (21 Sept 1906)
The typed page numbers in batches 1 and 2 were altered by hand when Clemens’s three-page
introduction (from AD, 26 Mar 1906) was moved from batch 1 to batch 2. His introduction ultimately appeared at the beginning of NAR 1.

Batch 2

NAR 3 (5 Oct 1906)
The page with typed number 17 was skipped and not corrected by hand; typed page 19 (presumably corrected to 21) is now missing.

Batch 3

NAR 4 (19 Oct 1906)

Batch 4

NAR 16 (16 Apr 1907)

AD, 12 Jan 1906 1–7 (first page is unnumbered)
AD, 13 Jan 1906 7–15
AD, 15 Jan 1906 15–27
An Early Attempt * Textual Commentary

Source documents.

- **MS** Manuscript of 3 leaves, written in 1906: ‘AUTOBIOGRAPHY . . . Attempt’ (201 title–203 title). (The MS pages are reproduced in facsimile in the Introduction, figures 2–4, pp. 34–36.)
- **TS Hobby** Typescript of 1 unnumbered leaf, made by Hobby from the MS: ‘AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF MARK TWAIN’ (201 title).

The third leaf of the MS contains only Clemens’s instruction, ‘Here insert the 44 old type-written pages.’ He wrote the MS in June 1906 when he decided on a plan for his autobiography, It was written in black ink on cream wove stationery measuring 5 11/16 by 8⅞ inches. Clemens used the top margin of TS Hobby to write a rough draft of “Preface. As from the Grave” (see the Textual Commentary for that preface).

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

- Attempt • Attempt. | [triple rule] (MS)
- a fragment of • a fragment of (MS)
- (after I was in my forties) • (after I was in my forties) (MS)
- paper. • paper. The first part of it is lost. (MS)
- brethren—is • brethren—is ['is' rewritten for clarity] (MS)
- cradle and • cradle. and (MS)
- our • the (MS)

My Autobiography [Random Extracts from It] * Textual Commentary

Source documents.

- **MS** Manuscript of 90 leaves written in 1897–98. (Page 1 is reproduced in facsimile in the Introduction, figure 1, p. 14.)
- **TS (lost)** Typescript of 44 leaves made from the MS (possibly in 1900) and revised; now lost.
- **TS2** (incomplete) Typescript, leaves numbered 18–53 (1–17 are missing), made from the lost revised TS and further revised: ‘might who . . . without sardines.’ (208.25–220.16).
- **TS4** (incomplete) Typescript, leaves numbered 1–40 and 42–52 (41 is missing), made from the lost revised TS: ‘* * * * So much . . . the fringe’ (203.8–216.27); ‘its fat . . . without sardines.’ (216.40–220.16).
Pages 1–75 of the MS are torn half sheets of buff-colored wove paper with a faint cross-hatch pattern, measuring 5¼ by 8¼ inches. MS pages 76–90, containing the sketch about hunting the turkey, were written on torn half sheets of white laid paper watermarked “Joynson Superfine,” measuring 4 15/16 by 8 inches. A typescript was made of the MS, possibly in London in 1900, but it is now lost (TS4 has ‘[1900]’ typed at the top). When Clemens decided in June 1906 to include
in *Autobiography of Mark Twain* some of his rejected earlier efforts to ‘put my life on paper’, it 
was this now-lost typescript that he referred to with the instruction ‘Here insert the 44 old 
type-written pages’, written on the manuscript page following his “Early Attempt” preface (see the 
Introduction, pp. 30–32 and 36, and the Textual Commentary for that preface).

Collation shows that Clemens revised the missing typescript, and his revisions were 
incorporated into both TS2 (made by Hobby) and TS4. Since these typescripts derive 
independently, either may incorporate authorial readings not present in the other. When TS2 and 
TS4 agree, they confirm the readings of the missing typescript. All of their variants have therefore 
been reported. Pages 1–17 of TS2 are now lost; they served as printer’s copy for NAR 1. Page 18 
of TS2 contains the last words of the NAR 1 text and the beginning of the NAR 13 text; pages 
19–53 contain the rest of the text of NAR 13, and the story published as “The Deceitful Turkey” 
in Harper’s (edited, like the NAR, by George Harvey, assisted by David Munro). Clemens’s 
revisions are visible on the extant TS2 pages and on the galley proofs of NAR 13. Collation of the 
MS against TS2/TS4 reveals substantive variants that Clemens must have made on the now-lost 
typescript. When TS2 is missing, however, collation of the MS against NAR 1 shows revisions that 
he could have made on either of the two missing stages. This critical text is based primarily on the 
MS, modified to include the authorial revisions identified by collation, as well as those visible on 
TS2 and NAR 13pf, whenever they are judged to be literary improvements and not intended solely 
for NAR publication.

When Harvey visited Dublin in early August 1906, he selected excerpts from the 
autobiography for five installments in the NAR. Hobby was instructed to create a third typescript, 
TS3, to serve as printer’s copy for these first installments. With the exception of one sketch, TS1 
was her source for TS3 (“Scraps from My Autobiography. From Chapter IX” was typed from a 
typescript made by Jean ). “Random Extracts” was not among the first five installments. Harvey 
carried away TS2 through the AD of 12 February 1906, and asked for the rest of TS2 to be 
forwarded when ready, for further review (see the Introduction, pp. 51–53). Later in the fall, the 
first part of “Random Extracts” was added to launch the series, and the previously selected 
installments became NAR 2–6. This suggests that Harvey did not see TS2 during his visit; had he 
done so, he almost certainly would have selected “Random Extracts” at that time, given its 
suitability.

In his MS of the “Early Attempt” preface for this sketch, Clemens noted that the ‘first part of 
it is lost’, and then canceled these words (see the Introduction, figure 3, p. 35). And the opening 
sentence (‘So much for the earlier days, and the New England branch of the Clemenses’) also
implies some previous material that does not survive. TS4 does not include the epigraphic poem and the heading ‘From Chapter II’ present in the MS: Clemens evidently deleted them on the missing typescript when he revised it for *Autobiography of Mark Twain*, and they are therefore omitted here. The MS also contains three unnumbered ‘Chapter’ breaks: one occurs at the beginning of the text published in NAR 13; another falls within that text; and the third is at the beginning of the sketch of the turkey hunt. Presumably Clemens planned to supply chapter numbers at a later date (that is, numbers other than III, IV, and V), when he assembled the scattered pieces of his autobiography. TS2 omits the first of these headings, but includes the second and third; TS4 includes all three. Because Clemens did not delete these headings on the lost typescript, they are retained in the present text.

In 1907, when Paine helped Clemens to prepare material for NAR 13, he suggested an excerpt of twenty-seven TS2 pages, ‘net’—that is, the text from where NAR 1 ended through the description of the Quarles farm on TS2 (page 47), but only if some text were omitted, such as the mention of the girl’s corpse in the cave. As an alternative, he noted that the text could end before that passage.

### Marginal Notes on TS2 Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location on TS</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Inscription</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 18</td>
<td>Harvey, pencil</td>
<td><em>End here</em></td>
<td>end the excerpt at ‘Sellers.’ (208.30)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 18</td>
<td>Paine, pencil</td>
<td>Enough for a good part abt 27 pp, net.</td>
<td>page estimate for ‘As . . . breakfast.’ (208.32–218.23)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 34</td>
<td>Paine, pencil</td>
<td><em>End here?</em></td>
<td>end the excerpt at ‘The cave’ (213.42)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.*

*title My Autobiography . . . It] • [not in] (TS4); [MS reads as follows (the cancellation is a corrected miswriting):]*

My Autobiography

[Random Extracts from it.]

We are no other than a moving row

Of Magic Shadow-shapes that come and go

Round with the Sun-illumined Lantern held
In Midnight by the Master of the Show;

But helpless Pieces of the Game He plays
Upon this Chequer-board of Nights and Days;
Hither and thither moves, and checks, and slays,
And one by one back in the Closet lays.

From Chapter II.

So • So (MS); So (TS4)
South with • textual note: On the verso of MS page 1, which ends with these words, and upside down in relation to the recto text, SLC wrote in ink, and deleted in pencil, ‘so sorry she had been asleep, but I reckon she got considerable comfort’; the page is numbered 29A and was evidently discarded from another MS.]
friend • friend (MS); friend (TS4)
Fairfax • Fairfax, and at first (MS); Fairfax, (TS4)
Fairfax • Fairfax who was Washington’s friend | fax from | fax (MS); Fairfax (TS4)
Lord General • General (MS); Lord General (TS4)
earldom, which is of recent date, • earldom (MS); earldom, which is of recent date, (TS4)
of • of the Amer (MS); of (TS4)
male • mail (MS); male (TS4)
the mid-’60s— • thirty-five years ago — the mid-60s— (MS); the mid-sixties— (TS4)
tenth • tenth (MS); Tenth (TS4)
its • his (MS); its (TS4)
Ferguson • F— (MS); Ferguson (TS4)
Ferguson • F— (MS); Ferguson (TS4)
Ferguson • F— (MS); Ferguson (TS4)
be • be (MS); be (TS4)
Ferguson • F— (MS); Ferguson (TS4)
the earl • him (MS); the earl (TS4)
fell on his knees and begged • begged (MS); fell on his knees and begged (TS4)
the • him (MS); the (TS4)
stretching • stre stretching [corrected miswriting] (MS); stretching (TS4, NAR 1)
and slavers • and slavers, (MS); and slavers (TS4, NAR 1)
there: • there: (MS, TS4); there; (NAR 1)
But . . . then, . . . pirate . . . mine. • But . . . then, . . . part pirate . . . mine, [inserted on the verso with instructions to turn over] (MS); But . . . then, . . . pirate . . . mine. (TS4, NAR 1)
the procession • the procession (MS); the procession (TS4, NAR 1)
James I • James (MS); James I (TS4, NAR 1)
[no ¶] I [no ¶] I (MS, TS4); [¶] I (NAR 1)
indolent • lazy (MS); indolent (TS4, NAR 1)
to • in to (MS); to (TS4, NAR 1)
my • my (MS); my (TS4, NAR 1)
of James II’s time • of James II’s time (MS); of James II’s time (TS4, NAR 1)

it. • it. My prejudice against Charles never experiences any abatement. Twenty years ago in Hartford, when I learned that a family of American idiots in my neighborhood were holding a lugubrious function in regretful memory of the Martyr’s execution-day it put me in such a temper that I wanted to go over and burn them out. It was well for them, and for me, that it was such a blustering January day and the snow-drifts so formidable; for otherwise I might have done something to make them regret Charles’s accident more than ever, and myself sorry that I ever heard about that he ever had one. And in London last January when the remnant of existing Jacobites bewailed Charles’s irreparable loss, which they can’t seem to get used to, and had an impressive lament over it in a church, and hung immortelles and hung immortelles on his statue, and sent their humble “condolences” and allegiance to the “rightful Queen of England” in Bavaria, it incited me to acts of impropriety, just as in the earlier days. But nothing happened to the immortelles; there were policemen there; they did not go away till after sunrise. (MS); it. (TS4, NAR 1)

... And • And (MS); ... And (TS4, NAR 1)
Geoffrey • Geoffrey (MS); Geoffrey (TS4, NAR 1)
vain, • vain, whereas (MS); vain, (TS4, NAR 1)
myself • myself up (MS); myself (TS4, NAR 1)
several • five (MS); several (TS4, NAR 1)
Count S., . . . Of • the Empress Frederick’s Hofmeister, Count Seckendorff. This nobleman was descended from the Seckendorff whom Wilhelmina, Margravine of Bayreuth, has made immortal in her Memoirs. Of • Count S., . . . Of (MS); Count S—, . . . Of (TS4); Count S., . . . Of (NAR 1)
let • ei let (MS); let (TS4, NAR 1)

had • had had (MS); had (TS4, NAR 1)

a • a (MS); the (TS4, NAR 1)

in • in anything (MS); in (TS4, NAR 1)

sufficiently • properly sufficiently (MS); sufficiently (TS4, NAR 1)

bare-headed • un bare-headed (MS); bare-headed (TS4, NAR 1)

exulting • exulting studied exulting (MS); exulting (TS4, NAR 1)

felt? • felt? (MS, NAR 1); felt! (TS4)

his • its his (MS); his (TS4, NAR 1)

origin • origin [corrected miswriting] (MS); origin (TS4, NAR 1)

Mr. • Mr. (MS); Mr. (TS4, NAR 1)

S.; • Seckendorff; S.; (MS); S., (TS4); S.; (NAR 1)

It . . . off-hand . . . card. • It . . . off-hand . . . card. (MS); It . . . off-hand . . . card. (TS4); It . . . off-hand . . . card. (NAR 1)

and • and (MS); and (TS4, NAR 1)

S., • Seckendorff, S., (MS); S., (TS4); S.; (NAR 1)

also • also (MS); also (TS4, NAR 1)

There • There (MS); There (TS4, NAR 1)

facing • opposite facing Mr. (MS); facing (TS4, NAR 1)

and • and (MS); and (TS4, NAR 1)

drawing-room • drawing-room (MS); drawing-room (TS4, NAR 1)

privately crying • crying (MS); privately crying (TS4, NAR 1)

it; • it; (MS); it, (TS4, NAR 1)

S. • Seckendorff S., (MS); S. (TS4, NAR 1)

—in . . . precedence • —in . . . precedence (MS); —in . . . precedence (TS4, NAR 1)

parted. • parted. The trouble all came of etiquette. [¶] Altogether, (MS); parted. (TS4, NAR 1)

Jere. (already mentioned), • Jere. (MS); Jere. (already mentioned), (TS4, NAR 1)

Sherrard. • Sherrard. Jere. was a Senator from that State, and afterwards from Alabama. Later, he was a rebel Brigadier in the Civil War. He In his earlier days he fought a duel with Governor Wise of Virginia—the one who hanged John Brown—and got a bullet in his leg. But that just happened to happen so; for he had a wide reputation as for he was a good pistol-shot, and he must have been thinking about something else at the time or he would have crippled the governor. A person ought to concentrate his mind when he is fighting duels; but there was never a Clemens that could concentrate his mind, and for that reason
I have avoided duels a good deal. (MS); Sherrard. (TS4, NAR 1)

smooth • smooth, (MS); smooth (TS4, NAR 1)
the State • the State, (MS); the State (TS4, NAR 1)
The drummers • They drummers, (MS); The drummers (TS4, NAR 1)
them.” • them.” [¶] Why, you know, they couldn’t play on them without standing behind them; and so that ended it. (MS); them.” (TS4, NAR 1)

Republican • republican (MS, TS4); Republican (NAR 1)
St. Louis • St Louis (MS); St. Louis (TS4, NAR 1)
lives • live$ (MS); lives (TS4, NAR 1)
war! • war. (MS); war. (TS4, NAR 1)

Republican • republican (MS, TS4); Republican (NAR 1)
become (temporarily) • become (MS); become (temporarily) (TS4, NAR 1)

Republican • republican (MS, TS4); Republican (NAR 1)
have • have always tried to (MS); have (TS4, NAR 1)

Republican • republican (MS, TS4); Republican (NAR 1)
Sherrard • him Sherrard, (MS); Sherrard (TS4, NAR 1)

Republicans • republicans (MS, TS4); Republicans (NAR 1)

Lambton? • Durham? Lambton? (MS); Lambton? (TS4, NAR 1)

As . . . she • She (MS); As . . . she (TS4, NAR 1)

p • p (MS); p (TS4, NAR 1)
some of • some of (MS); some of (TS4, NAR 1)
in • in ‘h’ partly formed (MS); in (TS4, NAR 1)
an overplus of • much an overplus of (MS); an overplus of (TS4, NAR 1)
negroes, • negroes, negroes, (MS); negroes, (TS4, NAR 1)
east • East east ‘t’ partly formed (MS); east (TS4, NAR 1)
their first crop of children • the first detachment of their children were born, but as I (MS); their first crop of children (TS4, NAR 1)

anything • much (MS); anything (TS4, NAR 1)

round about • round about (MS, NAR 1); roundabout (TS4)

75,000 acres.* [footnote:] [¶] *Correction (1906)—it was above 100,000 it appears. •

75,000 acres. (MS); 75,000 acres.* [footnote:] [¶] *Correction (1906)—it was above 100,000 it appears. (TS4); 75,000 acres.* [footnote:] [¶] *Correction. 1906: it was above 100,000, it appears. (NAR 1)

(five . . . whole) • [not in] (MS); (five . . . whole) (TS4, NAR 1)
always • [not in] (MS); always (TS4, NAR 1)
iron • iron (MS, NAR 1); iron, (TS4)
in those early days • in those early days (MS); in those early days (TS4, NAR 1)
he • [not in] (MS); he (TS4, NAR 1)
oil • lan oil (MS); oil (TS4, NAR 1)
about 1895 • three years ago (MS); about 1895 (TS4, NAR 1)
for a living • in Vienna for a living; no, I would be showing off before the nobility (MS); for
a living (TS4, NAR 1)
charge • charge to his family (MS); charge (TS4, NAR 1)
My . . . you.” • My . . . you.” [inserted on the verso with instructions to turn over] (MS);
My . . . you.” (TS4, NAR 1)
Lampton • Lambton (MS); Lampton (TS4, NAR 1)
too,— • too,— (MS); too,— (TS4, NAR 1)
There’s • there’s (MS, TS4); There’s (NAR 1)
man • prophet ought never to get discour-
| man (MS); man (TS4, NAR 1)
discouraged: • discouraged: (MS, TS4); discouraged; (NAR 1)
“creation;” • “creation;” (MS); “creation;” (TS4, NAR 1)
Lampton’s • Lampton’s (MS); Lampton’s (TS4, NAR 1)
In fact • In fact (MS); In fact (TS4, NAR 1)
only • only; in all only (MS); only (TS4, NAR 1)
the pigmies • the pigmies (MS, NAR 1); pigmies (TS4)
[no ¶] The • [no ¶] The (MS, TS4); [¶] The (NAR 1)
Lampton • Lambton (MS); Lampton (TS4, NAR 1)
in his • [textual note: MS page 21, which ends with these words, was written on the reverse
of a discarded page from a draft of Clemens’s story “Wapping Alice,” with text: ‘[¶] About
the middle of January that young carpenter came to do some work. (Swede, named
Bjorgensen Bjackson Bjurgensen,)’. Clemens numbered the “Swedish” names, reversing
their order, before canceling the passage in pencil. “Wapping Alice” was eventually
inserted into the AD of 9 April 1907.]
worshiped • worshiped (MS, TS4); worshipped (NAR 1)
was • was (MS); was (TS4, NAR 1)
ftnt Pudd’nhead • Pudden-[head (TS4); Pudd’nhead (NAR 1)
+ ftnt Mayo.* [footnote:] [¶] *Raymond . . . delightfully. • Mayo. (MS); Mayo.* [footnote:]
[¶] *Raymond . . . delightfully. (TS4, NAR 1)
in a remote corner of the West, • in a remote corner of the West (MS); in a remote corner
of the West, (TS4, NAR 1)
odd, and quaint, • odd, and quaint, (MS); odd and quaint (TS4, NAR 1)
be he • be he, (MS); be he (TS4, NAR 1)
change • change, change [written over a wiped-out illegible word, then deleted and interlined for clarity] (MS); change (TS4, NAR 1)
with • with, (MS); with (TS4, NAR 1)
libel • bu libel (MS); libel (TS4, NAR 1)
had never • was from had never (MS); had never (TS4, NAR 1)
This damaged aristocrat’s • His, This damaged aristocrat’s (MS); This damaged aristocrat’s (TS4, NAR 1)
program • program (MS, TS4); programme (NAR 1)
business-like • business-like (MS); business-like (TS4); businesslike (NAR 1)
suppress • ag suppress (MS); suppress (TS4, NAR 1)
we • I (MS); we (TS4, NAR 1)
back to • to (MS); back to (TS4, NAR 1)
Sellers, in the plates • Sellers (MS); Sellers, in the plates (TS4, NAR 1)
wearing • wearning (MS); wearing (TS4, NAR 1)
Lampton • Lampton (MS); Lampton (TS4, NAR 1)
wanting: • wanting; (MS, NAR 1); wanting: (TS4)
shade, • shade, (MS); shade, (TS4, NAR 1)
to-day: • to-day; (MS); to-day; (TS4); to-day. (NAR 1)
asked • asked h asked [corrected miswriting] (MS); asked (TS4, NAR 1)
reading-tour • reading-tour (MS, TS4); reading tour (NAR 1)
said— • said; (MS, NAR 1); said: (TS4)
Lampton • Lambton (MS); Lampton (TS4, NAR 1)
my • my, (MS); my (TS4, NAR 1)
this • this (MS); the (TS4, NAR 1)
three • more three (MS); three (TS4, NAR 1)
left • forgotten and left (MS); left (TS4, NAR 1)
drawing-room • drawing room (MS); drawing-room (TS4); drawing-room (NAR 1)
its • it’s (MS); its (TS4, NAR 1)
him, • him, and asked him to let me (MS); him, (TS4, NAR 1)
a grace. • the same grace. Then (MS); a grace. (TS4, NAR 1)
The . . . chat • The . . . chat [inserted on the verso with instructions to turn over] (MS);
The . . . chat (TS4, NAR 1)

Sellers.” • [textual note: On verso of MS page 29, which ends with this word, and upside down in relation to the recto text, SLC wrote and deleted the page number 27 and ‘the prices are’; in pencil he wrote the following list:]

Parties.

German Progressives

" People’s party

“ Nationalists

Social-democrats

Clericals

Young Czechs

Anti-Semites

Chapter [¶] As I have said, • [new page] Chapter [double rule] [¶]. As I have said, (MS); Chapter [flush left] As I have said, (TS4); [¶] * * * As I have said, (TS2-SLC); [¶] [three dots] As I have said, (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

vast • 75,000-acre plot (MS); vast (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

ftnt *100,000 acres. • [not in] (MS, TS4); *100,000 acres, (TS2-SLC); *100,000 acres. (NAR 13pf); †100,000 acres. (NAR 13)

Tennessee land* • Tennessee land [the words occur on MS page 30; in the top margin of MS page 29 SLC wrote ‘Tenn land’] (MS, TS4); Tennessee land* (TS2-SLC); Tennessee land* (NAR 13pf); Tennessee land† (NAR 13)

1847 • [not in] (TS4); 1847, [inserted and boxed in the margin] (TS2-SLC); (1847.) [inset] (NAR 13)

manage • look manage (MS); manage (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

—possibly it was earlier— • —possibly it was earlier— (MS); —possibly it was earlier— (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

brother • eldest brother (MS); brother (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

About 1894 • Three years ago (MS); About 1894 (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

Land • Land (MS, TS2, NAR 13pf, NAR 13); land (TS4)

wise • wise and far-seeing (MS); wise (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

a • a (MS); a (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

a • the a (MS); a (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

$15,000 or $20,000; • $20,000, I suppose perhaps something more; (MS); $20,000, perhaps something more; (TS4); $15,000 or $20,000, perhaps something more; [comma following ‘$20,000’ mended to a semicolon] (TS2-SLC); $15,000 or $20,000; (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
$75,000 or $80,000 • $75,000 (MS, TS4); $75,000 or $80,000 (TS2-SLC); $75,000 or $80,000 (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

just about • just (MS); just about (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
curious: • curious: (MS, TS2, NAR 13pf, NAR 13); curious; (TS4)
during • during four-dea (MS); during (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
Sellers • Sellers (MS); Sellers (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
said • said (MS, TS2, NAR 13pf, NAR 13); said, (TS4)
dreamers, • dreamers, (MS); dreamers (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
it • it (MS); it (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

prospectively • prospectively (MS, TS2, NAR 13pf, NAR 13); poor, and prospectively (TS4)
curse • whole size of the curse (MS); curse (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

thirties • Thirties (MS); thirties (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR)

County • county (MS, TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

1 • one (MS, TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

the best • the best [corrected miswriting] (MS); the best (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

any other • a (MS); any other (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

Shakspeare • Shakspeare (MS); Shakespeare (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

Recently • Since I have been in Vienna (MS); Recently (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

Heretofore • Heretofore (MS); Heretofore (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

Toward • Toward (MS); Toward (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

did • did (MS, TS2, NAR 13pf, NAR 13); did me (TS4)
till • until (MS, TS4); until (TS2, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

outdoors • outdoors (MS, NAR 13pf, NAR 13); out | doors (TS2); out-[doors (TS4)

that, which occurred • that, that, which, occurred (MS); that, which occurred (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

did • did (MS); did (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

deposited • deposited [corrected miswriting] (MS); deposited (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

Keller • Keller (MS); Keller (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

whisky • whisky (MS, TS4); whiskey (TS2, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

weeks • weeks (MS); weeks (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
now; • now; I have lost confidence in it. (MS); now; (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

had happened • happened (MS); had happened (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

latter • latter (MS); things that happened [textual note: SLC’s intended revision on the missing TS either was not inscribed, or was not interpreted, correctly: clearly he did not mean to ruin the joke by reversing the sense of his original remark.] (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

was • had was (MS); was (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
in • out in (MS); in (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

ways. Particularly • ways. Particularly (MS, TS2, NAR 13pf, NAR 13); ways; particularly (TS4)

than • than (MS, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13); then (TS2)

man than • [textual note: In the top margin of MS page 37, which begins with these words, SLC wrote in pencil ‘The head-skinned partridge’.] (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

In • In (MS); In (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
five hundred • a thousand, five hundred (MS); five hundred (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

And • And there was (MS); And (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

my • my (MS); my (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
table • dinner table (MS); table (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

chicken; • chicken; (MS); chicken, (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
pig; • pig; (MS, TS4); pig, (TS2, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

wild and tame • wild and tame (MS); wild and tame (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
ducks, • ducks, (MS); ducks (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

and • and (MS); and (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

prairie chickens • prairie chickens (MS); prairie-chickens (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
home-made bacon and ham; hot • home-made bacon and ham; hot (MS); [not in] [textual note: The typist of the missing TS erroneously omitted one MS line of text, probably because of an eye-skip.] (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

hot batter-cakes, hot buckwheat cakes, • hot batter-cakes, hot buckwheat cakes, (MS); hot batter-cakes, hot buckwheat cakes, (TS2, TS4); hot batter cakes, hot buckwheat cakes, (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

“wheatbread,” • “wheatbread,” (MS, TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf); “wheat bread,” (NAR 13)
corn pone • corn pone (MS, TS2, NAR 13pf, NAR 13); corn-pone (TS4)
corn • corn (MS); corn (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
string beans • string beans (MS, TS2, TS4); string-beans (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
tomatoes, • tomatoes, (MS); tomatoes (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
peas • peas (MS, TS2, TS4); pease (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
Irish • roast Irish (MS); Irish (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
sweet potatoes • sweet potatoes (MS, TS2, TS4); sweet-potatoes (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
“clabber;” • “clabber;” (MS); “clabber” (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
musk melons • musk melons (MS); musk-melons (TS2); muskmelons (TS4); musk-melons (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
corn bread • corn bread (MS, TS2, TS4, NAR 13); cornbread (NAR 13pf)
biscuits • rolls-an biscuits (MS); biscuits (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
wheatbread • wheatbread (MS, TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf); wheat bread (NAR 13)
art, • art, there, (MS); art, (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
corn bread • corn bread (MS, TS2, TS4, NAR 13); cornbread (NAR 13pf)
gross • mere (MS, TS4); mere, gross, (TS2-SLC); gross (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
Perhaps no • No, Perhaps no (MS); Perhaps no (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
corn bread • corn bread (MS, TS2, TS4, NAR 13); cornbread (NAR 13pf)
bad • pronounced a failure bad (MS); bad (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
Northern • Northern (MS, TS2, NAR 13pf, NAR 13); Northern (TS4)
seldom • seldom (MS); seldom (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
chicken • chicken (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13); a chicken (MS)
of Mason and Dixon, • of Mason and Dixon, (MS); of Mason and Dixon, (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
spread: • spread: (MS); spread; (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
North and in Europe • North, and in Europe (MS); North and in Europe (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
probably • probably [canceled ‘p’ partly formed] (MS); probably (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
which has a characterless taste, and • which has a characterless taste, and (MS, TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf); [not in] [words probably omitted by an NAR editor to prevent an undesirable short line at the top of the next page] (NAR 13)
have • do not have (MS); have (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
each and • each and, (MS); each and (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

[After some more text, the document seems to have a plate number 101, which is not clearly visible in the image.]
TS4); against . . . smokehouse; (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
orchard, • orchard, (MS, TS4); orchard; (TS2, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
were • were; (MS); were (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
the • the; (MS); the (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
tobacco fields • tobacco fields (MS, TS2, TS4); tobacco-fields (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
The • Outside; The (MS); The (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
hickory trees • hickory trees (MS, TS2, TS4); hickory-trees (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
black walnuts • black walnuts (MS, TS2, TS4); black-walnuts (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
corn-crib • corn-crib (MS, TS2, NAR 13); corn-crib (TS4); corncrib (NAR 13pf)
stables and • stables; (MS); stables and (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
which • as much as breast deep; which (MS); which (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
and therefore • and; and therefore (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
frequented by us. • frequented; by us. [period deleted, and ‘by us.’ inserted, in pencil] (MS); frequented by us. (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
For . . . fruit. • [not in] (MS); For . . . fruit. (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
bedridden • bedridden (MS); bed-ridden (TS2, NAR 13pf); bedridden (TS4, NAR 13pf)
whom • whom; whom (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
upwards • upwards (MS, TS2, NAR 13pf, NAR 13); upward (TS4)
desert-trip • desert-trip (MS); desert-trip (TS2); desert trip (TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
round • round; (MS); round (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
crown • crown (MS); crown (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
in reverent • in reverent; in reverent (MS); in reverent (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
“Aunt” Hannah, • “Aunt” Hannah; (MS); “Aunt” Hannah, (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
Southern • Southern (MS, TS2); Southern (TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
other • other; (MS); other (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
it • it; (MS); it (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
where • delay; (MS); where (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
the witches • the witches; (MS); the witches (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
say • say; (MS); say (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
and condition • and condition; (MS); and condition (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
adviser • helper; (MS); adviser (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
black-quarter • negro-quarter (MS); negro-quarter (TS2); negro quarter (TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
more than half (MS); more than half (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
yet (MS); yet (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
books and carted him all around (MS); books (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
down . . . even (MS); down . . . even (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
strong liking (MS); strong liking (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
sixty years and more (MS); sixty years and more (TS2, NAR 13pf, NAR 13);
sixty years and more (TS4)
no (MS, TS2, NAR 13pf, NAR 13); ni (TS4)
schoolboy (MS, TS2, NAR 13pf, NAR 13); school-boy (TS4)
arraigned (MS); arraigned (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
look (MS); look (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
if (MS, TS2, NAR 13pf, NAR 13); is (TS4)
an aversion to slavery (MS); an aversion to slavery (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
said kept it to themselves (MS); said (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
farm, never. [textual note: In the top margin of the MS page 47, which begins with these words, SLC wrote in pencil ‘Bombay’.]
slow-drifting (MS); slow-drifting (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
half way (MS, TS2, TS4); half-way (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
singing (MS); singing (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
raging (MS); raging (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
lip [corrected miswriting] (MS); lip (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
said something like this— (MS); said— something like this (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
must [heavily canceled; doubtful] (MS); must (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
older, (MS); older (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
glad (MS); glad (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
but [corrected miswriting] (MS); but (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
effective (MS); effective (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
Tom “Aun” (MS); Tom (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
Polly.” (MS); Polly.” (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
Sawyer;” (MS, TS2); Sawyer”; (TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
I tried (MS); I tried (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
details: details; (MS, TS4); details; (TS2, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

rising and falling: rising and swelling and diminishing; rising and falling; (MS); rising and falling; (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

filled: low filled; filled; (MS, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

fireplace: fire-place; fireplace; (MS, TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

hearthstones: hearth-[stones] (MS); hearth-stones; (TS2, TS4); hearthstones; (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

my: my; my; (MS, TS2, TS4, NAR 13); my [corrected in blue pencil]; (NAR 13pf-SLC)

chimney corner: chimney corner; chimney-corner; (MS, TS2, TS4); chimney-corner; (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

oak: oak; floor freckled with black indentations; oak; (MS, TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

leisurely: leisurely; leisurely; (MS); leisurely; (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

background: background; (MS); background; (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

hearthstone: hearthstone; hearthstone; (MS, TS2, NAR 13pf, NAR 13); hearth-stone; (TS4)

procrastinating: procrastinating; procrastinating; (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

floor-space: floor-space; floor-space; (MS); floor-space; (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

stood: stood; stood on a bench; stood; (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

summertime: summertime; summertime; (MS, TS2); summer-time; (TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

distant cold: distant cold; (MS); cold; (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

them: them; and yet a bat is; them; (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

Aunt Patsy’s: her aunt Patsy’s; (MS); Aunt Patsy’s; (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

wild: wild; wild; (MS); wild; (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

multitudinously stocked with: full of; multitudinously stocked with; (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

school day: school-day; school-day; (MS); school day; (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

coat-pocket: coat-pocket; coat-pocket; (MS, TS2, TS4); coat pocket; (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

couldn’t: could not; couldn’t; (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

The . . . views. : The . . . views. ; (MS, TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf); [not in] [sentence probably omitted by an NAR editor to prevent an undesirable short line at the top of the next page]; (NAR 13)

excursion-parties: excursion-parties; excursion-parties; (MS, TS2, TS4); excursion parties; (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

glimpsed: glimpsed; glimpsed; (MS, TS2, TS4, NAR 13); glimpsed [marked to remove space in blue pencil; SLC wrote ‘tr’ in the margin]; (NAR 13pf-SLC)

He . . . story. : He . . . story. ; (MS); He . . . story. ; (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
the • a (MS); the (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
dead in the cave, • death \_\_ in the cave, (MS); death in the cave, (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
town-drunkard • town-drunkard (MS); town-drunkard (TS4); town-drunkard (TS2); town drunkard (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
several • four (MS); several (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
he • I know he \_\_ (MS); he (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
uncanny • uncanny (MS); uncanny (TS2, TS4)
it was said that • it was said that (MS); it was said that (TS2, TS4)
extraordinary • wonderful extraordinary (MS); extraordinary (TS2, TS4)
man, • man, (MS); man (TS2, TS4)
The . . . himself. • The . . . himself. [queried by Paine, then bracketed by SLC, who wrote ‘omit this ¶’ in the margin] (TS2-Paine + SLC); The . . . himself. (TS4); [not in] (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
He was • He was (MS, TS4); He • ** D\_\_ M\_\_Dowell—the great D\_\_ M\_\_Dowell, of St. Louis—was [in the margin next to this paragraph SLC wrote, ‘Omit to the end of the chapter if you want to shorten the instalment’; he drew a line in the margin from here to ‘Civil War.’ at 31.8] (TS2-SLC); Dr. McDowell—the great Dr. McDowell, of St. Louis—was [deleted in blue pencil] (NAR 13pf-SLC); [not in] (NAR 13)
failed • had failed (MS); failed (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf)
family • family (MS); family (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf)
a • a (MS); a (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf)
her • her (MS); her (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf)
gingerbread • gingerbread (MS, TS4); gingerbread (TS2, NAR 13pf)
for • for (MS); for (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf)
cruel • cruel (MS); cruel (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf)
behavior • behavior (MS, TS4, NAR 13pf); behaviour (TS2)
abuse • abuse (MS); abuse (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf)
my • my (MS, TS2, TS4); any my [corrected in blue pencil] (NAR 13pf-SLC)
the • the (MS); the (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf)
laziness. • laziness. (MS, TS2, TS4); laziness. [corrected in blue pencil] (NAR 13pf-SLC)
society training • society training (MS, NAR 13pf); society-training (TS2, TS4)
up • up (MS); up (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf)
her • her (MS); her (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf)
accompanied by • accompanied by (MS); accompanied by (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf)
whirlwinds and earthquakes, • whirlwinds and earthquakes, (MS); whirlwinds and earthquakes, (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf)
a physician . . . This was the lamented Dr. McDowell, whose name was so great and so
honored in the Mississippi Valley a decade before the Civil War. • a physician . . . This was the lamented Dr.
McDowell. (MS); a physician . . . This was the lamented Dr. McDowell. (TS4); a physician . . . This was the lamented Dr.
McDowell, whose name was so great and so honored in the Mississippi Valley a decade before the Civil War. [written
in the margin next to the last paragraph of the passage: ‘Omit to here, if you want to shorten the instalment. SLC’] (TS2-SLC); a physician . . . This was the lamented Dr. McDowell, whose name was so great and so honored in the Mississippi Valley a decade before the Civil War. [deleted in blue pencil; written in the margin in blue pencil next to the last paragraph of the passage: ‘Please remove this & send it to me. There’s a plenty without it.’; and at the top of the next page of proof: ‘Please remove this crossed-out ¶ & return it to me just as it is. It is out of place here: I will use it some other time. SLC’] (NAR 13pf-SLC); [not in] [note that in the entries through 30.7, the readings in NAR 13pf are not represented as canceled] (NAR 13)

Chapter • Chapter | [triple rule] • Chapter (MS); Chapter • (TS2, TS4); CHAPTER • ? • Chapter (NAR 13pf-SLC); • Chapter (NAR 13)
of a mile • of mile (MS); of a mile (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
strawberry plants • strawberry plants (MS, TS2, TS4); strawberry-plants (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
were • were (MS); were (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
with • with (MS, TS2, NAR 13pf, NAR 13); with | with (TS4)
forest-slopes • forest-slopes (MS, TS2, TS4); forest slopes (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
became • grew, became (MS); became (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
ill luck • ill luck (MS, TS2, TS4); ill-luck (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
but • byut (MS); but (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
none • my none (MS); none (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
$25 • $25 (MS, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13); $25/ (TS2-SLC)
$25 • $25 (MS, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13); $25/ (TS2-SLC)
Castor oil • Castor oil (MS, TS2, TS4); Castor-oil (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
dipperful, with • dipper- | dipperful, and • with, [the comma deleted and then apparently reinstated] (MS); dipperful, with (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
added • added (MS); added (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
stand-by • stand-by (MS, TS2, TS4); standby (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
jalap. • jalop. (MS); jalap. / (TS2-SLC); jalap. (TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
mustard plasters • mustard plasters (MS, TS2, TS4); mustard-plasters (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
Doctors • Doctors (MS, TS4); Doctors (TS2-SLC); Doctors (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)

family’s • family’s (MS, TS2, NAR 13pf, NAR 13); family (TS4)
doctor;” • doctor;” (MS, TS2); doctor”; (TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
Indian • Indian (MS); Indian (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
ocean • ocean (MS); Ocean (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
doctors • white doctors (MS); doctors (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
herb-medicine • herb-medicine (MS, TS2, TS4); herb medicine (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
there, in 1896 • there (MS); there, in 1896 (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
“faith-doctor,” • “faith-doctor,” (MS); “faith-doctor,” (TS2, TS4); “faith doctor,” (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
days—a woman. • days—a woman. (MS); days—a woman. (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
tooth-ache • tooth-ache (MS, TS2, TS4); toothache (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
My . . . patient. • My . . . patient. (MS); My . . . patient. (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
Dr. • Dr. (MS); Dr. (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
and tiresome and uncertain • and tiresome and uncertain (MS); and tiresome and uncertain (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
eighty-eighth • 88th (MS); eighty-eighth (TS4); 88th (TS2, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
live? • live. (MS); live? (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
I . . . would.” • I . . . would.” [inserted on the verso with instructions to turn over] (MS); I . . . would.” (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
It . . . wasn’t. • It . . . wasn’t. (MS); It . . . wasn’t. (TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
schoolhouse • schoolhouse (MS, TS2, NAR 13pf, NAR 13); school-house (TS4)
paths • road (MS); paths (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
corn dodger • corn dodger (MS, TS2, TS4); corn-dodger (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
the • the (MS); the (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
chaw • chew (MS, TS4); chaw (TS2-SLC); chaw (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
realized • realized (MS); realized (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
object; I was • object, and I was (MS); object, and was (TS4); object, and I was [semicolon mended from a comma] (TS2-SLC); object; I was (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
ever was • never was (MS); never was (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
charity • charity (MS); charity (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
twelve or thirteen years old • [textual note: In the top margin of MS page 66, which
contains these words, SLC wrote ‘See back—“11 or 12 yr old”’, evidently intending to resolve the inconsistency with the text at 18.4, where he had written, ‘till I was eleven or twelve years old’; in the top margin of the same page, he wrote ‘maple-sugar’, anticipating the description of making sugar at 35.13–16, which occurs on MS page 68.

far-off • glimpses of scurrying wild things far-off (MS); far-off (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
wood-peckers • wood-peckers (MS, TS2); woodpeckers (TS4); wood-peckers (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
the • the (MS); the (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
remoteness • deep remotenesses (MS); remotenesses (TS2); remoteness (TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
scurrying • skurrying (MS, TS2, NAR 13pf, NAR 13); scurrying (TS4)
and the sumachs • and the sumachs (MS); and the sumacs (TS2, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
野葡萄 • [textual note: In the top margin of MS page 67, which contains these words, SLC wrote, ‘grapes’.]
rain, • rain (MS); rain, (TS2, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
hickory nuts • hickory nuts (MS, TS2); hickory-nuts (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
dawns • dawns (MS); dawn (TS2, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
grudged • grudged (MS); grudged (TS2, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
delivery-tubes • delivery-tubes (MS, TS2); delivery tubes (TS2, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
know • know the (MS); know (TS2, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
“simblins;” • “simblins;” (MS, TS2); “simblins;” (TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
inviting • cool and inviting (MS); inviting (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
carving knife • carving knife (MS, TS2); carving-knife (TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
meat • meat (MS); meat (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
how • how (MS); how (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
frozen • froste frozen (MS); frozen (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
winter time • winter time (MS, TS2, TS4); winter-time (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
the • its (MS); the (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
apple that is roasting • [textual note: In the top margin of MS page 70, which contains these words, SLC wrote in pencil ‘Florence roast-apples’.

hickory nuts • hickory nuts (MS); hickory nuts (TS2); hickory-nuts (TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
uuts, • nuts, combined with (MS); nuts, (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
cider • cider (MS); cider (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
old tales • old tales (MS, TS4); tales (TS2, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
Uncle • uncle (MS); Uncle (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
nights when I was a child • nights fifty years ago (MS); nights when I was a child (TS2, NAR 13pf, NAR 13); nights, when I was a child (TS4)
I can • can (MS); I can (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
firelight • fire-light (MS); firelight (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
on • upon (MS); on (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
book • book (MS, TS4); books [revised in pencil] (TS2-Munro); books (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
I can • I can (MS); I can (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
“Golden Arm” • [textual note: In the top margin of MS page 71, which contains these words, SLC wrote in pencil ‘Golden Arm’.]
ghost story of the “Golden Arm” • ghost story (MS, TS4); ghost story of the “Golden Arm” (TS2-SLC); ghost story of the “Golden Arm” (NAR 13pf); ghost-story of the “Golden Arm” (NAR 13)
in my uncle’s house, • in my uncle’s house (MS); in my uncle’s house, (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
roof • roof (MS, TS2, NAR 13pf, NAR 13); roof, (TS4)
my • the (MS); my (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
howling • little heaps of powdery snow howling (MS); howling (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
nights • nights (MS); nights (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
ocsy • cosy (MS, TS2, TS4); cozy (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
listening; • listening; (MS, TS4); listening, (TS2, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
lie and • lie and (MS); lie and (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
lightning rod • lightning rod (MS, TS2, TS4); lightning-rod (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
’coon • coon (MS); ’coon (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
’possum-hunts • ’possum-hunts (MS); ’possum hunts (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
of an experienced • [textual note: In the top margin of MS page 74, which begins with these words, SLC wrote ‘house-raising’.]
weird • weird (MS); weird (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
in the red glare • in the red glare (MS); in the red glare (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
except • except (MS, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13); except perhaps (TS2-SLC)
’coon • coon (MS); ’coon (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
pigeon seasons • [textual note: These words occur on MS page 74; in the top margin of MS
page 73 SLC wrote ‘pigeon-roost’.
not • not, (MS); not (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
squirrel-hunts • squirrel-hunts (MS); squirrel-hunts (TS2, TS4); squirrel hunts (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
prairie-chicken • prairie-chicken (MS); prairie-chicken (TS4); the prairie-chicken (TS2, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
wild turkey • wild turkey (MS, TS4); the wild turkey (TS2); the wild-turkey (NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
go. • go, (MS); go. (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
twice • three times (MS); twice (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
vansed • vanished [rewritten for clarity] (MS); vanished (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
was • was, (MS); was (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
back • back hungry (MS); back (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
very • and very (MS); very (TS2, TS4, NAR 13pf, NAR 13)
breakfast. • [textual note: This word ends MS page 75, the last one written on buff-colored paper. MS page 76 and those following were written on white paper (see Source documents). At the top of MS page 76, SLC wrote the following list, in three columns:] mock Duel
stolen watermelon
Prince Wales—Gen Grant.
Spoil Whittier’s 70th birth-day
(or Longfellow’s?) Bishop.
Ch. W. Stoddard. Harte.
Parkman Jas. Parton.
Cholera
Man butchered & left for me to discover.
Ed Hyde try kill uncle
Sam Brown
Blackburn.
D.f. Fife
Chapultepec—
destroyed extras.
Mrs. Horr—5 yr
Newcomb—Torry
Down Dick Hardy’s stable.

Burning of calaboose
shooting of Cal. emigrant & old Smarr

Col. Elgin—McDonald
Ch. Snyder
Dr. Peake.

Nevada duel.

Lt in war.

Uncle Tom Cabin ’53

Cat—read 3 Spaniards.

Chapter [¶] My • [new page] Chapter | [double rule] [¶] My (MS); Chapter | My (TS4); Chapter | [single rule canceled] | [centered] Hunting the Deceitful Turkey | [centered] By Mark Twain | When I was a boy My [Munro deleted ‘Chapter.’ and inserted the title and the opening words; Harvey inserted the author’s name] (TS2-Harvey + Munro); [centered] Hunting the Deceitful Turkey | [centered] BY MARK TWAIN | [flush left] WHEN I was a boy my (H)

boy • boy (MS, TS4); boy Fred (TS2-Munro); boy Fred (H)
small • small—light, (MS); small (TS2, TS4, H)
shot-gun • shot-gun (MS, TS2, TS4); shotgun (H)
turn-about • turn-about (MS, TS2, TS4); turn about (H)
squirrels, • squirrels, (MS); squirrels, (TS2, TS4, H)
Jim • shots. • Jim • shots. (MS, TS4); Jim • shots. [circled in pencil] (TS2-Munro);
My uncle and the big boys were good shots. (H)
such-like • such-like (MS, TS2, TS4); such like (H)
stunned • stunned (MS); stunned (TS2, TS4, H)
aloft • high aloft (MS); aloft (TS2, TS4, H)
it • it (MS, TS2, TS4); it, (H)
off-hand • off-hand (MS, TS2); off-hand (TS4); offhand (H)
a call • an invitation (MS); a call (TS2, TS4, H)
perfect • perfect imitation of the (MS); perfect (TS2, TS4, H)
treacheries • countless treacheries (MS); treacheries (TS2, TS4, H)
see; she • see; she (MS); see. She (TS2, H); see, she (TS4)
them; • them; she would rather (MS); them; (TS2, TS4, H)
used against (MS); used (TS2, TS4, H)
finds finds that (MS); finds (TS2, TS4, H)
county county (MS, TS4); country (TS2, H)
immoral dishonorable (MS); immoral (TS2, TS4, H)
single-barreled single-barreled (MS, TS2, TS4); single-barreled (H)
shot-gun shotgun (MS, H); shot-gun (TS2, TS4)
where exactly where (MS); where (TS2, TS4, H)
had been was (MS); had been (TS2, TS4, H)
tail feathers tail feathers (MS, TS2, TS4); tail-feathers (H)
that she would change ownership next (MS); that (TS2, TS4, H)
long . . . suspecting long . . . suspecting (MS); [the typist of the missing TS erroneously omitted one MS line of text, probably because of an eye-skip] suspecting (TS2, TS4, H)
and followed and and followed and (MS, TS4); and followed, and (TS-Munro); and followed, and (H)
patient patience [corrected to ‘patient’ in pencil, probably not by SLC] (MS); patient (TS2, TS4, H)
indeed indeed (MS, TS2, TS4); indeed, (H)
end end, the result end, (MS); end, (TS2, TS4, H)
the start the start (MS); the start (TS2, TS4, H)
rest real rest (MS); rest (TS2, TS4, H)
hours hours (TS2, TS4, H); hourse [corrected to ‘hours’ in pencil, probably not by SLC] (MS)
a while a while (MS, TS2, TS4); awhile (H)
something . . . something something . . . something (MS); [not in] [the typist of the missing TS apparently omitted nine words of MS text because of an eyeskip] (TS2, TS4, H)
both both, (MS, TS2, TS4); both; (H)
meantime meantime (MS, TS2, TS4); mean time (H)
me and my marksmanship me (MS); me and my marksmanship (TS2, TS4, H)
ashamed ashamed; (MS); ashamed, (TS2, TS4, H)
ravenously ravenously (MS, TS2, TS4); ravenously, (H)
sardines sardines. (TS2, TS4, H); sardines. [¶] An appetite for almost any delicacy can be permanently destroyed by a single surfeit of it. One of my oldest friends has had proof of this. He ate too much salt pork in the Adirondacks one summer, fifteen twenty years ago, and has not liked it since. Still, in this case, the circumstances
could have helped, and he believes that they did. T. was up there with another friend of mine, by the name of S. He was S.’s guest; S. was a very rich man and was paying all the bills. T. is a lovely man, and is not of a suspicious nature—a trustful man, and easily deceived. He had been all through the Civil War in a fighting regiment, and was as hardy as iron and as strong, and had a quartz-mill’s appetite and a freight-depôt’s capacity. S. was the other way; he was weak and lean and sickly, he had hardly any appetite, and what little he had, had to be coddled with half-ounces of rarities daintily cooked, or it would go on strike. S. and T. had been intimates from their college days, and could take liberties with each other without offence.

One day sunset overtook them in the deeps of the wilderness, two or three or four miles from their quarters—two [corrected to ‘too’ in pencil, probably not by SLC] much of a return-walk for S. But there was a small log cabin there, with a sign on it, “Entertainment for Man and Beast,” so they applied for beds and food. The proprietor lived there alone, and was his own cook and chambermaid. He was a grave, robust backwoodsman, with a business aspect. He prepared supper, and put it on the table—boiled salt pork, coffee without sugar or milk, bread with the specific gravity of gold. S. fasted, of course, but T. ate for six, and enjoyed every shovelful. The beds were of the corduroy kind; S. got no sleep, but and the mosquitoes were thicker than dentists in Vienna; S. got no sleep, but T. slept the night through without a break and got up fresh and fine in the morning. The breakfast was a duplicate of the supper; S. could not touch it, but T. it was manna and quail to T., and he gathered it in like personified famine. To S., who was so hungry and so incompetent, this enjoyment was next to unendurable, and he tried to think of a way to damage it. He beckoned to the landlord, took him outside, and had a private talk with him:

“We are going, presently. I am paying for both. What is your bill?”

“Supper, lodging and breakfast, thirty-five cents apiece; but as you pay the whole and haven’t et a bite, knock of twenty and call it half a dollar.”

(MS)

2. The Final (and Right) Plan. 3. Preface. As from the Grave. ♦ Textual Commentary

Source documents.

• MS Manuscript of 8 leaves, numbered 45–52: part 1, ‘The Latest . . . hit upon.’ (220 title–28); title only of part 2, ‘The Final (and
Clemens drafted this second preface for *Autobiography of Mark Twain*, as he did the first one ("An Early Attempt"), in June 1906. It is in three parts: ‘The Latest Attempt’, ‘The Final (and Right) Plan’, and ‘Preface. As from the Grave’. TS4—typed by an unidentified typist—is the only
document that contains the entire three-part preface, which occurs in its pagination sequence after “John Hay,” which ends on page 60. In TS2, however, the five pages on which the prefaces presumably were typed (54–58) are now missing: they fall between “Random Extracts” (which ends on page 53) and the beginning of “John Hay” (which begins on page 59; see Contents and Pagination of TS2 and TS4). This is the only instance in which TS2 and TS4 do not agree in the order of their material. TS2, typed by Josephine Hobby under Clemens’s supervision, is the more authoritative text, and therefore its sequence is adopted, and the preface is placed before “John Hay,” the first Florentine Dictation. All of the variants in TS4 are reported because its genesis is not entirely clear: it includes text at the end—an introductory comment about “Notes on ‘Innocents Abroad’”—that does not appear in any other source (see the Textual Commentary for that piece).

The MS includes the first part of the preface, the title of the second part, and the third part of the preface. It is on the same cream wove paper as the title page and “An Early Attempt,” and was likewise written in black ink. Its pages were numbered 45–52, to follow the ‘44 old type-written pages’ of “My Autobiography [Random Extracts from It].” MS page 52 contains only the words ‘Here begin the Florentine Dictations.’

Although the MS survives for the title of the second part of the preface, ‘The Final (and Right) Plan’, the earliest surviving source of the the text itself is TSa. A manuscript of an early draft of this text survives, but it was almost certainly not Hobby’s source. The variants between this early draft and TSa strongly suggest that she instead transcribed her notes of Clemens’s dictation. Here is the text of the draft, which Clemens wrote in 1902 in a pocket calendar for November 1901:

What a wee little part of a person’s life is his acts & his words! His real life is led in his head & is known to none but himself. All day long & every day the mill of his brain is grinding & his thoughts, not those other things, are his history. His acts & his words are merely the visible thin crust of his world, with its scattered snow-summits & its vacant wastes of water—and they are so trifling a part of his bulk! a mere skin enveloping it. The mass of him is hidden—it & its volcanic fires that toss & boil & never rest, night or day. These are his life, & they are not written & cannot be written. Every day would make a whole book—80,000 words; 365 books a year. Biographies are but the clothes & buttons of the man; the biography of the man himself cannot be written.

TSa reads ‘part of his book’ instead of ‘part of his bulk’—an error that most likely resulted from
Hobby’s mishearing of Clemens’s speech. (Clemens corrected ‘book’ to ‘bulk’ on TSa.) Other variants between the early draft and TSa also suggest that Hobby did not transcribe a manuscript. Clemens added the page number 1½ at the top of TSa, apparently intending to insert it after his title page, on MS page 1. After he revised TSa, Hobby retyped it and followed it with the rest of the MS text, ‘Preface . . . Dictations.’ In the MS, nothing intervenes between the heading ‘The Final (and Right) Plan’ and the third part of the preface. TSb and TS4 (which derives from the revised TSa and does not capture the revisions on TSb) confirm that Clemens inserted the text of the second part (‘I will . . . be written.’) under the title, where it appears in this edition. At the top of ‘Preface. As from the Grave’ in TSb, Clemens wrote in the margin, ‘small type’ and ‘small type, to save space’, repeating the instruction on every subsequent page.

The third part, ‘Preface. As from the Grave’, is a much-expanded version of a draft that Clemens wrote on the typescript of the title page for Autobiography of Mark Twain. The draft reads:

To heirs and assigns:

1. Whereas about a twentieth part of this Autobiography can be published (in serial form, not in book form) while I am alive, no large portion of it must see print in any form during my lifetime.

2. Words of mine which can wound the living must wait until later editions.

This book is not a revenge-record.

3. It will be seen noticed that I have marked certain chapters which are to be kept suppressed, sealed up, and unprinted for a hundred years. These must not be shown to any one, but kept sealed—as I shall leave them.

On the last page of TS4 (65)—below ‘Here begin the Florentine Dictations.’—is an explanatory remark found in no other source: ‘To precede A. A. | This will concern my life where it departs from “Old Times on the Mississippi,” and enters upon the life recorded in “Roughing It.”’ The designation ‘A. A.’ (otherwise unexplained) appears on both TS2 and TS4 above the title of “Notes on ‘Innocents Abroad.’ ” Although it is possible that Clemens intended this note to ‘precede’ that dictation, it seems more likely to be a memorandum or instruction that refers to an abandoned idea.

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

*title* The Latest Attempt • The Latest Attempt. | [[triple rule]] (MS); THE LATEST ATTEMPT | [[single rule]] (TS4)
Finally, • Finally (MS); Finally (TS4)

start • start (MS); Start (TS4)

interests • interests (corrected miswriting) (MS); interests (TS4)

has intruded • has intruded (MS); has intruded (TS4)

things • things (MS); thing (TS4)

combined • Combined (MS, TS4)

labor • labor (MS); labor (TS4)

The Final (and Right) Plan • THE FINAL (AND RIGHT) PLAN. [centered on an otherwise blank page and underscored three times to capitalize] (MS); The Final (and Right) Plan (TS4)

[¶] I will construct a text— . . . Text. • A Text For All Biographies. • [not in] (TSa, TS4); (which are the mute articulation of his feelings,) (TSb-SLC)

acts • acts (TSa, TS4); acts (TSb-SLC)

words • words (TSa, TS4); words (TSb-SLC)

visible • visible, (TSa, TS4); visible (TSb-SLC)

bulk! • bulk! (TSa-SLC); bulk! (TSb, TS4)

nor • nor (TSa-SLC); nor (TSb, TS4)

These are his life • These are his life (TSa, TS4); These are his life (TSb-SLC)

Preface | As from the Grave | I. • [in top margin] Preface for all editions of the book. To precede the Florentine dictation. [centered] PREFACE. • As from the Grave. [‘PREFACE,’ written in full capitals, underscored] • [triple rule] (MS); [in top margin] Preface for all editions of the book. To precede the Florentine dictation. [centered] PREFACE. • As from the Grave. | I. (TSb); [centered] PREFACE | As From the Grave | I (TS4)

literally • literally (MS); literally (TSb, TS4)

At any rate—to be precise—nineteen-twentieths of the book will not see print until after my death. • [not in] (MS); At any rate—to be precise—nineteen-twentieths of the book will not see print until after my death. (TSb-SLC); [not in] (TS4)

thence • thence (MS); thence (TSb, TS4)

dealing with the privacies of his life—a book • dealing with the privacies of his life—a book (MS); dealing with the privacies of his life—a book (TSb, TS4)
alive— (MS); alive— (TSb, TS4)
frank— frank (MS); frank (TSb, TS4)
he—he (MS); he (TSb, TS4)
freëst · freëst (MS); freëst [dieresis added in pencil] (TSb-Hobby); freëst (TS4)
and privatest · and privatest (MS); and privatest (TSb, TS4)
love letter · love letter (MS, TSb); love-letter (TS4)
writer · writer [corrected miswriting] (MS); writer (TSb, TS4)
case by and by; · case by and by; (MS); case by and by; (TSb, TS4)
love letter · love letter (MS); love-letter (TSb, TS4)
knew · knew (MS); knew (TSb, TS4)
was · was (MS); was (TSb, TS4)
unaware, · unaware, (MS); unaware, (TSb); unaware (TS4)
indifferent. · indifferent. [flush right] Mark Twain. [paraph] (MS); indifferent. (TSb, TS4)
II. · II. (MS, TSb); II (TS4)
editions · editions (MS); editions (TSb, TS4)
sound and sane · sound, and sane, and intelligent (MS); sound and sane (TSb, TS4)
III. · III (MS); III (TSb); III (TS4)
fifth— fifth— (MS); fifth— (TSb); fifth,— (TS4)

Mark Twain | Here . . Dictations. · Mark Twain | [paraph] [new page] Here begin the Florentine Dictations. [double rules above and below inscription] (MS); (Signed) Mark Twain. [¶] Here begin the Florentine Dictations. (TSb-SLC); Mark Twain | [no ¶] Here begin the Florentine Dictations. (TS4)

[John Hay] * Textual Commentary

Source documents.

- **TS Jean (lost)** Typescript made in 1904 by Jean Clemens in Florence from Isabel Lyon’s handwritten record of Clemens’s dictation; now lost.
- **TS2 (incomplete)** Typescript, leaves numbered 59–65 (most of 65 and all of 66 are missing), made from TS Jean and revised: ‘Florence . . . of tin.’ (222.7–224.18).
- **TS4** Typescript, leaves numbered 53–60, made from TS Jean.
- **NAR 12pf** Galley proofs of NAR 12, typeset from the revised TS2, ViU (the same extent as NAR 12).
TS2 and TS4 derive independently from an earlier typescript, now lost, prepared in 1904 in Florence by Jean Clemens, who transcribed the longhand notes taken by Isabel Lyon from Clemens’s dictation. Since either typescript may incorporate authorial readings not present in the other, all of their variants have been reported. When TS2 and TS4 agree, they confirm the readings of the missing TS Jean.

Clemens revised TS2 to serve as printer’s copy for the NAR, cutting away most of page 65 and all of page 66. TS4 contains the complete text, and is therefore the unique source for the portion missing from TS2. This excerpt about Hay was first paired with an anecdote from the AD of 15 March 1906 about Twichell and the barking dog and scheduled for NAR 8 (see the Textual Commentary for that dictation). Ultimately it was combined with Clemens’s comments about his brother Orion from the ADs of 5 April and 6 April 1906 (a topic begun in NAR 11) and published in NAR 12. Someone at the NAR apparently considered shortening the installment on NAR 12pf by marking the entire text of “John Hay” for deletion, but then restored it with the instruction ‘stet’. A phrase in the TS2 text—‘instead of an ungrateful one’ (224.17)—was omitted from NAR 12pf. The same sentence was cut further before publication: the phrase ‘and would be President next year if we were a properly honest and grateful nation’ (224.16–17) was in NAR 12pf but omitted from NAR 12. The source of these revisions, which are not on any extant document, was probably someone at the NAR. Clemens himself made no revisions on this portion of NAR 12pf.

Marginal Notes on TS2 and NARpf Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location on TS</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Inscription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 59</td>
<td>Harvey, pencil</td>
<td>Autobiography</td>
<td>8th instalment</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

Mark Twain | Here . . . Dictations. • Mark Twain | [paraph] [new page] Here begins the Florentine Dictations. [double rules above and below inscription] (MS); (Signed) Mark Twain. Here begin the Florentine Dictations. (TSb-SLC); Mark Twain | [no ¶] Here begin the Florentine Dictations. (TS4)

意大利. • Italy. (TS2); Italy, (TS4)

31st January 1904. • 31st January 1904. (TS4); 31st January 1904. | Chapter | [double rule] [Dictated in 1904.] (TS2-SLC); [Dictated in 1904.] (NAR 12pf, NAR 12)

Hay, now Secretary of State, • Hay, now Secretary of State, (TS4); Hay, now Secretary of State; (TS2-Munro); Hay (NAR 12pf, NAR 12)

Read • Reid (TS2, NAR 12pf, NAR 12); Read (TS4)

Tribune. • Tribune. (TS2, TS4); “Tribune.” (NAR 12pf, NAR 12)

well, . . . two. • well, . . . two. (TS4); well, and I think I shall use them presently to illustrate something which I intend to say. One of the incidents is immaterial, and I hardly know why it is that it has stayed with me so many years. I must introduce it with a word or two. (TS2-SLC); well. (NAR 12pf, NAR 12)

Tribune • Tribune (TS2, TS4); “Tribune” (NAR 12pf, NAR 12)

got, • got (TS4); got, (TS2-SLC); got, (NAR 12pf, NAR 12)

I . . . about • I . . . about (TS4, NAR 12pf, NAR 12); I . . . about [deleted, then restored with the instruction ‘STET these 8 lines’] (TS2-SLC)

western • Western (TS2, TS4, NAR 12pf, NAR 12)

groundwork • ground | work (TS2); groundwork (TS4, NAR 12pf, NAR 12)

it • it, (TS4); it (TS2-SLC); it (NAR 12pf, NAR 12)

joyous and • joyous, (TS4); joyous, and (TS2-SLC); joyous and (NAR 12pf, NAR 12)

comrade. • comrade. (TS4); comrade. One of the two incidents above referred to as marking that visit was this: (TS2-SLC); comrade. One of the two incidents above referred to as marking that visit was this: (NAR 12pf, NAR 12)
few years, • few years, (TS2-SLC); years (TS4)

hands • hands (TS2-SLC); hand (TS4)

still, • still, (TS2-SLC); still (TS4)

sanctity, • sanctity, (TS2-SLC); sanctity (TS4)

course,— • course,— (TS2); course, (TS4)

due: • due: (TS2); due; (TS4)

Clemens,” • Clemens,” (TS2-SLC); Clemens” (TS4)
apologetically, • apogetically, (TS2); apologetically. (TS4)

no one’s • no one’s (TS2-SLC); no (TS4)
other incident • other one incident (TS4); other incident (TS2, NAR 12pf, NAR 12)

forty-two . . . forty • forty-two . . . forty (TS2, NAR 12pf, NAR 12); 42 . . . 40 (TS4)

verdict, • verdict (TS4); verdict, (TS2-SLC); verdict, (NAR 12pf, NAR 12)
down hill, • down hill (TS4); down hill, (TS2-SLC); down-hill, (NAR 12pf, NAR 12)
mankind, • mankind (TS4); mankind, (TS2-SLC); mankind, (NAR 12pf, NAR 12)
since that day’s sun went down he • he (TS4); since that day’s sun went down he

Ambassador • ambassador (TS2, TS4, NAR 12pf, NAR 12)
in trading . . . nation • in trading . . . nation (TS2, TS4); [¶] In trading . . . nation. [deleted on NAR 12pf by an unidentified NAR editor, then restored with the instruction ‘stet’] (NAR 12pf, NAR 12)

State, . . . tin. • State, . . . tin. (TS4); State, and would be President next year if we were a properly honest and grateful nation instead of an ungrateful one. . . a nation which has more than once been willing to have a chief magistrate of gold, when it could get one of tin. . . . tin. [rest of page cut away] (TS2-SLC); State, and would be President next year if we were a properly honest and grateful nation. (NAR 12pf); State. (NAR 12)

accumulation • accumulation (TS4)
TS2 and TS4 derive from an earlier typescript, now lost, prepared in 1904 in Florence by Jean Clemens, who transcribed the longhand notes taken by Isabel Lyon from Clemens’s dictation. Since either typescript may incorporate authorial readings not present in the other, all of their variants have been reported. When TS2 and TS4 agree, they confirm the readings of the missing typescript. Clemens revised TS2 to create printer’s copy for NAR 20. Collation reveals no evidence of authorial revision on the lost NAR 20pf.

On the last page of TS2 (page 80) is a list of topics, which Clemens canceled (the corresponding page in TS4, page 79, is missing): ‘In completing A. A. speak of these: Harte | Webb | Prentice Mulford | Noah Brooks | Evans | Riley | Greeley the Inexhaustible | Johns ditto | Soule | Hastings | (Sewell) | Mrs. Clemens reads proofs (?)’. None of these people—all of them, except Greeley, acquaintances from Clemens’s years in California and Washington, D.C., in 1861–68—is discussed in other material dating from 1904, nor is there any mention of his wife’s reading the proofs of *The Innocents Abroad*, which he did allude to, however, in the AD of 14 February 1906. Clemens mentions Bret Harte, Prentice Mulford, Charles Henry Webb, and Hastings in the AD of 13 June 1906 (for Harte and Mulford see “Ralph Keeler,” note at 150.2–4; for Webb see *LJ*, 314 n. 5, and *L2*, 6–7; Hastings has not been identified). Riley is mentioned in the AD of 15 January 1906 (see the Explanatory Note at 282.15–18), and the story of Greeley and Hank Monk is told in
the AD of 31 August 1906 (see also “Horace Greeley”). Clemens discusses Noah Brooks in the present piece (see the Explanatory Note at 228.3–6). There are no comments in the autobiography about Albert S. Evans, Frank Soulé, G. T. Sewall, or Tremenhere Johns. For Albert S. Evans see ET&S2, 329; for Frank Soulé see 5 Nov 73 to Bliss, L5, 465 n. 13; for G. T. Sewall see 8 and 9 Mar 1862 to Clagett, L1, 172 n. 6. Tremenhere Johns (1839–75) was a San Francisco journalist, drama critic, and playwright (The Bohemian 1 [16 Jan 75]: 8).

Marginal Notes on TS2 Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location on TS</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Transcription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 68</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>I</td>
<td>use as the first section of an NAR installment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 68</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>Use it. 4½, or 5, Review pages.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

title Notes on “Innocents Abroad” | Dictated in Florence, Italy, April, 1904. • (Dictated in April, 1904) [centered] A. A. | [single rule] | [centered] Notes on “Innocents Abroad.” (TS4); Dictated in Florence, Italy, April, 1904.] Chapter [double rule] A. A. | [single rule] | [Notes on “Innocents Abroad.”] Munro underscored Dictated . . . 1904.‘, added the brackets, and drew a line connecting the dateline to the title; SLC underscored ‘Notes on “Innocents Abroad.”’, and made the other revisions (TS2-SLC + Munro); [¶] [Notes on “Innocents Abroad.” Dictated in Florence, Italy, April, 1904.]— (NAR 20)

1868 • [not in] (TS4); 1868, [inserted and boxed in the margin] (TS2-SLC); (1868.) [inset] (NAR 20)

Goodman, • Goodman (TS4); Goodman, (TS2, NAR 20)

before, • before and of whom I have had much to say in the book called “Roughing It”—I seem to be overloading the sentence and I apologize— (TS4); before, and of whom I have had much to say in the book called “Roughing It”—I seem to be overloading the sentence and I apologize— (TS2-SLC); before, (NAR 20)

said— [¶] “How • said— [¶] “How (TS2, TS4); said: [no ¶] “How (NAR 20)

said— [¶] “I’m • said— [¶] “I’m (TS2, TS4); said: [no ¶] “I’m (NAR 20)

said— [¶] “Read • said— [¶] “Read (TS2, TS4); said: [no ¶] “Read (NAR 20)

walk, • walk (TS4); walk, (TS2-SLC); walk, (NAR 20)

rector • Rector (TS4); Rector (TS2-SLC); rector (NAR 20)

other • other (TS2, TS4); [not in] (NAR 20)

1866 • [not in] (TS4); 1866, [inserted and boxed in the margin] (TS2-SLC); (1866.) [inset]
(NAR 20)
dries • tries (TS4); dries (TS2, NAR 20)
sapless • dry (TS4); dry (TS2-SLC); sapless (NAR 20)
had never • never (TS4); had never (TS2, NAR 20)
answer; • answer; (TS4); answer, (TS2, NAR 20)
price, beyond uncledom, • price (TS4); price, beyond uncledom, (TS2-SLC); price, beyond uncledom, (NAR 20)
mouldy • moldy (TS2, TS4, NAR 20)
passed it over their teeth • used it (TS4); used it passed it over their teeth, (TS2-SLC); passed it over their teeth (NAR 20)
thirty-odd • thirty odd (TS2, TS4); thirty-odd (NAR 20)
come and gone • elapsed (TS4); come and gone, (TS2-SLC); come and gone (NAR 20)
preface, I speak of • preface I speak of (TS4) preface, I speak of, second comma inserted and then canceled] (TS2-SLC); preface, I speak of [NAR 20)

Daily Alta California • Daily Alta Californian (TS4); Daily Alta California [‘Daily Alta Californian’ underscored] (TS2-SLC); “Daily Alta California” (NAR 20)
Quaker City • Quaker City (TS4); “Quaker City” underscore of ‘Quaker City’ canceled and quotation marks inserted] (TS2-Munro); “Quaker City” (NAR 20)
it • that paragraph (TS4); that paragraph it, (TS2-SLC); it (NAR 20)
written • written (TS4, NAR 20); written [SLC made a mark resembling a bracket that was apparently not a revision of the text] (TS2-SLC)
paper, • paper (TS4); paper, (TS2, NAR 20)
Morning Call, • Morning Call, (TS2, TS4); “Morning Call,” (NAR 20)
work; • work, (TS4); work; (TS2, NAR 20)
Sacramento Union, • Sacramento Union, (TS4); Sacramento Union,[‘Sacramento Union’ underscored in pencil] (TS2-Munro?); “Sacramento Union,” (NAR 20)
honest man • man (TS4); honest man (TS2-SLC); honest man (NAR 20)
coast • Coast (TS2, TS4, NAR 20)
Maguire • McGuire (TS2, TS4, NAR 20)
hot!— • hot— (TS4); hot!— (TS2-SLC); hot!— (NAR 20)
remark • remark (TS4); remark, (TS2-Munro); remark, (NAR 20)
half past • half past (TS2, TS4); half-past (NAR 20)
paralysing • paralyzing (TS2, TS4, NAR 20)
westward • westward (TS4); Westward (TS2, NAR 20)
San Francisco • San Francisco (TS2, TS4); San Francisco, (NAR 20)

Alta • Alta (TS2, TS4); “Alta” (NAR 20)

Quaker City • Quaker City (TS4); “Quaker City” [underscore of ‘Quaker City’ canceled and quotation marks inserted] (TS2-Munro); “Quaker City” (NAR 20)

Excursion • excursion (TS2, TS4, NAR 20)

miscarried, • miscarried (TS4); miscarried, (TS2-SLC); miscarried, (NAR 20)

Alta • Alta (TS4); Alta [‘Alta’ underscored] (TS2-SLC); “Alta” (NAR 20)

them! • them. (TS4); them! (TS2-SLC); them! (NAR 20)

Company • Co. (TS2, TS4, NAR 20)

is, • is (TS4); is, (TS2-SLC); is, (NAR 20)

just what • what (TS4); just what (TS2-SLC); just what (NAR 20)


name*— • name— (TS4); name— [asterisk inserted in pencil, probably by Hobby, then canceled by Munro] (TS2-Hobby + Munro); name— (NAR 20)

Alta • Alta (TS4); Alta [‘Alta’ underscored] (TS2-SLC); “Alta” (NAR 20)

10 per cent • ten per cent. (TS2, TS4, NAR 20)

book’s • book (TS4); book’s (TS2-SLC); book’s (NAR 20)

eastern • Eastern (TS2, TS4, NAR 20)

Tribune • Tribune (TS2, TS4); “Tribune” (NAR 20)

Herald. • Herald. (TS2, TS4); “Herald.” (NAR 20)

MacCrellish • Mac Crellish (TS2-SLC); Mac (TS4, NAR 20)

Alta • Alta [‘Alta’ underscored] (TS2-SLC); “Alta” (TS4, NAR 20)

Alta • Alta [‘Alta’ underscored] (TS2-SLC); “Alta” (TS4, NAR 20)

editor • editor (TS2, TS4); the editor (NAR 20)

Alta • Alta [‘Alta’ underscored] (TS2-SLC); “Alta” (TS4, NAR 20)

1902 • [not in] (TS4); 1902, [inserted and boxed in the margin] (TS2-SLC); (1902.) [inset] (NAR 20)

(1902), • (1902) (TS4); (1902), (TS2, NAR 20)

Alta • Alta (TS4); Alta [‘Alta’ underscored] (TS2-SLC); “Alta” (NAR 20)

Alta • Alta [‘Alta’ underscored] (TS2-SLC); “Alta” (TS4, NAR 20)

working-moment • working moment (TS4); working-moment (TS2, NAR 20)

Quaker City • Quaker City, (TS4); “Quaker City,” [underscore of ‘Quaker City,’ canceled and quotation marks inserted] (TS2-Munro); “Quaker City,” (NAR 20)
marvelously • marvelously (TS4); marvellously (TS2, NAR 20)
days, • days (TS4); days, (TS2-SLC); days, (NAR 20)

1897 • [not in] (TS4); 1897, [inserted and boxed in the margin] (TS2-SLC); (1897.) [inset]
(NAR 20)

1904 • [not in] (TS4); 1904, [inserted and boxed in the margin] (TS2-SLC); (1904.) [inset]
(NAR 20)

Florence, • Florence (TS4, NAR 20); Florence, (TS2)

ftnt *With • *With (TS4); *With (TS2-Hobby); *With (NAR 20)

hours.* • hours. (TS4); hours.* (TS2-Hobby); hours.* (NAR 20)

[Robert Louis Stevenson and Thomas Bailey Aldrich] • Textual Commentary

Source documents.

• TS Jean (lost) Typescript made in 1904 by Jean Clemens in Florence from Isabel Lyon’s handwritten record of Clemens’s dictation; now lost.
• TS2 (lost) Typescript, leaves conjecturally numbered 81–85, made from TS Jean; now lost.
• TS3 Typescript, leaves numbered 16–20, probably made from TS Jean, and revised.
• TS4 Typescript, leaves numbered 79–83, made from TS Jean.
• NAR 2pf Galley proofs of NAR 2, typeset from the revised TS3 and further revised, ViU.
The original source of the text is now lost; it was a typescript prepared in 1904 in Florence by Jean Clemens, who transcribed the longhand notes taken by Isabel Lyon from Clemens’s dictation. During his visit to Dublin in August 1906, Harvey selected material for the first five installments of the NAR, and Hobby was instructed to prepare a typescript, TS3, to serve as printer’s copy (see Contents and Pagination of TS3, Batch 1). TS2 (also lost), TS3, and TS4 must have all derived from the 1904 typescript, which also served as the source of another excerpt included in NAR 2 (the first half of “Scraps from My Autobiography. From Chapter IX”). TS3 agrees with TS4 in all of its substantive readings; although TS4 has less authority than TS3—which Clemens revised—its variants are reported, because it may incorporate authorial readings not present in TS3. Only one of its readings has been adopted (‘equaled’ at 229.14). When TS3 and TS4 agree, they confirm the readings of the missing TS Jean.

Clemens made a few additional corrections on NAR 2pf. An unidentified NAR editor wrote ‘Stevenson’, a question mark, and ‘IV’ on the first page of TS3, indicating its section number in NAR 2, the others being the first part of “Scraps from My Autobiography. From Chapter IX” and material from the ADs of 3 April and 21 May 1906.

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

title [Robert Louis Stevenson and Thomas Bailey Aldrich] • [not in] (TS3, TS4, NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

[¶] But • [¶] But (TS4);  [¶] . . . . But (TS3-SLC); IV. [¶] . . . But (NAR 2pf, NAR 2)
more • more (TS3, TS4); more, (NAR 2pf, NAR 2)
house, • house (TS4); house, (TS3-SLC); house, (NAR 2pf, NAR 2)
rays • rags (TS3, TS4); rags (NAR 2pf-SLC); rays (NAR 2)
pent-house • pent-house (TS3, TS4, NAR 2pf); penthouse (NAR 2)
* * * * * * * * * • [row of nine ellipsis points, in groups of three ] (TS4); xxxxxxxxxx
[deleted, then restored with the instruction ‘STET’] (TS3-SLC); [row of eight ellipsis points] (NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

[¶] I • [¶] . . . . I (TS3-SLC); [¶] I (TS4, NAR 2pf, NAR 2)
red hot • red hot (TS3, TS4); red-hot (NAR 2pf, NAR 2)
you • You (TS4); you (TS3, NAR 2pf, NAR 2)
equaled • equaled (TS4); equalled (TS3, NAR 2pf, NAR 2)
speaking • speaking (TS4); speaking, (TS3-SLC); speaking, (NAR 2pf, NAR 2)
transfigured Adonis • blonde Venus (TS4); blonde Venus, transfigured Adonis (TS3-SLC);
transfigured Adonis (NAR 2pf, NAR 2)
* * * * * * * [row of nine ellipsis points, in groups of three] (TS4); xxxxxxxxxxx (TS3); [row of eight ellipsis points] (NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

one • one, (TS4); one (TS3, NAR 2pf, NAR 2)
discussed: • discussed: (TS4, NAR 2pf, NAR 2); discussed: [inserted colon corrects an illegible character] (TS3-SLC)

“submerged fame,” • submerged fame, (TS4); “submerged fame,” (TS3-SLC); “submerged fame,” (NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

“submerged reputation,” • submerged reputation, (TS4); “submerged reputation,” (TS3-SLC); “submerged reputation,” (NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

“submerged renown” • submerged renown (TS4); “submerged renown” (TS3-SLC); “submerged renown” (NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

book shop or book stall • book shop or book stall (TS3, TS4); book-shop or book-stall (NAR 2pf, NAR 2)
books • books (TS3, TS4); books, (NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

compilations, • compilations (TS4); compilations, (TS3-SLC); compilations, (NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

widest • widest and furthest (TS3, TS4); widest and furthest (NAR 2pf-SLC); widest (NAR 2)

you • You (TS4); You (TS3-SLC); you (NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

States • States (TS3, TS4, NAR 2); States (NAR 2pf-SLC)

[¶] “Who • [no ¶] “Who (TS4); [¶] “Who (TS3, NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

all around • all-[round] (TS4); all around (TS3, NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

advertisements • advertisements (TS3, TS4); advertisement (NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

you’ll • you will (TS4); you’ll (TS3, NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

with • With (TS4); with (TS3, NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

the tomahawk • the tomahawk (TS3, TS4); tomahawk (NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

indestructible.” • indestructible. (TS3, TS4); indestructible.” (NAR 2pf, NAR 2)

**[Villa di Quarto] ✦ Textual Commentary**

*Source documents.*

- **TS Jean (incomplete)** Typewritten, leaves numbered 1–21, made in 1904 by Jean Clemens in Florence from Isabel Lyon’s handwritten record of Clemens’s dictation, and revised: ‘January . . . Providence.” ’ (230.22–237.8). TS Jean ends in the middle of a sentence; the rest of it is now lost.
Paine supplied the title “Villa di Quarto” when he published this dictation in *MTA*. TS Jean is the source for the first portion of the text, and TS Hobby, presumably made from the now-lost part of TS Jean, is the source for the second portion. The two typescripts do not overlap, and TS Jean is clearly incomplete, so there may have been additional text that is now lost. The last portion of the text, a description of the Villa Viviani (where the Clemenses stayed during an earlier sojourn in Florence), is based on the MS. Clemens noted at the end of his dictated comments that he would include ‘some extracts’ from ‘old manuscripts and random and spasmodic diaries’ (244.32–34).

The MS was written in black ink on torn half sheets of white laid paper, measuring 5 by 8 inches, which Clemens used in 1893 and 1894. Although most of the MS revisions are in ink, several were added later in pencil, probably in 1906; they are identified below. TS Hobby includes a highly accurate transcription of the MS: it agrees with the MS in all of its substantive readings, differing only in its spelled-out numbers and the like. The MS text is adopted here, and the derivative (nonauthorial) readings in this portion of TS Hobby are not reported.

Clemens revised only the first fifteen pages of TS Hobby; on page 8 he wrote a note to himself, ‘By & by, examine page 28 & beyond.’—an indication that he planned to review the Villa Viviani portion of the text at a later date (the MS transcription begins on page 27). He never revised the text on any extant document. Hobby apparently transcribed all or nearly all of “Villa di Quarto” into TS2, but the pages on which it presumably occurred (86–144) are now missing.

TS Jean contains a large number of mistyped words, and its punctuation often does not reflect...
Clemens’s typical style. Although he revised the typescript, for the most part he merely corrected typing errors, added hyphens to compound words, and made other trivial changes. He overlooked a large number of errors, however, often failing to correct glaring mistypings while making other more subtle changes. He was inconsistent, for example, in adding an umlaut to ‘Würtemberg’ (more commonly spelled ‘Württemberg’), correcting possessives such as ‘Countess’s’, and substituting prose numbers for numerals. Clemens also revised the first fifteen pages of TS Hobby, again somewhat carelessly. The author’s manuscript usage has served as a guide to correct manifestly defective punctuation and inconsistent spelling in both TS Jean and TS Hobby. In particular, in passages that Clemens did not revise, commas were added in appositional clauses such as ‘her head servant, the steward of the estate,’ (233.11). Although all of his revisions are reported, Jean’s self-corrections on the typewriter, as well as a few errors that she corrected in pencil, have not been listed.

Between May and July 1906 Clemens considered publishing an excerpt from this sketch in Samuel McClure’s newspaper syndicate. At the top of TS Jean he wrote his calculation of the word count, ‘M^e (about 4,000) 3,000—or 4000’ (see the Introduction, p. 29), and on page 8 of TS Hobby he wrote the instruction ‘stop here.’ after ‘satisfactory.’ (239.3), indicating that the excerpt was to include all of the text in TS Jean and end on page 8 of TS Hobby. He marked many passages for suppression, noting on the back of the second page of TS Jean, ‘Leave out that blue-penciled passage (& all blue-penciled passages in the first edition. Restore them in later editions. SLC’. He then circled the text he wanted to omit in the same blue pencil, and in some cases inserted an alternative wording in ink—suppressing the countess’s name, for example, and referring instead to an ‘American owner of the house’ (see the entry for ‘come . . . sex.’ at 231.13–14). All of these passages are identified, and their associated alternative readings, if any, are reported.

Typed on page 15 of TS Hobby is the instruction ‘Here Insert Rhone Voyage—Pages 15–a. b. c., etc.’, a reference to an unfinished manuscript entitled “The Innocents Adrift” (see the Explanatory Note at 241.9). There is no indication that Clemens followed through on his intention.

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

[Villa di Quarto] • [not in] (TS Jean)
Granduchessa; • Granduchessa, (TS Jean)
in, it • in—4, i t (TS Jean-SLC)
four-mile • four mile (TS Jean)
Würtemberg • Wurtemberg (TS Jean)

time; • time,

of • of (TS Jean-SLC)

imperial • Imperial (TS Jean)

some time • sometime (TS Jean)

use • sue (TS Jean)

by [ ], architect • by [ ], architect [Jean left extra space between ‘by’ and ‘architect’ for SLC to insert a name, but he inserted only brackets] (TS Jean-SLC)

poor • small poor (TS Jean-SLC)

was; that • was—T; that (TS Jean-SLC)

me, • me, (TS Jean-SLC)

Würtemberg • Würtemberg [umlaut added] (TS Jean-SLC)

building— • building— (TS Jean-SLC)

of it,— • of it,— (TS Jean-SLC)

cheap • cheap (TS Jean-SLC)

affair, • affair (TS Jean-SLC)

edifice, • edifice, (TS Jean-SLC)

Russian Princess, • Russian Princess, [‘r’ underscored three times to capitalize] (TS Jean-SLC)

weather, • weather, and (TS Jean-SLC)

hot-air • hot-air (TS Jean-SLC)

green • green (TS Jean-SLC)

is— • is— (TS Jean-SLC)

a nursery • a nursery (TS Jean-SLC)

so . . . sort. • it has no discoverable entrance or exit anywhere. (TS Jean-SLC)

Last • Last [‘l’ underscored three times to capitalize] (TS Jean-SLC)

came . . . sex. • came . . . sex. [circled in black ink and blue pencil to indicate a temporary suppression; alternative reading inserted] (TS Jean-SLC)

acetylene-gas • acetylene gas (TS Jean)

closets • closets (TS Jean)

machine-made • machine-made (TS Jean-SLC)

boarding-house • boarding-house (TS Jean-SLC)

fire-auction • fire-auction (TS Jean-SLC)
blaspheme • blaspheme against (TS Jean-SLC)
art • art (TS Jean-SLC)
architecture • architecture (TS Jean)
architecture • architecture (TS Jean)
Princess’s • Princess’s (TS Jean-SLC)
Countess’s • Countess’s (TS Jean-SLC)
American’s [circled in blue pencil to indicate a temporary suppression; alternative reading inserted] (TS Jean-SLC)
closets • closets (TS Jean-SLC)
art-architecture • art-architecture (TS Jean-SLC)
that breed • that breed (TS Jean-SLC)
three-storied • three storied (TS Jean)
walk • walk (TS Jean-SLC)
two hundred • 200 (TS Jean)
art-architecture • art-architecture (TS Jean-SLC)
practical • practical (TS Jean-SLC)
architecture—the • architecture—TS Jean-SLC)
stupidly • studiedly [SLC made his correction without noting that the mistyped word was almost certainly ‘stupidly’, which makes more sense in context] (TS Jean-SLC)
convenient • convenience (TS Jean-SLC)
I . . . anyway. • I . . . anyway (TS Jean-SLC)
old-time • old-time (TS Jean-SLC)
new-time • new-time (TS Jean-SLC)
Europe • Europe (TS Jean)
[choppings-up • choppings-up (TS Jean-SLC)
horses—right . . . night. • horses—right . . . night (TS Jean-SLC)
Put . . . ago. • Put . . . ago [typed indented on a separate line and marked by SLC to run in following ‘kitchen.’] (TS Jean-SLC)
Three • 3 (TS Jean)
Wine-rooms. • Wine-rooms. (TS Jean-SLC)
A . . . thirty years. • A . . . 30 years (TS Jean-SLC)
[¶] About • About (TS Jean-SLC)
twenty • 20 (TS Jean)
two hundred • 200 (TS Jean)
sixty • 60 (TS Jean)

floor, • floor, (TS Jean-SLC)

eighteen • 18 (TS Jean)

twenty • 20 (TS Jean)

bedrooms • bed-rooms (TS Jean)

two hundred • 200 (TS Jean)

sixty • 60 (TS Jean)

hallway • hall-way (TS Jean)

fireplaces • fire-places (TS Jean)

bed-chambers • bed chambers (TS Jean)

lift— • lift— (TS Jean-SLC)

European • european (TS Jean)

These • these (TS Jean)

Their • their (TS Jean)

color, • color, (TS Jean-SLC)

two or three • 2 or 3 (TS Jean)

fifty or a hundred • 50 or 100 (TS Jean)

Württemberg • Württemberg who [umlaut added] (TS Jean-SLC)

bed-chambers • bechambers (TS Jean)

With • With ['w' underscored three times to capitalize] (TS Jean-SLC)

eighty • 80 (TS Jean)

family, • family, and (TS Jean-SLC)

provable: • provable; (TS Jean-SLC)

us, • us, (TS Jean-SLC)

bedroom • bedroom ['bed room' marked to join up] (TS Jean-SLC)

Yes— • Yes— (TS Jean-SLC)

where • Where (TS Jean)

Countess • countess (TS Jean)

Countess’s • Countess’ (TS Jean)

state • State (TS Jean)

servant, • servant (TS Jean)
estate, • estate (TS Jean)

I . . . protector, • I . . . protector. [on verso of previous page:] Insert a line of stars in place of that block. [circled in blue pencil to indicate a temporary suppression; alternative reading described and inserted] (TS Jean-SLC)

details: • details: (TS Jean-SLC)

east • East (TS Jean)
nine- or ten-foot-high • 9 or 10 feet high (TS Jean)
garden, • garden (TS Jean)

January • january (TS Jean)

far-off • far-off, (TS Jean-SLC)

any way • anyway ['any way' marked to join up] (TS Jean-SLC)

mansion. • mansion, away off yonder, (TS Jean-SLC)

nightfall • night-fall (TS Jean)

outsiders • outsiders, (TS Jean-SLC)

aristocracy • aristocracies (TS Jean)

Outside • Outside ['o' underscored three times to capitalize] (TS Jean-SLC)

exceedingly • ekceedingly (TS Jean)

Venetian • venetian (TS Jean)

a • and a (TS Jean-SLC)

These, • These, (TS Jean-SLC)

door, • door, (TS Jean-SLC)

three or four • 3 or 4 (TS Jean)

solid doors • shutters, solid doors, (TS Jean-SLC)

defences • defenses (TS Jean-SLC)

wooden-door • inside, wooden-door, (TS Jean-SLC)

defenses • defenses (TS Jean-SLC)

house-walls • house-walls (TS Jean-SLC)

thick, • thick, (TS Jean-SLC)

and • and, (TS Jean-SLC)

garden, • garden (TS Jean)

along, • along, (TS Jean-SLC)

east • East (TS Jean)

southern • Southern (TS Jean)

northern • Northern (TS Jean)
south • suoth (TS Jean)
(mine); • (mine); (TS Jean-SLC)
twelve by twenty • 12 by 20 (TS Jean)
work; and • work (comma mended to a semicolon) (TS Jean-SLC)
ten by twelve • 10 by 12 (TS Jean)
ditto, which • ditto. this, which (TS Jean-SLC)
fourty • 40 (TS Jean)
feet • fett (TS Jean)
twelve • 12 (TS Jean)
doors • doors (TS Jean-SLC)
corridor • terrace, corridor (TS Jean-SLC)
room, • room, (TS Jean-SLC)
two • 2 (TS Jean)
glass-door • glass-door (TS Jean-SLC)
seven • 7 (TS Jean)
two-hundred-foot • 200 feet (TS Jean-SLC)
receding • receding (TS Jean-SLC)
perspective • perspective (TS Jean-SLC)
eleven • eleven (TS Jean-SLC)
six, • six, (TS Jean-SLC)
topmost • upper, topmost (TS Jean-SLC)
three-hundred-foot • 33 (TS Jean)
eastern • eastern (TS Jean-SLC)
Fifty-six • 56 (TS Jean)
eighty-four • 84 (TS Jean)
double enough glass • double enough, glass (TS Jean-SLC)
Villa • Villa (TS Jean-SLC)
palace • palace (comma mended to a semicolon) (TS Jean-SLC)
nobility, and that • nobility, and, that (TS Jean-SLC)
confusion • confusion (TS Jean-SLC)
faintly • faintly (TS Jean-SLC)
King • King (TS Jean-SLC)
Würtemberg's • Wurtemberg (TS Jean-SLC)
relic. The • relic— • T, he ['t' underscored three times to capitalize] (TS Jean-SLC)
fireplace • fire-place [hyphen added, then canceled, and replaced with marks to close up] (TS Jean-SLC)
wall-paper • wall- | paper (TS Jean-SLC)
anybody’s— • anybody’s— (TS Jean-SLC)
pedigree • pede | gree (TS Jean-SLC)
The • fThe ['t' underscored three times to capitalize] (TS Jean-SLC)
Countess Massiglia’s • Countess Massiglia’s latest owner’s, [circled in blue pencil to indicate a temporary suppression; alternative reading inserted] (TS Jean-SLC)
chaotic • chaotic _self-educated, [circled in blue pencil to indicate a temporary suppression; alternative reading inserted] (TS Jean-SLC)
Red Sea • red sea (TS Jean)
frenzy • frensy (TS Jean)
blood, • blood, (TS Jean-SLC)
There • fThere ['t' underscored three times to capitalize] (TS Jean-SLC)
chairs • chairs (TS Jean-SLC)
silk, • silk, (TS Jean-SLC)
machine-made. There • machine-made— • T, ['t' underscored three times to capitalize] (TS Jean-SLC)
French-walnut • French-walnut (TS Jean-SLC)
silk • silk, or (TS Jean-SLC)
crushed-strawberry • crushed-strawberry (TS Jean-SLC)
and • and (TS Jean-SLC)
arm-chair • arm chair (TS Jean)
There • fThere ['t' underscored three times to capitalize] (TS Jean-SLC)
nudity; • nudity; [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS Jean-SLC)
Red Sea • red sea (TS Jean)
crushed-strawberry • crushed-strawberry (TS Jean-SLC)
glass-fronted • glass-fronted (TS Jean-SLC)
machine-made— • machine-made— (TS Jean-SLC)
Würtemberg’s • Würtemberg’s [umlaut added] (TS Jean-SLC)
door-drapery • door-drapery (TS Jean-SLC)
walls • walls in cheap frames (TS Jean-SLC)
three • 3 (TS Jean-SLC)
water-colors • water colors (TS Jean)
six or eight • 6 or 8 (TS Jean-SLC)
pious-looking • pious-lying (TS Jean-SLC)
the Countess • the Countess a lady [circled in blue pencil to indicate a temporary suppression; alternative reading inserted] (TS Jean-SLC)
of. . . them is . . . Count, . . . himself. • of . . . them . . . Count . . . himself. [circled in blue pencil to indicate a temporary suppression; alternative period inserted before ‘of’] (TS Jean-SLC)
fire-auction • fire-auction (TS Jean-SLC)
top • tow (TS Jean-SLC)
quality; the • quality; and a poor, mainly poor. t the (TS Jean-SLC)
cloth-covered • cloth-covered (TS Jean-SLC)
spiritualism— • spiritulism— (TS Jean-SLC)
fifty • 40 (TS Jean)
books; the • books. t he [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS Jean-SLC)
fifty-four • 54 (TS Jean)
1870. • 30 or 35 years ago. 1870. (TS Jean-SLC)
This . . . Countess’s . . . easily . . . life. • This . . . Countess’ . . . easily . . . life [circled in blue pencil to indicate a temporary suppression] (TS Jean-SLC)
library, • library, (TS Jean-SLC)
butternut • four-dollar butternut (TS Jean-SLC)
duty, now, • duty, now, (TS Jean-SLC)
for . . . south . . . south . . . north or south . . . me. • for . . . South . . . South . . . North or South [circled in blue pencil to indicate a temporary suppression; alternative period inserted before ‘for’] (TS Jean-SLC)
what I call • what I call [circled in blue pencil to indicate a temporary suppression] (TS Jean-SLC)
south • South (TS Jean)
threeThirty • 33 (TS Jean)
described; • described; by me; (TS Jean-SLC)
south • South (TS Jean)
as I call it; • as I call it; [circled blue pencil to indicate a temporary suppression; comma before ‘as’ mended to an alternative semicolon] (TS Jean-SLC)
the • the (TS Jean-SLC)
plain— • plain— (TS Jean-SLC)
centuries; centuries. (TS Jean-SLC)
above • above (TS Jean)
west • West (TS Jean)
snow-storm • snow-storm (TS Jean-SLC)
sinks • sinks (TS Jean-SLC)
place, • place, (TS Jean-SLC)
“library,” or boudoir, or • “library,” or boudoir, or [circled in blue pencil to indicate a temporary suppression] (TS Jean-SLC)
Mrs. Clemens’s • Mrs. Clemens’ the principal, [circled in blue pencil to indicate a temporary suppression; alternative reading inserted] (TS Jean-SLC)
bedroom • bedroom [‘bed room’ marked to join up] (TS Jean-SLC)
and • and (TS Jean-SLC)
bedroom • bed room (TS Jean)
south • South (TS Jean)
house • house (TS Jean)
bedroom • bedroom [‘bed room’ marked to join up] (TS Jean-SLC)
noon, • noon, (TS Jean-SLC)
sunshine, • sunshine, (TS Jean-SLC)
twelve • 12 (TS Jean)
two • 2 (TS Jean)
three-one • 31 (TS Jean)
twenty-four • 24 (TS Jean)
“library” • “library” (TS Jean-SLC)
between, • between (TS Jean-SLC)
breadth • breadth (TS Jean)
south • South (TS Jean)
ball-room • ball room (TS Jean)
banqueting • banquet (TS Jean-SLC)
arrangements, • arrangements, (TS Jean-SLC)
away, • away, (TS Jean-SLC)
down • down (TS Jean-SLC)
plebeians • plebeians (TS Jean-SLC)
in—they can’t, • in—they can’t, (TS Jean-SLC)
that; • that; [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS Jean-SLC)
waste ● destroy

up ● hp

was still ● was still | was still

ago; ● ago;

what ● what

dwelling-house ● dwelling house

my ● my ['my’ underscored]

valuable part— ● valuable—part—

she emerged upon the planet. ● Queen Victoria was born.

venerable fortress and ● barbarous old roost

the ● this

stupendous ● stupendofs

indeed, taking ● indeed,

account; since ● account;

Providence ● providence

Providence ● providence

it, ● it

intemperate ● intemperate

five-minute ● five-minute

ages ● ages and tons

thirty-four ● 34

shell-fish ● shell-fish

three ● 3

invention ● inveniion

life-saving ● life-saving

miracle; ● miracle;

take and ● take/

Providence.” ● Providence;”

A very . . . Providence.” ● [circled in blue pencil to indicate a temporary suppression]

that ● this/at

through—undescribed—a ● through—undescribed one

that ● that

through—undescribed one —a

Copyright © 2010, UC Regents.
passageway • passageway ['passage way’ marked to join up] (TS Hobby-SLC)
room— • room— (TS Hobby-SLC)
this American Countess, • this American countess [circled in blue pencil to indicate a temporary suppression] (TS Hobby-SLC)
owner, • owner (TS Hobby)
bath-room, • bathroom, (TS Hobby-SLC)
doors, • doors, (TS Hobby-SLC)
described, • described, (TS Hobby-SLC)
body, • body, (TS Hobby-SLC)
age, • age, (TS Hobby-SLC)
is, • is, (TS Hobby-SLC)
pattern, • pattern, and (TS Hobby-SLC)
dull, • dull (TS Hobby)
superannuated • cheap and superannuated (TS Hobby-SLC)
of a carpet • of a carpet (TS Hobby-SLC)
bath-room • bathroom (TS Hobby)
dwellings, • dwellings, (TS Hobby-SLC)
thin, • thin, (TS Hobby-SLC)
flimsy; • flimsy; (TS Hobby-SLC)
Continent, • Continent, (TS Hobby-SLC)
bedroom • bedroom (TS Hobby-SLC)
end, • end, (TS Hobby-SLC)
library • three-dollar library (TS Hobby-SLC)
bookcased. • as already described, bookcased. (TS Hobby-SLC)
Furniture: a salmon-colored • Furniture: a salmon-colored (TS Hobby-SLC)
salmon-colored • salmon-colored (TS Hobby-SLC)
chairs, • chairs, (TS Hobby-SLC)
upholstery • upholstery (TS Hobby)
corner, • corner, (TS Hobby-SLC)
table; • table; [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS Hobby-SLC)
bureau; • bureau; [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS Hobby-SLC)
handles; brass • handles; (TS Hobby-SLC)
Even in its prime this ruin was never worth two dollars. [period mended to a semicolon; ‘B’ marked for lowercase with a slash and ‘1.c.’] (TS Hobby-SLC)
over-embarrassed • over-embarrassed (TS Hobby-SLC)
yellow, • yellow, (TS Hobby-SLC)
walls; • walls; [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS Hobby-SLC)
things; • things; (TS Hobby-SLC)
yellows, • yellows, (TS Hobby-SLC)
bedstead, • bedstead, (TS Hobby-SLC)
shiny • shiny• (TS Hobby-SLC)
lemon-colored • lemon-colored (TS Hobby-SLC)
fireplace • fire-place (TS Hobby)
outcasts • exiles, exiles, (TS Hobby-SLC)
home, • home, (TS Hobby-SLC)
poor house • poorhouse (TS Hobby)
On . . . it. • On . . . it. [circled in blue pencil to indicate a temporary suppression] (TS Hobby-SLC)
heaven • Heaven (TS Hobby)
self-complacent pretentiousness, • self-complacent pretentiousness, (TS Hobby-SLC)
house. • house. [¶] We pass from this chamber into the one containing that bookcase of ancient Blackwoods and modern spiritualities, and turn to the right and pass into a bedroom which stretches across and occupies the rest of that end of the building, a room about twenty-six feet wide by thirty or more long. At one time it took in that little library room and stretched entirely across the end of the house. It must have been a sort of banqueting room, it could hardly have been a bed chamber for there are no domestic conveniences anywhere in its neighborhood. I realize that this is a poor argument because those ancients hadn’t any domestic conveniences anywhere so far as I can discover. The ceilings are brightly frescoed and display the usual sharply contrasted discords of color. But it is a charming room, for floods of light pour in through its great windows along two sides, and from it one has a far stretching prospect of mountain and valley with Florence low-lying and bunched together far away in the middle distance. (TS Hobby-SLC)

One • From this point (TS Hobby-SLC)
travel • travel southward (TS Hobby-SLC)
floor, • floor, (TS Hobby-SLC)
library, • library, (TS Hobby-SLC)
view, • view, (TS Hobby-SLC)
mentioned, • mentioned, (TS Hobby-SLC)
northward • south, north ward (TS Hobby-SLC)
drawing-room • drawingroom ['drawing room’ marked to join up] (TS Hobby-SLC)
high, • high, (TS Hobby-SLC)
silk, • silk, (TS Hobby-SLC)
angry • violent, angry, (TS Hobby-SLC)
window-hangings • window-hangings (TS Hobby-SLC)
lemon-colored • lemon-colored (TS Hobby-SLC)
hell • Hell (TS Hobby)
spacious, • spacious, (TS Hobby-SLC)
view, • view. Several of them have fireplaces, (TS Hobby-SLC)
pleasant, homelike, • pleasant, homelike, (TS Hobby-SLC)
bed-chamber • bedchamber (TS Hobby)

End . . . hands; • End . . . hands; [SLC circled this passage, comprising seven pages, in blue pencil to indicate a temporary suppression; although the pencil marks end at the bottom of page 14 (after ‘hands;’ at 28.10), he presumably intended to include the rest of the sentence, which is unmarked, at the top of page 15] (TS Hobby-SLC)

manservant • man-servant (TS Hobby)
heaven • Heaven (TS Hobby)
Fiske, • Fiske (TS Hobby)
dependent • dependant (TS Hobby)
around, • around (TS Hobby)
ago, • ago (TS Hobby)
years’ • years (TS Hobby)
bed-chambers • bed chambers (TS Hobby)
common • sommon (TS Hobby)
Tom, • Tom (TS Hobby)
doctors • Doctors (TS Hobby)
dwelling-house • dwelling house (TS Hobby)
chairs, tables, • chairs tables (TS Hobby)
Villa • villa (TS Hobby)
poverty-stricken • poverty stricken (TS Hobby)
superb • supurb (TS Hobby)
bed-chamber • bed chamber (TS Hobby)
Princess, • Princess (TS Hobby)
bric-à-brac • bric-a-brac (TS Hobby)
water-color • water color (TS Hobby)
art • Art (TS Hobby)
Twenty-five or thirty drawings • This is evidenced by twenty- // Twenty-five or thirty drawings [incomplete revision; deletion of ‘This is evidenced by twenty-’ implied] (TS Hobby-SLC)
house — • house — (TS Hobby-SLC)
which . . . These • which . . . These [circled in blue pencil, within the longer blue-penciled passage, to indicate a temporary suppression] (TS Hobby-SLC)
are • are [circled in blue pencil, within the longer blue-penciled passage, to indicate a temporary suppression] (TS Hobby-SLC)
is • are (TS Hobby)
art • Art (TS Hobby)
If . . . drawing-room. • If . . . drawing room. [circled in blue pencil, within the longer blue-penciled passage, to indicate a temporary suppression] (TS Hobby-SLC)
shiny • shiney (TS Hobby)
further • further (TS Hobby-SLC)
long-departed • long-departed (TS Hobby-SLC)
rank, • degree, rank, (TS Hobby-SLC)
art • Art (TS Hobby)
isn’t, • is n’t (TS Hobby-SLC)
noble, grave, • noble, grave, (TS Hobby-SLC)
art • Art (TS Hobby)
finished, • finished, (TS Hobby-SLC)
complete, • complete, (TS Hobby-SLC)
perfection. • perfection. [¶] Here Insert Rhone Voyage—Pages 15- a. b. c., etc. (TS Hobby)
nowhere • no where (TS Hobby)
no • not (TS Hobby)
heaven • Heaven (TS Hobby)
Katy • Katie (TS Hobby)
lawyer, • lawyer (TS Hobby)
helplessness. This • helplessness; This (TS Hobby)
was not • was [this remark requires a ‘not’ to make sense: that is, the unsatisfactory nature of the lease was not a curiosity, given the fact that he considered the countess a depraved ‘reptile’] (TS Hobby)
defence • defense (TS Hobby)
specialist, • specialist (TS Hobby)
Sept. 26. '92. • [¶] Let me refer, now, to my diary: | Sept. 26. '92. • [revised in pencil] (MS)
customs • eu | customs (MS)
four hundred and eighty • 480 (MS)
entertains • inter entertains (MS)
told • told that (MS)
wheelbarrow. | I . . . villa: • wheelbarrow. // 1 . . . villa: [SLC tore away the MS page below
‘wheelbarrow.’; he then pasted the remaining fragment (about one-third of a page) to a
new sheet, and below it wrote the sentence ‘I . . . villa.’; leaving the rest of the new sheet
blank] (MS)

This • Sept. 28. • Oct. 23. This (MS)
an Italian • an European Italian • [revised in pencil] (MS)
slant • slop slant (MS)
swifter • swifter [revised in pencil] (MS)
the Viviani •  the Viviani (MS)
time. [¶] The [¶] The [SLC originally began a new paragraph with ‘The’; he then canceled the break by drawing a line from ‘time.’ to ‘The’; finally, he restored the break by inserting a paragraph sign and deleting the line joining the paragraphs] (MS)

twenty-eight • 28 (MS)
huge star or other • big huge star or other (MS)
imitation • imitation [revised in pencil] (MS)
lapis-lazuli • lapis-lazuli [revised in pencil] (TS Hobby-SLC)
Uffizi • Uffizzi (MS)
it • it§ (MS)
fifty-seven • 57 (MS)
and • and later [revised in pencil] (MS)
Boccaccio • Boccacio [‘c’ interlined in pencil above the third ‘c’] (MS)
as • a (MS)
sixty • 60 (MS)
sixty • 60 (MS)
forty • 40 (MS)
forty • 40 (MS)
from • by from (MS)
fireplaces • fire-places (MS)
sitting-rooms • sitting rooms (MS)
stairs • stair©s (MS)
furniture, • furniture-f, (MS)
furniture—or summer bareness, if you like. • furniture the villa is for summer use. —or summer bareness, if you like. (MS)
was: • was§ that the window curtains and hangings were on fire. (MS)
fire • curtain § fire, (MS)
attacked fabrics • curtain § attacked fabrics, (MS)
effectiveness. • effectiveness. [¶] We will go back, now [the MS page below these words (about two-thirds) was left blank; SLC pasted onto it the sheet containing the text from ‘Sept.’ to ‘grab.’ (45.21–46.4)] (MS)

Sept. 29. ’92. • Sept. 29. ’92, (MS)
up • up, (MS)
I • I (MS)
thirty • 30 (MS)
two hundred • 200 (MS)

thirty • ♀ 30 (MS)

thirty • ♀ 30 (MS)

cochman, Vittorio, • coachman, Vittorio, (MS)

of • ♀ of (MS)

thirty • ♀ 30 (MS)

fifteen • ♀ 15 (MS)

Vittorio’s • ♀ Vittorio’s (MS)

1 • ♀ 1 (MS)

forty-five • ♀ 45 (MS)

seize • ♀ seize (MS)

his • ♀ his [deletion doubtful] (MS)

seventy-ton • ♀ seventy-ton (MS)

to the family • ♀ to the family (MS)

came • ♀ came [deletion doubtful] (MS)

were • ♀ were (MS)

Four • ♀ Four (MS)

listen to • ♀ listen to (MS)

grating • ♀ grating (MS)

practising • ♀ practicing (MS)

confusion—up • ♀ confusion—Up (MS)

happening • ♀ happening (MS)


Interval of Two Years • Now Comes the New York Dictation,
begining January 9, 1906

Note for the Instruction of Future Editors and
Publishers of This Autobiography ♀ Textual Commentary

Source document.

• TS4 Typescript, one unnumbered leaf, one leaf numbered 407.

The leaves of TS2 on which the text presumably appeared (145–46) are now missing. The first page of TS4 is unnumbered, and the second page is apparently misnumbered: a note at the top, written by Paine in ink, reads, ‘(Error in paging. This should have been 147?).’ ‘Villa di Quarto’ ended on page 146 of TS4; Paine must have decided that the page with ‘Interval . . . 1906.’ was an
unnumbered section title, and the page with ‘Note for . . . Autobiography’ should have continued
the pagination sequence (see Contents and Pagination of TS2 and TS4). It is not known if the
source of TS4 was a manuscript or a typescript of a dictation.

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

January 9, 1906. • Jan. 9, 1906 (TS4)
This • this (TS4)

**Autobiographical Dictation, 9 January 1906 * Textual Commentary**

Source documents.

- **TS1**
  Typescript, leaves numbered 4–15 (1–3 are missing), made from
  Hobby’s notes and revised: ‘I want . . . confessedly exhausted.’
  (251.19–254.29).
  (incomplete)

- **TS2**
  Typescript, leaves numbered 150–60 (147–49 are missing), made
  from the revised TS1 and further revised: ‘time to . . . confessedly
  exhausted.’ (251.15–254.29).
  (incomplete)

- **TS4**
  Typescript, leaves numbered 408–21, made from the revised TS1.

The pages missing from TS1 and TS2 were discarded by Paine when he edited the dictation for
*MTA*, which omits much of the corresponding text. TS4 is therefore the only source for the first
part of the text, ‘January 9 . . . suggestions from’ (250 *title*–254.29). For a small portion of the
text, TS1 is lost but TS2 survives (251.15–19). Hobby incorporated the revisions that Clemens
made on TS1 into TS2, and they were incorporated into TS4 as well. TS4 has no authority for the
text that survives in TS1. Where TS1 is missing, however, TS4 was collated and its one variant
reported, because TS2 and TS4 derive independently from TS1 and therefore either may
incorporate authorial readings not present in the other. When TS2 and TS4 agree, they confirm the readings of the missing portion of TS1.

In early 1907 Clemens considered publishing this dictation text in the NAR. Before his review, however, Paine read the typescript and suggested several revisions. He also wrote a lengthy marginal note on TS2, summarizing the contents and suggesting the addition of excerpts from two later ADs (19 January and 23 January 1906) to make up an installment of twenty-three pages. When Clemens decided that none of this dictation was ‘usable’, he (and Paine) had already marked up the last page of TS2 (page 160) with instructions about the excerpt from the AD of 19 January that would have followed it. He deleted the end of the account of the Big Bonanza on page 160 and added a fictitious dateline—‘Dictated March 12, 1906’—in lieu of the title ‘Dueling Again’, which Paine had suggested for the material from the AD of 19 January. This leaf was temporarily removed from the dictation, and folded and mailed to the NAR along with the rest of the printer’s copy for what became NAR 22, even though the only text it contained was the added March dateline.

Marginal Notes on TS2 Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location on TS</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Inscription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 150</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>None of this batch is usable.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 150</td>
<td>Paine, blue pencil</td>
<td>not now (07)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 150</td>
<td>Paine, pencil</td>
<td>begin</td>
<td>begin the excerpt at ‘I want’ (251.19)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 150</td>
<td>Paine, pencil</td>
<td>Story of the Bonanza Mine—Joe Goodman &amp; Dennis M’Carthy. Abt 10 pp.—Interesting.</td>
<td>add material from the ADs of 19 and 23 Jan 1906 to make an NAR installment of about 23 typescript pages</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 160</td>
<td>Paine, pencil</td>
<td>(7 as it stands</td>
<td>13, if dbl ld)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 160</td>
<td>Paine, pencil, canceled in ink</td>
<td>Duelling Again</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 160</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>2800 words—7 Review pages.</td>
<td>use as the second section of an NAR installment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 160</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>II</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

title January • Jan. (TS4)
Mr. Paine • A. B. P. (TS4)
Mr. Clemens. • Mr. Clemens: (TS4)
Paine. • Paine: (TS4)
Mr. Clemens. • M. T. (TS4)
Mr. Clemens. • M. T. (TS4)
manuscript • MS. (TS4)
manuscript • MS. (TS4)
manuscript • MS. (TS4)
for • from (TS4)
January • Jan. (TS4)
1906. • 1906. (TS2); 1906 (TS4)

Now . . . Nevada. • Now . . . Nevada. [bracketed by Paine, then deleted by SLC]
(TS2-Paine + SLC); Now . . . Nevada. (TS4)

read • read (TS1); read [Paine bracketed ‘read’ and wrote an alternative word above it, now illegible; SLC revised it to ‘quote’] (TS2-Paine + SLC)

New York Times • New York Times (TS1, TS2)
1871 • 1871 (TS1); 1871 (TS2-SLC)

“Consolidated Virginia Mine” • Consolidated Virginia Mine (TS1, TS2)
$26,000 • $26,000. (TS1); $26,000 (TS2)
$45 • $45.00 (TS1, TS2)

suddenly • certainly ['certainly’—a word not appropriate in this context—must be a stenographic or transcription error] (TS1, TS2)

January • Jan. (TS1, TS2)
mine. • mine, (TS1-Hobby); mine, (TS2)

“California,” • California, (TS1, TS2)
780— • 780– (TS1-Hobby); 780— (TS2)

$160,000,000 • one hundred and sixty million dollars (TS1, TS2)

1862, ’63 and ’64 • 1862–’63 and ’64 (TS1-Hobby); 1862–’63 and ’64 (TS2)
silver-bearing quartz— • silver boring—bearing quartz— (TS1-SLC); silver-bearing quartz— (TS2)
bearing • bearing (TS1-SLC); bearing (TS2)
judged • knew (TS1); knew (TS2-SLC)

thirty-nine • forty (TS1); forty-thirty-nine (TS2-SLC)

job. • job—a difficult job. (TS1); job—a difficult job. (TS2-SLC)

C street • C Street (TS1-Hobby); C Street (TS2)

a candle-box. • one. a candle-box. (TS1-SLC); a candle-box. (TS2)

with • on (TS1); on (TS2-SLC)

this.” • this.” (TS1-Hobby); this.” (TS2)

(in . . . that) • (and . . . another chapter, I shall have to explain that) (TS1-SLC); (in another chapter . . . to explain that) (TS2-SLC)

for sending a challenge, [in pencil Paine suggested replacing ‘to explain’ with ‘explained’; SLC responded by revising to ‘for . . . challenge,’] (TS2-SLC)

was • is was (TS1-SLC); was (TS2)

hundred-millionaires • one hundred-millionaires (TS1-SLC); hundred-millionaires (TS2)

to me in Hartford. • from theirs to mine. to me in Hartford. (TS1-SLC); to me in Hartford. (TS2)

1,700 • 1700 (TS1, TS2)

'tway • way (TS1, TS2)

the search • it (TS1); it (TS2-SLC)

Now • Now it was (TS1); Now it was (TS2-SLC)

abandoned tunnel • that tunnel that (TS1); abandoned tunnel that (TS2-SLC)

Senator and multimillionaire,) • Senator Fair, and great multimillionaire, who was at that time a day laborer working with pick and shovel at five dollars a day)—groping around in that abandoned tunnel to see what he could find—no doubt looking for cross lodes and blind veins—he (TS1-SLC); Senator and great multimillionaire, who was at that time a day laborer working with pick and shovel at five dollars a day)—groping around in that abandoned tunnel to see what he could find—no doubt looking for cross lodes and blind veins—he (TS2-SLC)

his find • that (TS1); that his find (TS2-SLC)

treasure • body of rich ore (TS1); body of rich ore (TS2-SLC)

deposit • body, deposit, (TS1-SLC); deposit (TS2)

its magnitude • that there was a large body of it, its magnitude, (TS1-SLC); its magnitude (TS2)

“chimney” • “chimney” (TS1-SLC); “chimney” (TS2)

“California,” • California, (TS1); “California,” (TS2-SLC)

away • away (TS1-SLC); away (TS2)
Virginia” • Virginia (TS1); “Virginia” (TS2-SLC)

“Virginia,” • Virginia, (TS1, TS2)

These • And these (TS1); And these (TS2-SLC)

“California” • California (TS1, TS2)

got • determined that, and they got (TS1-SLC); got (TS2)

come in • come in (TS1-SLC); come in (TS2)

the abandoned claims, • that abandoned mine, (TS1); the abandoned mine, claims, (TS2)

$26,000, • $26,000, (TS1-SLC); $26,000 (TS2)

six years later to be worth • and they knew that they had prodigious wealth—for these

properties (they put them together) went under the name of the Consolidated Virginia

Mine, and were worth in 1869 $40,000, and six years later to be worth (TS1-SLC); six

years later to be worth (TS2)

years, • years—John P. Jones was not a senator yet, but (TS1); years, —John P. Jones was

not a senator yet, but (TS2-SLC)

He • And he (TS1); And he (TS2-SLC)

Denis • Dennis (TS1, TS2)

journeymen • journeymen [marked to join up] (TS1-SLC); journeymen (TS2)

the Sierras when • the mountains—the Sierras—for (TS1); the mountains—the Sierras—for

when (TS2)

(“Stud” . . . name,) • (“Stud” . . . name,) (TS1-SLC); (“Stud” . . . name) [bracketed by

Paine, then deleted by SLC] (TS2-Paine + SLC)

journeyman, who set up the • journeyman’s set of, who set up the (TS1-SLC); journeyman,

who set up the (TS2)

it • it (TS1-SLC); it (TS2)

Williams’s • his own, Williams’s (TS1-SLC); Williams’s (TS2)

Chinaman. They • Chinaman—and they (TS1); Chinaman—and they (TS2-SLC)

worked, • worked, (TS1-SLC); worked, (TS2)

paper • newspaper (TS1-SLC); paper (TS2)

Denis • Dennis (TS1, TS2)

also • to (TS1); also (TS2-SLC)

two hundred dollars, • $200, (TS1-SLC); $200 (TS2)

arrangement • promise (TS1); promise arrangement (TS2-SLC)

new mines were discovered, • they discovered new mines, (TS1); they discovered new

mines, were discovered, (TS2-SLC)

a faro bank and • a faro bank and (TS1-SLC); a faro bank and (TS2)
frontier Christian • new frontier Christian (TS1-SLC); frontier Christian (TS2)
city. There • city, and there (TS1); city, and there (TS2-SLC)
prosperity, • prosperity there, (TS1); prosperity, there, (TS2-SLC)
Denis • Dennis (TS1, TS2)
it. • that (TS1); that. • (TS2-SLC)
own • [not in] (TS1); own, (TS2-SLC)
built • had built (TS1-SLC); built (TS2)
three-story • three-story (TS1-Hobby); three-story (TS2)
mightily • greatly, mightily (TS1-SLC); mightily (TS2)
often plant • put, often plant, (TS1-SLC); often plant (TS2)
columns • column, (TS1-Hobby); columns (TS2)
ads per day • ads, (TS1-SLC); ads, per day, (TS2-SLC)
and leave . . . income. • —those adds lying there in the obscurity of a standing galley, no
man privileged to see them without paying a great tax, and leave . . . income, (TS1-SLC); and leave . . . income, (TS2)
man • one, man (TS1-SLC); man (TS2)
his • their, his, (TS1-SLC); his (TS2)
money-coining • [not in] (TS1); money-coining, (TS2-SLC)
while Nevada Territory • time, when that territory (TS1); time, when that • while Nevada T
State • state (TS1, TS2)
needed • should need ed, (TS1-SLC); needed (TS2)
and by and by the • their, (TS1); and by and by, their (TS2-SLC)
paying • paying clear to, (TS1-SLC); paying (TS2)
ceased • had ceased (TS1); had ceased (TS2-SLC)
glad • very glad (TS1); very glad (TS2-SLC)
it—• it, and probably on the old terms, (TS1); it—• and . . . terms— • (TS2-SLC)
dollars’ • dollars (TS1, TS2)
pay • pay for, (TS1-SLC); pay (TS2)
Joe • Joe (TS1-Hobby); Joe (TS2)
Senator,) • Senator), (TS1); Senator), (TS2)
Denis • Dennis (TS1, TS2)
$1,800, • $1800, (TS1-SLC); $1800, (TS2)
Denis • Dennis (TS1, TS2)
20 per cent • twenty per cent. (TS1, TS2)
to the stars • to the stars, (TS1-SLC); to the stars (TS2)
because, • because, (TS1-SLC); because, (TS2)
thing happened • stock soared to that vast price, thing happened, (TS1-SLC); thing happened (TS2)
Denis • Dennis (TS1, TS2)
You • Now y You (TS1-SLC); You (TS2)
$600,000 • $600,000/ (TS1-SLC); $600,000 (TS2)
Sell • Let's-s Sell (TS1-SLC); Sell (TS2)
will • would will, (TS1-SLC); will (TS2)
said, • would say said, (TS1-SLC); said, (TS2)
wouldn’t • would | n’t (TS1); wouldn’t (TS2)
Denis’s • Dennis’s (TS1, TS2)
Denis • Dennis (TS1, TS2)
made • would make, (TS1-SLC); made (TS2)
tried to • would try to tried to, (TS1-SLC); tried to (TS2)
said, • would say said, (TS1-SLC); said, (TS2)
When • When (TS1-SLC); When (TS2)
$900,000,” they said • $900,000,” they said (TS1-SLC); $900,000,” they said (TS2)
No, • No, No, (TS1-SLC); No, (TS2)
million.” • million,” (TS1); million.” (TS2)
Then the stock • Joe wouldn’t sell at $900,000. Then the stock (TS1-SLC); Then the stock (TS2)
After a little, • In a few days it got down to where Mrs. Goodman succeeded in getting Joe to sell—so After a little, (TS1-SLC); After a little, (TS2)
$600,000 • $600,000/ (TS1-SLC); $600,000 (TS2)
Denis • Dennis (TS1, TS2)
His holding was • His holding was, (TS1-SLC); His holding was (TS2)
he • Dennis he, (TS1-SLC); he (TS2)
many • so many (TS1-SLC); many (TS2)
Denis • Dennis (TS1, TS2)
a start again. • enough to a start again—he ought to have had one. (TS1-SLC); a start again. (TS2)
broking • broking business (TS1-SLC); broking (TS2)

unfortunate, • unfortunate, (TS1-Hobby); unfortunate, (TS2)

lent • gave, lent, (TS1-SLC); lent (TS2)

$4,000 • four thousand dollars (TS1, TS2)

in • out in (TS1-SLC); in (TS2)

wife • wife lived most economically, and Joe (TS1-SLC); wife (TS2)

it • the grape culture, it, (TS1-SLC); it (TS2)

better than • before, better than, (TS1-SLC); better than (TS2)

and • so he, and, (TS1-SLC); and (TS2)

'87; • '87; . He came East then. He told me he had just sold his ranch for a considerable sum of money. He had got a good living out of it all this time and [period mended to a semicolon] (TS1-SLC); '87; (TS2)

He • I lost sight of Goodman again—now and then a letter—By and by he married again. He (TS1-SLC); He (TS2)

him. • him, his wife, and several lovely little children. (TS1-SLC); him. (TS2)

lives • lives in great comfort (TS1-SLC); lives (TS2)

Before this eastern visit he • And that chap, before that, Before this eastern visit he, (TS1-SLC); Before this eastern visit he (TS2)

since Champollion’s time; • since—Champollion’s time; (TS1-SLC); since Champollion’s time; (TS2)

out; and • out—; and, (TS1-SLC); out; and (TS2)

book • big book (TS1-SLC); book (TS2)

In • And I, In (TS1-SLC); In (TS2)

hieroglyphs • hieroglyphics (TS1-SLC); hieroglyphs (TS2)

only • only, (TS1-SLC); only (TS2)

people. His • people—. His (TS1-Hobby); people. His (TS2)

in the New York Times • here in the N.Y. Times, (TS1-SLC); in the N.Y. Times (TS2)

centre • center (TS1, TS2)

$400,000,000 • four hundred millions of dollars (TS1, TS2)
that, that • that, that (TS1-Hobby); that, that (TS2)
three-quarters; • three-quarters; [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS1-Hobby); three-quarters; (TS2)
“Consolidated Virginia” • Consolidated Virginia (TS1, TS2)
$2 • two dollars (TS1, TS2)
the “California” • the California (TS1-SLC); the California (TS2)

**Autobiographical Dictation, 10 January 1906 • Textual Commentary**

*Source documents.*

- **TS1** Typescript, leaves numbered [1]–20 (renumbered in pencil 16–35), made from Hobby’s notes and revised.
- **TS2** Typescript, leaves numbered 161–77, made from the revised TS1 and further revised.

The typed page numbers on TS1 were renumbered 16–35 by hand. On the verso of the last page of TS1 Hobby wrote a calculation of her wages: $3.60 for recording 100 minutes of dictation and typing about 4,000 words. In the margin of the first pages of TS2 Clemens wrote, ‘Not usable yet’.

*Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.*

**title** January • Jan. (TS1, TS2)
I have • I’ve got (TS1-SLC); I have (TS2)
interest, • importance, (TS1-SLC); interest, (TS2)
consequence— • importance— consequence— (TS1-SLC); consequence— (TS2)
concentrate • concentrate (TS1-Hobby); concentrate (TS2)
feet, • feet, (TS1-Hobby); feet, (TS2)
exasperating • exasperating (TS1-Hobby); exasperating (TS2)
and also not privileged • or and also not privileged (TS1-SLC); and also not privileged (TS2)
So, • So, (TS1-SLC); So, (TS2)
The • Now- The ['t' underscored three times to capitalize] (TS1-SLC); The (TS2)
empty, • empty, (TS1-SLC); empty, (TS2)
doing), • doing), and (TS1-SLC); doing), (TS2)
No. • number (TS1, TS2)
program • programme (TS1, TS2)
chosen, • chosen, (TS1-SLC); chosen, (TS2)
experience • experience\$ (TS1-SLC); experience (TS2)
The • the (TS1, TS2)
Club • club (TS1, TS2)
asylum • idiot asylum (TS1-SLC); asylum (TS2)
[¶] On • [no ¶] And o On ['o' underscored three times to capitalize] (TS1-SLC); [¶] On (TS2)
comfortable • comfortable (TS1); confortable (TS2)
tottering • staggering, tottering (TS1-SLC); tottering (TS2)
him, • him\-', (TS1-SLC); him, (TS2)
thinking • thinking ['thinking' underscored] (TS1-SLC); thinking (TS2)
and this • so that, and this, (TS1-SLC); and this (TS2)
still • still, (TS1-SLC); still (TS2)
while Gilder was talking, • while Gilder was talking, (TS1-SLC); while Gilder was talking, (TS2)
texts • texts (TS1-SLC); texts (TS2)
lop-sided • lop-∥ sided (TS1); lop-sided (TS2-SLC)
then, • then, (TS1-SLC); then, (TS2)
banquet-speeches • banquet speeches (TS1, TS2)
Club, • Club, (TS1-SLC); Club, (TS2)
page—a perfect bonanza of texts, you see! • page—Certainly there is an abundance of
texts—there is no lack of texts—a perfect bonanza of texts, you see! (TS1-SLC); page—a perfect bonanza of texts, you see! (TS2)
company • gang, company, (TS1-SLC); company (TS2)
unexciting • trivial, unexciting (TS1-SLC); unexciting (TS2)
there • that there (TS1, TS2)

Fifteen • Nor. Fifteen ['f’ underscored three times to capitalize] (TS1-SLC); Fifteen (TS2)

all the • there are not all the (TS1-SLC); all the (TS2)

could not • to could not (TS1-SLC); could not (TS2)

such as • like such as (TS1-SLC); such as (TS2)

centred • centered (TS1, TS2)

Corporation • corporation (TS1, TS2)

Missourian • Missourian [Hobby queried this word on TS1, and SLC canceled her query] (TS1-Hobby + SLC, TS2)

the Morris . . . out • the Morris . . . out ['the . . . out’ underscored] (TS1-SLC); the Morris . . . out (TS2)

This • No part of • This ['t’ underscored three times to capitalize] (TS1-SLC); This (TS2)

not • not (TS1-SLC); not (TS2)

anyway • in any way (TS1-SLC); any way (TS2)

nation, • nation (TS1-SLC); nation, (TS2)

Morris • Morris (TS1-SLC); Morris (TS2)

autobiography, • autobiography (TS1-SLC); autobiography, (TS2)

incident • incident (TS1); incident (TS2)

so • that so (TS1-SLC); so (TS2)

then • then (TS1-SLC); then (TS2)

abortive • abortive (TS1-SLC); abortive (TS2)

revolution • revolution (TS1-SLC); revolution (TS2)

incident. • incident. I must set it down here so that these people who know all about it now will be reinformed then. (TS1-SLC); incident. (TS2)

Barnes, • Barnes, apparently (TS1-SLC); Barnes, (TS2)

said that • told him said that (TS1-SLC); said that (TS2)

Barnes, • Barnes (TS1, TS2)

on • on (TS1-Hobby); on (TS2)

“Morris incident” • “Morris incident” (TS1-SLC); “Morris incident” (TS2)

“aroused the whole White House” • “aroused the whole White House” (TS1-SLC); “aroused the whole White House” (TS2)

some • some ['some’ underscored] (TS1-Hobby); some (TS2)

some • a sufficiency some (TS1-SLC); some (TS2)

ancles • ankles (TS1, TS2)
attles, • ankles, (TS1-SLC); ankles, (TS2)
place— • place— (TS1-SLC); place— (TS2)
and as • and as (TS1-SLC); and as (TS2)
he would • but inasmuch as apparently it was a serious matter, he did, he would, (TS1-SLC); he would (TS2)
she has received • she has received (TS1); she received (TS2)
Russian • abortive Russian (TS1-SLC); Russian (TS2)
right • right [revised in pencil] (TS1-SLC); right (TS2)
But that • But That (TS1-SLC); But that (TS2)
biography’s • biography’s (TS1-SLC); biography’s (TS2)
Barneses • Barneses (TS1); Barnses (TS2)
Barneses • Barneses (TS1); Barnses (TS2)
proper, • proper, (TS1-Hobby); proper, (TS2)
private secretaries • secretaries (TS1); secretaries (TS2-SLC)
naturally gather about us • naturally, gather about us naturally (TS1-SLC); naturally gather about us (TS2)
likable • likeable (TS1, TS2)
company, • company, (TS1-SLC); company, (TS2)
and so • and, for the moment, he is always and so, (TS1-SLC); and, for the moment, so (TS2-SLC)
citizen— • citizen, (TS1); citizen— (TS2)
straightway • straightway (TS1-SLC); straightway (TS2)
foretell • foretell (TS1-SLC); foretell (TS2)
finally • finally (TS1-SLC); finally (TS2)
after the series. • in the course of this revolution. after the series, (TS1-SLC); after the series. (TS2)
expressed, • expressed (TS1, TS2)
is • are (TS1-SLC); is (TS2)
President • president (TS1, TS2)
convictions. • convictions. (TS1-Hobby); convictions. (TS2)
ebullitions • ebullitions (TS1); ebullitions (TS2-SLC)
often • often (TS1-SLC); often (TS2)
almost always • almost always (TS1-SLC); almost always (TS2)
fine, generous • they are fine, they are generous (TS1-SLC); fine, generous (TS2)
intentions • intention of the impulse (TS1-SLC); intention (TS2)

**Autobiographical Dictation, 11 January 1906 • Textual Commentary**

**Source documents.**

- **MS** (incomplete)
  - MS of 14 leaves of Clemens’s Whittier dinner speech, delivered 17 December 1877, CtY-BR: ‘Mr. Chairman . . . Time.’ (261.18–263.39); ‘littery . . . like this.’ (263.41–264.7).

- **Unidentified newspaper**
  - Unidentified Boston newspaper of 18 December 1877, which typeset the Whittier dinner speech directly from the MS; there is no actual document of this source.

- **Transcript**
  - Boston *Evening Transcript*, 18 December 1877 (1, 3), made from the unidentified Boston newspaper of the same day: ‘Address of . . . like this.’ (261.11–264.7).

- **1906 transcript (lost)**
  - Typed transcript of the Transcript made in 1906 by a Boston typist at Clemens’s request; now lost.

- **Hudson to SLC**

- **Lyon draft**

- **SLC to Hudson (lost)**
  - Letter of 12 January 1906 that was actually sent to Hudson, possibly revised; now lost.

- **Lyon MS**
  - Isabel Lyon’s handwritten fair copy of SLC to Hudson.

- **TS1 (lost)**
  - Typescript, leaves numbered 36–56, made from Hobby’s notes, the 1906 transcript, Hudson to SLC, and SLC to Hudson, and revised; now lost.

- **TS2**
  - Typescript, leaves numbered 178–98, made from the revised TS1 and further revised. (Page 178 is reproduced in facsimile in the Introduction, figure 14, p. 47.)

- **TS4**
  - Typescript, leaves numbered 439–59, made from the revised TS1.

- **NAR 25pf**
  - Galley proofs of NAR 25, typeset from the revised TS2 and further revised, ViU (the same extent as NAR 25).

- **NAR 25**
Since TS2 and TS4 derive independently from the lost TS1, either typescript may incorporate authorial readings not present in the other. All of their variants are therefore reported. In nearly all instances the TS2 reading is deemed the more accurate and adopted. When TS2 and TS4 agree, they confirm the reading of the missing TS1. TS1 also must have included transcriptions of three texts that Hobby inserted at Clemens’s behest. The first, a letter that Clemens received from Laura K. Hudson, was transcribed from her original manuscript letter. There is no evidence that he revised the letter, and therefore all variants between the original letter and TS2 are rejected as transmissional errors created by Hobby in TS1 (or possibly TS2, when TS2 and TS4 disagree). The second inserted text is Clemens’s reply to Hudson, for which Hobby’s source is unclear. We have a
penciled draft that Isabel Lyon made from Clemens’s dictation, but the letter that she wrote for his signature and that was sent to Hudson has been found only in Lyon’s fair copy of it, kept as a record. Collation suggests, however, that Hobby transcribed the letter sent, and that Clemens revised that document and/or TS1. The readings of TS2/TS4 which are judged to reflect his revisions are adopted; the variants in Lyon MS are reported for the evidence they provide about possible authorial revision.

The third inserted text is Clemens’s speech at the Whittier birthday dinner, which he commissioned a ‘Boston typewriter’ to find and copy by delving ‘among the Boston papers’ of 1877 (3.10–11). The Boston typist transcribed the speech as it had appeared in the Boston Evening Transcript of 18 December 1877; that text derived ultimately from Clemens’s original MS (from which two lines of text have been cut away), and proximally from one of four other Boston papers that published the speech earlier in the day (Smith 1955, p. 156 n. 31). The text of the speech presents an intricate problem because both the original manuscript and the newspaper printing derived from it survive, but the 1906 transcription of the Transcript made by the Boston typewriter, and TS1 made by Hobby’s copying of that transcription, are both lost. Our intention is to identify and adopt authorial TS1 readings (including those Clemens supplied while revising it) as these are recorded in TS2 and TS4, and likewise to identify but reject nonauthorial TS1 readings —i.e., those arising from the errors made by the Boston typist or by Hobby herself in creating TS1 and recopying it into TS2. TS2 and TS4 derive independently from the lost TS1 and therefore allow a more reliable reconstruction of its text than would be possible without them.

There is no reason to suppose that Clemens was particularly enamored of the Transcript text: it was the Boston typist, not he, who chose that paper’s version of the speech. But Clemens nevertheless undertook in 1906 to reproduce the speech from the typed copy of the Transcript, so there is reason to accept the Transcript’s few departures from the MS, even though he could not have intended those changes in 1877. It is clear that in 1906 he was not intent on preserving every word of the newspaper text, for a comparison with TS2/TS4 shows that in a dozen places he revised the wording on TS1, and in doing so he actively adapted the Transcript text to his immediate purposes. (All authorial revisions on TS1 that have been detected by collation have been adopted in the present text.) For example, ‘biggest’, ‘nom de plume’, ‘dad fetch’, and ‘dog my cats’ became in TS1 (as witnessed by TS2/TS4) ‘largest’, ‘nom de guerre’, ‘consound’, and ‘blamed’ (261.20, 261.25, 261.34). Clemens also reproduced the Boston typist’s heading, specifically identifying the source as the Transcript (‘Address of . . . 1877’ [261.11–16]) and in the rest of the dictation he made two additional references to the way he had obtained the text of the
speech (see 264.27–28 and 267.9–10). He also said that he had ‘read it twice’ after receiving it that morning (267.10), indicating that he was far from indifferent about how the text read. In fact, one particular revision he made on TS1 makes especially clear the extent to which he embraced this slightly corrupt copy of the MS. The Boston Transcript compositor misread the MS in 1877, for he included a passage of some thirteen words (at the top of MS page 8) which Clemens clearly intended to cancel, but had neglected actually to strike out before turning the MS over to the newspapers. The passage repeated verbatim part of a speech by the miner which Clemens had just moved toward the beginning of the paragraph. Even though its repetition was not intended, it appeared in the Transcript and in every text of the speech derived from it, including the Boston typist’s copy, TS1, TS2, TS4, and NAR. The inadvertent repetition of these words nevertheless made a kind of sense, for the miner in his perplexity repeats other phrases as well: ‘“By George, I was getting kind of worked up. I don’t deny it, I was getting kind of worked up’ (262.24–25). And it is doubtless for this reason that the inadvertently repeated words did not strike anyone, including their author, as an error. It is apparent that in revising TS1, Clemens smoothed over what must have struck him as an imperfect rendering of this piece of the text by adding single quotation marks around the repeated words and by inserting ‘I says’ to make it clearer that the miner was quoting himself (262.30). So while the repetition was clearly not initiated by Clemens, he took deliberate steps to incorporate it in the text he reproduced here, and the error must therefore be left uncorrected.

The Transcript’s relatively few failures to reproduce the words of the MS and its slightly more frequent departure from its spelling and punctuation were, for the most part, not corrected by Clemens and so they have not been corrected here. The Transcript read ‘cost’ instead of ‘cost you’ at 262.37, ‘you bet’ instead of ‘you bet you’ at 263.21, and ‘Such was’ instead of ‘Such is’ at 264.4. Clemens did correct ‘a game’ to ‘the game’ at 263.9, and he probably corrected some of the punctuation as well. The Transcript omitted the manuscript’s serial comma after ‘Emerson’ at 261.34, but since the MS agrees with TS2/TS4 in restoring it, the author probably made the correction on TS1. And even though both the Transcript and the MS read ‘calmly’ at 262.42, the reading ‘ca’mly’ in TS2/TS4 is another sign of authorial tinkering (no typist would have supplied the abbreviated version of this word). The chief source of error in TS1 was doubtless the Boston typist’s copy, and since his (or her) errors cannot have been intended by Clemens, they are corrected here to conform to the Transcript reading. The most glaring example is an eye-skip at 263.13–17 that inadvertently dropped some forty words. The chance that Clemens struck out these words on TS1 seems remote, and so they are restored here. But Clemens overlooked some minor
errors: for example, MS and Transcript both read ‘I’ve’ at 263.32, but TS2/TS4 reads simply ‘I’ve’, which, since there is no sign of wholesale revision of emphasis, is here deemed an error and corrected.

Paine helped Clemens select two excerpts for publication. Clemens revised TS2 to serve as printer’s copy for NAR 25, and he both corrected and slightly revised his text on NAR 25pf. Those revisions are adopted here, except where they seem designed to shorten, soften, or otherwise adapt the text for the NAR editors and audience. Because this speech is a work of great interest, we have treated it as a special instance and reported all the variants in the MS and the Boston Transcript, in addition to those in TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, and NAR 25.

Clemens added to TS2 several notes to the editors and typesetters at the NAR, suggesting that the Whittier dinner be the first part of the installment, followed by the “$3-Dog” story from the AD of 3 October 1907—as NAR 25 was ultimately published.

Marginal Notes on TS2 Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location on TS</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Inscription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 178</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>Instalment:</td>
<td>I. Whittier Banquet.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>use as the first section of an NAR installment, followed by the dog anecdote from AD, 3 Oct 1907</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 178</td>
<td>SLC, ink, typed word count</td>
<td>Abt. 4,200, original, wds.</td>
<td>a handwritten addition to the typed word count</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 178</td>
<td>Munro, pencil</td>
<td>Chapters from my Autobiography—XXV*</td>
<td>By Mark Twain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 178</td>
<td>unidentified NAR editor, pencil</td>
<td>1877</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, pp. 178–79</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>leave out. [on each page]</td>
<td>omit the text from ‘January 11’ to ‘as follows:’ (260 title–36)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 179</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>Begin here</td>
<td>begin the excerpt at ‘Dear Mrs. Hudson’ (260.37)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Location on TS</td>
<td>Writer, Medium</td>
<td>Exact Inscription</td>
<td>Explanation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, pp. 179–86</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>small type, to save room. [on p. 179] small use extract styling for the text from ‘Dear Mrs. Hudson’ (260.37) to ‘like this.’ (264.7)</td>
<td>Begin here</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 180</td>
<td>Paine, pencil, canceled in ink by SLC</td>
<td><strong>Begin here</strong></td>
<td>begin the excerpt at ‘Mr. Chairman—’ (261.18)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 187</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>end of small type</td>
<td>end extract styling at ‘like this.’ (264.7); SLC was not paid for quoted material</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 187</td>
<td>Paine, pencil; canceled in ink</td>
<td><strong>end here</strong></td>
<td>end the excerpt at ‘like this.’ (264.7)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, pp. 190–91</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>strike out [on each page]</td>
<td>omit the text from ‘He was’ to ‘a tubfull.’ (264.41–265.23)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 197</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>Stop here.</td>
<td>end the excerpt at ‘at all.’ (267.20)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

title January • Jan. (TS2, TS4)
letter • letter (TS2); letter, (TS4)
287 • 287 (Hudson to SLC); “287 (TS2, TS4)
St. • St. (Hudson to SLC); St., (TS2, TS4)
Jan 3d 06. • Jan 3d 06. (Hudson to SLC); Jan. 3d, ’06. (TS2); New York, Jan. 3d, ’06. (TS4)
Dear Sir. • Dear Sir. (Hudson to SLC); dear Sir:- (TS2, TS4)
together • together (Hudson to SLC); together, (TS2, TS4)
“Mark Twain” • “Mark Twain” (Hudson to SLC, TS2); ‘Mark Twain’ (TS4)
“Mark Twain” • “Mark Twain” (Hudson to SLC, TS2); ‘Mark Twain’ (TS4)
fun • fun (Hudson to SLC); fun, (TS2, TS4)
Whittier • Whittier (Hudson to SLC); Whittier; (TS2, TS4)
“double-chins . . . stomach” • “double-chins . . . stomach” (Hudson to SLC, TS2);
‘double-chins . . . stomach’ (TS4)
story • story (Hudson to SLC); story, (TS2, TS4)
highflown • highflown (Hudson to SLC); high-flown (TS2, TS4)
very • very (Hudson to SLC, TS2); very (TS4)
“Build • “Build (Hudson to SLC); ‘Build (TS2, TS4)
oh • oh (Hudson to SLC); O (TS2, TS4)
soul!” • soul!” (Hudson to SLC); soul!’ (TS2, TS4)
sons • sons (Hudson to SLC); sons, (TS2, TS4)
“Mark-Twain”-loving Mother • “Mark-Twain”-loving Mother (Hudson to SLC); ‘Mark-
Twain’-loving mother (TS2, TS4)
Most Cordially • Most Cordially (Hudson to SLC); most cordially, (TS2, TS4)
Hudson. • Hudson. (Hudson to SLC); Hudson.” (TS2, TS4)

[no ¶] Dear Mrs. Hudson: [¶] I • Jan. 12. 1906. [no ¶] Dear M[rs. Hudson:] [¶] I (Lyon MS);
[no ¶] Dear Mrs. Hudson:— [¶] I (TS4); [¶] January 11, 1906. Answer to a letter received
this morning: [¶] Dear Mrs. Hudson:— [¶] I (TS2-SLC); [¶] January 11, 1906. Answer to a
letter received this morning: [¶] DEAR MRS. H.,—I (NAR 25 pf, NAR 25)

happened, • happened (Lyon MS); happened, (TS2, TS4, NAR 25 pf, NAR 25)
it. My • it, my (Lyon MS); it. My (TS2, TS4, NAR 25 pf, NAR 25)
an imbecile • a fool (Lyon MS, TS4); a fool, an imbecile (TS2-SLC); an imbecile (NAR
25 pf, NAR 25)
established and confirmed, that • established, confirmed. (Lyon MS); established and
confirmed, that (TS2, TS4, NAR 25 pf, NAR 25)
mind— • mind; (Lyon MS); mind— (TS2, TS4, NAR 25 pf, NAR 25)
vulgar • vulgar (Lyon MS, NAR 25 pf, NAR 25); vulgar, (TS2, TS4)
destitute • wholly destitute (Lyon MS, TS4); wholly destitute (TS2-SLC); destitute (NAR
25 pf, NAR 25)
it twenty-eight years ago • it (Lyon MS); it, (TS4); it, 28 years ago, [‘28’ circled by Munro
to expand] (TS2-SLC + Munro); it twenty-eight years ago (NAR 25 pf, NAR 25)
matter. So • matter; so (Lyon MS); matter. So (TS2, TS4, NAR 25 pf, NAR 25)
among • into (Lyon MS); among (TS2, TS4, NAR 25 pf, NAR 25)
papers • papers (Lyon MS, TS2, NAR 25 pf, NAR 25); papars (TS4)
time, • time, (Lyon MS); time (TS2, TS4, NAR 25 pf, NAR 25)
[¶] It • [no ¶] It (Lyon MS); [¶] It (TS2, TS4, NAR 25 pf, NAR 25)
not able • unable (Lyon MS); not able (TS2, TS4, NAR 25 pf, NAR 25)
it. If • it; if (Lyon MS); it. If (TS2, TS4, NAR 25 pf, NAR 25)

isn’t innocently and ridiculously funny, • is not innocently and approximately funny (Lyon
MS); isn’t innocently and ridiculously funny, (TS2, TS4, NAR 25 pf, NAR 25)
judge. I • judge. It is my intention that within the next two months the public shall hear from
it and sit in judgment upon it once more. By and by I (Lyon MS); judge. I (TS2, TS4, NAR
25 pf, NAR 25)
copy. • copy. [¶] Sincerely Yours. [¶] (signed) S. L. Clemens. (Lyon MS); copy. (TS2, TS4,
NAR 25 pf, NAR 25)
Address • “Address (TS2, TS4); Address (NAR 25pf-SLC); Address (NAR 25)
“Mark Twain” • “Mark Twain” (TS2, NAR 25pf, NAR 25); ‘Mark Twain’ (TS4)
1877 • 1877 (TS2, NAR 25pf); 1877.” (TS4); 1877 (NAR 25)
[¶] Mr. • [¶] Mr. (MS, Transcript, TS2, NAR 25pf, NAR 25); [no ¶] Mr. (TS4)
largest • biggest (MS, Transcript); largest (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
billows • billows (MS, Transcript, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25); billows [deleted, then restored with the instruction ‘stet’] (TS2-SLC)
thirteen • fifteen (MS, Transcript, TS4); fifteen thirteen (TS2-SLC); thirteen (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
puddle • ocean- puddle (MS); ocean puddle (Transcript); puddle (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
Californiawards • California-wards (MS); Californiawards (Transcript, TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
inspection tramp • inspection-tramp (MS); inspection tramp (Transcript, TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
southern • Southern (MS); southern (Transcript, TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
nom de guerre • nom de plume (MS); nom de plume (Transcript); nom de guerre (TS4); nom de guerre [‘nom de guerre’ underscored] (TS2-Munro); nom de guerre (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
foot hills • foot-hills (MS); foot hills (Transcript); foothills (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
night-fall • nightfall (MS, TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25); night-fall (Transcript)
barefooted • barefooted (MS, NAR 25pf, NAR 25); bare-footed (Transcript); bare-footed (TS2); bare-headed (TS4)
opened to me • opened to me (MS, Transcript); opened the door to me (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
nom de guerre, • nom de plume, (MS); nom de plume, (Transcript); nom de guerre (TS4); nom de guerre [‘nom de guerre,’ underscored] (TS2-Munro); nom de guerre (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
a hot whiskey • a hot whisky (MS); a hot whiskey (Transcript); hot whiskey (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
said • said (MS, Transcript); said, (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
a-going • a-going (MS, Transcript); going (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
move • move (MS, Transcript, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25); mŏve (TS2-SLC)
“The • “The (MS, TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25); The (Transcript)
littery • littery (MS, Transcript, TS2, NAR 25pf, NAR 25); literary (TS4)
that’s • that’s (MS, Transcript); that has (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
a-going • a-going (MS, Transcript); going (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
who • Who (MS, Transcript); who (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
Emerson, • Emerson, (MS, TS2, TS4); Emerson (Transcript, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
consound • dad fetch (MS, Transcript); consfound (TS2-Munro); consound (TS4, NAR 25); consound (NAR 25pf-SLC)
lot!” • lot!” | THE MINER’S STORY. (MS); lot!” (Transcript, TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
whiskeys • whiskies (MS); whiskeys (Transcript, TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
“They • They (MS, Transcript); “They (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
Yosemite • Yo Semite (MS); Yosemite (Transcript); the Yosemite (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
lot, . . . nothing; • lot— . . . nothing— (MS); lot, . . . nothing; (Transcript, TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
chap, red-headed • chap—red headed (MS); chap, red-headed (Transcript, TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
prize fighter • prize fighter (MS, Transcript); prize-fighter (TS2, TS4); prize-fighter (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
bristly, • bristly— (MS); bristly, (Transcript, TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
hair-brushes • hair-brushes (MS, TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25); hairbrushes (Transcript)
finger • finger, (MS); finger (Transcript, TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
end joint • end-joint (MS); end joint (Transcript, TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
drinking; • drinking— (MS); drinking; (Transcript); drinking, (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
buttonhole • button-hole (MS); buttonhole (Transcript, TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
“ ‘Through • “Through (MS, Transcript); ‘Through (TS4); “’Through (TS2-Munro); “’Through (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
sings; • sings: (MS); sings; (Transcript); sings, (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
soul!’ • Soul!” (MS); soul!” (Transcript); soul!” (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
[SAYS • [SAYS (MS, Transcript); [NO • SAYS (TS4); [SAYS (TS2-Munro); [SAYS (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
a while • a while (MS, Transcript, TS2, TS4); awhile (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
buttonhole • button-hole (MS); button-hole (TS2); buttonhole (Transcript, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
“ ‘Give • “Give (MS, Transcript); ‘Give (TS4); “’Give (TS2-Munro); “’Give (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
bring • bring (MS, Transcript, TS2, NAR 25pf, NAR 25); being (TS4)
“Says • Says (MS, Transcript); [no •] Says (TS4); [¶] “Says (TS2-Munro); [¶] “Says (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
buttonholes • button-holes (MS); buttonholes (Transcript, TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
‘Honor • ‘Honor (MS, Transcript); ‘Honor (TS4); ‘‘Honor (TS2-Munro); ‘‘ ‘Honor (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
Pau-Puk-Keewis • Pau-Puk-Keewis (MS, TS2, NAR 25pf, NAR 25); Pau-Puk Keewis (Transcript); Pau-Pak-Keewis (TS4)
[¶] “But • [¶] But (MS, Transcript); [no •] But (TS4); [¶] “But (TS2-Munro); [¶] “But (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
Begging • Begging (MS, Transcript); Beg (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
minutes • minutes, (MS); minutes (Transcript, TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
up • up, (MS); up (Transcript, TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
it • it, (MS); it (Transcript, TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
‘Flash • ‘Flash (MS, Transcript); ‘Flash (TS4); ‘‘Flash (TS2-Munro); ‘‘ ‘Flash (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
‘By • By (MS, Transcript, TS4); “By (TS2-Munro); “By (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
Looky here • Looky-here (MS); Looky here (Transcript, TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
knows • knows (MS, Transcript, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25); know $\text{a} $ (TS2-SLC)
whiskey-straight • whisky-straight (MS); whiskey-straight (Transcript); a whiskey straight (TS2, TS4); a whiskey straight (NAR 25pf-SLC); whiskey straight (NAR 25)
dry.’ • dry!” (MS); dry.” (Transcript); dry.’ (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
didn’t • didn’t (MS, Transcript); don’t (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
a-tread’n • a-tread’n (MS, Transcript, TS2, TS4); a-treadin’ (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
tail • tail (MS, Transcript, TS2, TS4, NAR 25); tail (NAR 25pf-SLC)
it • it, (MS); it (Transcript, TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
different, ‘and if the court knows herself,’ I says, ‘you’ll • different. [page ] and if the court knows herself, you’ll (MS); different, and if the court knows herself you’ll (Transcript); different, ‘and if the court knows herself,’ I says, ‘you’ll [textual note: SLC’s revisions to the MS created an inadvertent reduplication of text, which was subsequently further revised by SLC on a missing stage of transmission] (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
whiskey-straight • whisky-straight (MS); whiskey straight (Transcript, TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
dry.’ • dry!” (MS); dry.” (Transcript); dry.’ (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
spout. • spout. (MS, Transcript, TS2, TS4); spout; (NAR 25pf-SLC); spout; (NAR 25)
‘This • “This (MS, Transcript); ‘This (TS4); “‘This (TS2-Munro); “ ‘This (NAR 25pf)
[¶] “Says • [¶] Says (MS, Transcript, NAR 25pf); [no ¶] Says (TS2, TS4)
Says . . . drinking, • Says . . . drinking, (MS, Transcript, TS2, TS4); Says . . . drinking,

written in the margin next to the deleted passage: ‘This makes the desired 9-line reduction [SLC]’ (NAR 25pf-SLC); [not in] (NAR 25)
eucher • cut-throat euchre (MS, Transcript); euchre (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
begun • begun (MS, Transcript); began (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

I • ‘I (MS, Transcript); ‘I (TS4); ‘‘I (TS2-Munro); ‘‘I (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
and ca’mly • —and calmly (MS); and calmly (Transcript); and ca’mly (TS2, TS4, NAR

25pf, NAR 25)
lay out • lay-out (MS); lay out (Transcript); layout (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

They • ‘They (MS, Transcript); ‘They (TS4); ‘‘They (TS2-Munro); ‘‘They (NAR 25pf,

NAR 25)

ways | I keep. I pass, • ways | I keep. I pass, (MS, Transcript); ways I keep. | I pass (TS2,

TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

Hang’d • ‘Hang’d (MS, Transcript); [no ¶] Hang’d (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
sudden • sudden (MS, Transcript, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25); minute, sudden, (TS2-SLC)
eye that • eye that (MS, Transcript, TS4); eye (TS2, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
tricks • tricks, (MS); tricks (Transcript, TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
little in his chair • little, in his chair, (MS); little in his chair, (Transcript); little in his chair

(TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

I • ‘I (MS, Transcript); ‘I (TS4); ‘‘I (TS2-Munro); ‘‘I (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
the • the (MS, TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25); a (Transcript)
and • and (MS); [no ¶] —and (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
pie • pie, (MS); pie (Transcript, TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

Thanks • ‘Thanks (MS, Transcript); ‘Thanks (TS4); ‘Thanks (TS2-Munro); ‘‘Thanks

(NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
hast • has (MS, TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25); has (Transcript)
taught’; • taught’; (MS); taught’; (Transcript); taught,’ (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
and blamed • and dog my cats (MS); [no ¶] —and dog my cats (Transcript); [no ¶] —and blamed (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
a-war-whooping • a-war-whooping, (MS); a-war-whooping (Transcript)

God • ‘God (MS, Transcript)
palm!’ • palm!’ (MS, Transcript)
Well . . . another right bower! • Well . . . ANOTHER right bower! ['another’ underscored twice for small capitals] (MS); Well . . . another right bower! (Transcript); [not in; probably an eyeskip] (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
you bet • you bet (MS); you bet (Transcript, TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

Barbara Frietchie.’ • Barbara Frietchie,” (MS); ‘Barbara Frietchie.’ ” (Transcript); “Barbara Frietchie?” ’ (TS4); 'Barbara Frietchie.' (TS2-SLC); Barbara Frietchie.’ (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

Biglow Papers.’ • Biglow Papers.” (MS); ‘Biglow Papers.’ ” (Transcript); “Biglow Papers.” ’ (TS4); 'Biglow Papers.’ (TS2-SLC); Biglow Papers.’ (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

Holmes, • Holmes, (MS, Transcript, NAR 25pf, NAR 25); Holmes (TS2, TS4)

Thanatopsis • Thanatopsis (MS); ‘Thanatopsis’ (Transcript); “Thanatopsis” (TS4); 'Thanatopsis' (TS2-SLC); Thanatopsis (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

both.’ • both.” (MS, Transcript); both.’ (TS2, TS4); both. (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
at • at (MS, Transcript); to (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

I’ve • I’ve (MS, Transcript); I’ve (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

his’n • his own (MS, Transcript); his’n (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

what are you • what you (MS); what are you (Transcript, TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
says, • says: (MS); says, (Transcript, TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

And, • And (MS); And, (Transcript, TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

Time.’ • Time.” (MS, Transcript); time.’ (TS2, NAR 25pf, NAR 25); time.” (TS4)

move • move (Transcript, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25); move (TS2-SLC)
As... suited to • [missing; the bottom of the MS page has been cut off] (MS); [¶] As... suited to (Transcript); [no ¶] As... suited to (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

Why, • Why (MS); Why, (Transcript, TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

homage, • homage: (MS); homage; (Transcript, TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

Ah! impostors • Ah—impostors (MS); Ah! impostors (Transcript, TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

are you • —are you (MS); are you (Transcript); Are you (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

[¶] I • [no ¶] I (MS, Transcript, TS4); [¶] I (TS2, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

subject, • subject; (MS); subject, (Transcript, TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

haven’t travelled • haven’t traveled (MS); haven’t travelled (Transcript); have not traveled (TS2, TS4); have not travelled (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

nom de guerre • nom de plume (MS); nom de plume (Transcript); nom de guerre (TS4); nom de guerre ['nom de guerre’ underscored] (TS2-Munro); nom de guerre (NAR 25pf-SLC); nom de guerre (NAR 25)

was • is (MS); was (Transcript, TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

reminiscence • reminiscence (MS, Transcript, TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf); reminiscence (NAR 25)

fault, • fault (MS); fault, (Transcript, TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

Hudson • Hudson (TS4); Hudson (TS2-SLC); H. (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

1878 • 1888 [erroneous date ascribed to Hobby, not SLC] (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

Chamberlaine • Chamberlaine (TS4); Chamberlaine (TS2-SLC); C. (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

Massachusetts • Mass. (TS2, TS4); Massachusetts (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

Chamberlaines • Chamberlaines (TS4); Chamberlaine’s, (TS2-SLC); C.’s (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

lamented • accursed (TS4); accursed, lamented, (TS2-SLC); lamented (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

Chamberlaines • Chamberlaines (TS4); Chamberlaines (TS2-SLC); C.’s (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

frankly • most frankly (TS4); most frankly (TS2-SLC); frankly (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

frosty attitude • stupidity (TS4); stupidity, frosty attitude, (TS2-SLC); frosty attitude (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

position • solemn and mournful, position (TS2-SLC); position (TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

Very... Well, the • Very... Well, the (TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25); Very... Well, the [SLC circled ‘Very... Well,’ and wrote ‘strike out’ in the margin, also writing ‘T’ over the ‘t’ in ‘the’; then he restored the passage with the instruction ‘stet’ without reinstating the lowercase ‘t’] (TS2-SLC)

Chamberlaines • Chamberlaines (TS4); Chamberlaines (TS2-SLC); C.’s (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
the • that (TS2, TS4); the (NAR 25pf-SLC); the (NAR 25)

unhappy • [not in] (TS4); unhappy, (TS2-SLC); unhappy (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

Hudson’s • Hudson’s (TS4); Hudson’s (TS2-SLC); H.’s (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
came the other day, • came the other day, (TS4); came, the other day, (TS2-SLC); came, (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
matter; • matter; (TS2, NAR 25pf, NAR 25); matter, (TS4)
might • might not (TS2, TS4); might not (NAR 25pf-SLC); might (NAR 25)
a • one (TS4); a (TS2-SLC); a (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
forever more • forever more (TS2, NAR 25pf, NAR 25); forevermore (TS4)
see • see (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf); see, (NAR 25)
face—a Quaker, but smiley and sweet; • face—a Quaker, but smiley and sweet; (TS4); face;—a Quaker, but smiley and sweet; (TS2-SLC); face; (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
good-fellowship • good fellowship (TS2, TS4); good-fellowship (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

[[¶] One • [no ¶] One (TS4); ¶ One (TS2-SLC); ¶ One (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

Winter • Winter, (TS2); Winter (TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)


pleasure to me to • treat to (TS4); treat to, pleasure to me to, (TS2-SLC); pleasure to me to (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

years • years, (TS4); years (TS2-SLC); years (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

it • [not in] (TS4); it (TS2-SLC); it (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

standard. There . . . and • the standard. There . . . and (TS4); standard; There . . . and

[written in the margin next to the canceled words: ‘strike out’; period mended to a colon] (TS2-SLC); standard: (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
happy, • [not in] (TS4); happy, (TS2-SLC); happy, (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

phrased, • phrased (TS4); phrased, (TS2-SLC); phrased, (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)

music—and . . . yet sounding • music—and . . . yet sounding (TS4); music—and . . . yet

and, sounding [written in margin next to the canceled words: ‘strike out’] (TS2-SLC);
music, and sounding (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
thimbleful • thimblefull (TS2, TS4)

clearly; • clearly: (TS2); clearly; (TS4)

thimbleful • thimblefull (TS2, TS4)
thimbleful • thimblefull (TS4)

evening—the . . . paper. • evening (TS4); evening— the . . . paper, (TS2-SLC);
evening—the . . . paper. (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
before, • before, (TS2, TS4); before (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
“The • ‘The (TS2-SLC); ‘The (TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
said ‘You • said “You (TS2, TS4); said, “You (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
what?” • what?” (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
‘The • “The (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
move.’ ‘Why, you don’t • move.” “Why, you don’t (TS2, NAR 25pf, NAR 25); move.”
“Why don’t you (TS4)
me,’ • me,” (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
others?’ ‘Mr. • others?” “Mr. (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
lot’ ”— • lot””— (TS2-SLC); lot’ ’— (TS4); lot—” ’ (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
[¶] Now • [no ¶] Now (TS4); ¶ Now (TS2-SLC); ¶ ¶ Now (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
attention • attention (TS4); attention [‘attention underscored] (TS2-SLC); attention (NAR
25pf, NAR 25)
Howells, • Howells, (TS2, TS4, NAR 25); Howells (NAR 25pf)
Bishop, now forgotten, had • Bishop, now forgotten, had (TS4); Bishop, now forgotten, had
(TS2-Munro); Bishop had (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
Atlantic Monthly, • “Atlantic Monthly,” [underscore of ‘Atlantic Monthly,’ canceled and
quotation marks inserted] (TS2-Munro); Atlantic Monthly, (TS4); “Atlantic Monthly,”
(NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
he • Bishop (TS4); Bishop he, (TS2-SLC); he (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
several • many (TS2, TS4); many several, (NAR 25pf-SLC); several (NAR 25)
silence • silence (TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25); silence [SLC canceled a square bracket
written in pencil preceding this word, which was at the beginning of a line] (TS2-SLC)
first, • first, (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf); first (NAR 25)
program • programme (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
paralysed • paralyzed (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
had • had (TS2, NAR 25pf, NAR 25); had (TS4)
Now • Now (TS2, TS4, NAR 25pf); Now, (NAR 25)
it, • it now, (TS4); it, now, (TS2-SLC); it, (NAR 25pf, NAR 25)
All . . . to me. • All Boston . . . to me. (TS4); All Boston . . . to me. (TS2-SLC); all. (NAR
25pf, NAR 25)
Source documents.

- **TS1** Typescript, leaves numbered 57–73, made from Hobby’s notes and revised.
- **TS2** Typescript, leaves numbered 199–214, made from the revised TS1 and further revised.
- **TS3** Typescript, leaves numbered [1]–7, made from the revised TS2 and further revised (the same extent as NAR 16).
- **NAR 16pf (lost)** Galley proofs of NAR 16, typeset from the revised TS3 and further revised; now lost.

Clemens considered this dictation for possible publication through Samuel McClure’s newspaper syndicate, writing ‘MC’ in blue pencil, and then deleting it, on the first page of TS1; that notation was later partially erased (see the Introduction, p. 29). Clemens circled three passages in blue pencil on TS1—which contain unflattering remarks about Charles Dudley Warner and Charles E. Perkins—to signal temporary suppression. In addition, he twice substituted ‘Nevermindwho’ for Perkins’s name, and used the same expression in two insertions—revisions that were not incorporated into TS2, which suggests that Hobby was instructed to disregard them. Clemens at
first rejected this dictation for publication, noting on TS2 that none of it was ‘printable while I am alive’. In January 1907, however, he returned to it, assisted by Paine, when additional installments for the NAR were needed. Paine suggested an excerpt from the first part of the text, but questioned the suitability of the second part, writing queries in the margins and bracketing several passages to suggest omission. Clemens then revised TS2, but stopped after the first passage that Paine had queried (which was also circled in blue on TS1, at 271.3–5). The rest of the text was canceled in pencil. Hobby copied the selected portion of the text in TS3, which include excerpts about Clemens’s dream of his brother Henry from the ADs of 13 January and 15 January 1906. Clemens revised TS3 further to serve as printer’s copy for NAR 16 (see Contents and Pagination of TS3, Batch 4). Collation reveals a substantive change between TS3 and NAR 16 that is deemed an authorial revision on the lost NAR 16pf: ‘smoked’ was altered to ‘bought’ (at 269.19); the NAR reading has been adopted here. Clemens’s notes on TS2 and TS3 indicate his general dissatisfaction with the material.

### Marginal Notes on TS2 and TS3 Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location on TS</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Inscription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 199</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>None of this is printable while I am alive. It is too personal. I have marked out a lot of it, &amp; am sorry. Leave it till I am dead, then print all of it some day. SLC.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 199</td>
<td>SLC, pencil</td>
<td>USE ONLY THE DREAM</td>
<td>end the excerpt after the reference to dreams at ‘serene way.’ (270.40).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 199</td>
<td>Hobby, pencil</td>
<td>Auto— Part</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 199</td>
<td>Paine, pencil</td>
<td>Monday Evening Club</td>
<td>Begin page 201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, pp. 199–202</td>
<td>Paine, blue pencil</td>
<td>Copied for use [text canceled from the beginning to the bottom of p. 202]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 201</td>
<td>Paine, blue and black pencil</td>
<td>begin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 202</td>
<td>Paine, pencil</td>
<td>stet</td>
<td>include the text canceled in blue pencil on pp. 201–2, ‘I am’ to ‘Monday Evening Club still exists.’ (268.32–269.3)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Location on TS</td>
<td>Writer, Medium</td>
<td>Exact Inscription</td>
<td>Explanation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, pp. 204–5</td>
<td>Paine, blue pencil</td>
<td>[pages marked in the margins]</td>
<td>possibly omit the text from ‘ones, and’ to ‘enjoy them.’ (269.19–33)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, pp. 208–14</td>
<td>Paine, blue and black pencil</td>
<td>[pages marked and queried in the margins, and the text canceled]</td>
<td>omit the text from ‘The late’ (270.40) to the end</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 208</td>
<td>Paine, blue pencil</td>
<td>skip to page</td>
<td>resume the excerpt at the start of AD, 13 Jan 1906</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, pp. 209–10</td>
<td>Paine, pencil</td>
<td>[passage bracketed]</td>
<td>possibly omit the text from ‘You could’ to ‘wasn’t any.’ (271.17–20)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 210</td>
<td>Paine, pencil</td>
<td>[passage bracketed]</td>
<td>possibly omit the text from ‘It was’ to ‘never did.’ (271.22–23)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, pp. 210–12</td>
<td>Paine, pencil</td>
<td>[passage bracketed]</td>
<td>possibly omit the text from ‘Then his’ to ‘and gratitude.’ (271.31–272.5)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 214</td>
<td>Paine, pencil</td>
<td>[passage bracketed]</td>
<td>possibly omit the text from ‘yet it’ to ‘or Perkins’ (272.34–36)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS3, p. 1</td>
<td>SLC, ink, canceled in ink</td>
<td>This can be destroyed. I have revised the duplicate for the Review</td>
<td>no carbon copy (duplicate) has been found; the revised ribbon copy was printer’s copy for the NAR</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS3, p. 1</td>
<td>SLC, ink, canceled in ink</td>
<td>This can be destroyed. I have corrected the duplicate for the Review</td>
<td>SLC</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS3, p. 1</td>
<td>Paine, pencil, canceled in ink</td>
<td>I don’t much like this instalment. Jan. 13/07</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS3, p. 1</td>
<td>SLC, ink, canceled in ink</td>
<td>It cannot be Jan 13 ‘97</td>
<td>SLC was confused by the way he had written ‘Jan. 13/07’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS3, p. 1</td>
<td>Paine, pencil, canceled in ink</td>
<td>question</td>
<td>Dodge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS3, p. 1</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>Begin here.</td>
<td>BEGIN here</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS3, p. 1</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>STOP at bottom of p. 18.</td>
<td>8½ or 9 Review pages.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS3, p. 1</td>
<td>unidentified NAR editor, pencil</td>
<td>1885</td>
<td>1868</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

January 12, 1906 • Jan. 12, 1906. (TS1); Jan. 12, 1905. | Auto. Part [the erroneous year was corrected in pencil, probably post-1906] (TS2-Hobby); Autobiography. | Part |
Dictated Jan. 12, 1905. (TS3-SLC); [¶] [Dictated January 12th, 1905.] [followed immediately by the NAR text beginning ‘... But’; see the entry for ‘I am’ at 268.32] (NAR 16)
Colonel • Col. (TS1, TS2)
as • as the usual and perfunctory (TS1); as the usual and perfunctory (TS2-SLC)
Heaven, • the Lord, (TS1); the Lord, Heaven, (TS2-SLC)
States • states (TS1, TS2)
advertise for • hunt up (TS1); hunt up advertise for (TS2-SLC)
is resumed • begins is resumed (TS1-SLC); is resumed (TS2)
Colonel • Col. (TS1, TS2)
twelvemonth • twelve-month (TS1, TS2)
December. • December. [indented:] (Here paste in the proceedings of the Birthday Banquet). (TS1, TS2)
per cent • per cent. (TS1, TS2)
I am • I am (TS1, TS2); [¶] . . . But, I am (TS3-SLC); . . . But I am [text begins after the dateline with no new paragraph: see the entry for the title] (NAR 16)
had begun • had begun (TS1); had begun began (TS2-Paine); began (TS3, NAR 16)
Yet • But, (TS1, TS2); But, Yet (TS3-SLC); Yet (NAR 16)
life • life, (TS1, TS2); life, (TS3-SLC); life (NAR 16)
preciousness. • value. (TS1, TS2); value, preciousness. (TS3-SLC); preciousness. (NAR 16)

her, • my mother her, (TS1-SLC); her, (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)

[no ¶] “Do • [no ¶] “Do (TS1); ¶ “Do (TS2-Paine); ¶ “Do (TS3, NAR 16)

[no ¶] My • [no ¶] My (TS1); ¶ My (TS2-Paine); ¶ My (TS3, NAR 16)
said • said (TS1); said, (TS2-Paine); said, (TS3, NAR 16)

[no ¶] “He • [no ¶] “He (TS1); ¶“He (TS2-Paine); ¶“He (TS3, NAR 16)
wellspring • wellspring (TS1, TS2, TS3); well-spring (NAR 16)
added, • added, (TS1-SLC); added, (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)

30 • 90 (TS1, TS2); 90 thirty. [SLC altered ‘90’ to ‘30’ and Munro revised it to ‘thirty’] (TS3-SLC + Munro); thirty (NAR 16)

per cent • per cent. (TS1, TS2, TS3, NAR 16)
connection: that word “embroidery” • connection, one of those words (TS1, TS2);
connection, one of those words; that word “embroidery” (TS3-SLC); connection: that word “embroidery” (NAR 16)
Reverend • Rev. (TS1, TS2, NAR 16); the Rev. (TS3-Munro)
Bushnell, • Bushnell, (TS1-SLC); Bushnell, (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)
large • large (TS1-SLC); large (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)
manuscript • MS. (TS1, TS2, TS3, NAR 16)
still; they \( \text{still}. \) They (TS1, TS2); still; they (TS3-SLC); still; they (NAR 16)

recent \( \text{[not in]} \) (TS1); recent (TS2-SLC); recent (TS3, NAR 16)

remarked \( \text{have remarked} \) (TS1); have remarked (TS2-SLC); remarked (TS3, NAR 16)

bought \( \text{smoked} \) (TS1, TS2, TS3); bought (NAR 16)

Havana \( \text{Havana} \) (TS1, TS3); Hanava (TS2)

my \( \text{my} \) (TS1-SLC); my (TS2, TS3)

ignorant \( \text{ignorant} \) (TS1); ignorant \( \text{[bracketed and ‘uninformed’ interlined above]}\)

(TS2-Paine); uninformed (TS3)

lot, \( \text{lot} \) (TS1-SLC); lot, (TS2, TS3)

Pierpont \( \text{Pierrepont} \) (TS1, TS2, TS3)

dual. \( \text{[not in]} \) (TS1); four and a quarter (TS1); four-and-a-quarter (TS2, TS3)

house \( \text{house} \) (TS1-SLC); house (TS2, TS3)

They \( \text{They} \) (TS1-Hobby); They (TS2, TS3)

somebody \( \text{somebody else} \) (TS1-SLC); somebody (TS2, TS3)

smoke them \( \text{smoke them} \) (TS1, TS2); smoke (TS3)

ones, and . . . them. \( \text{ones, and . . . them.} \) (TS1); ones\(, \) and . . . them. \( \text{[Paine marked the text in the margin from ‘and’ to ‘them.’ in blue pencil to suggest omission; SLC deleted the text and altered the comma after ‘ones’ to a period but did not delete the passage]}\)

(TS2-Paine + SLC); ones, and . . . them. (TS3-SLC); ones. (NAR 16)

Club \( \text{Club} \) (TS1); Club meeting (TS2-Paine); Club meeting (TS3, NAR 16)

— as I was saying — \( \text{— as I was speaking of, saying—} \) (TS1-SLC); — as I was saying— (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)

said, \( \text{[¶]} \) “Mr. Clemens, • said \( \text{[no ¶]} \) “Mr. Clemens (TS1); said \( \text{¶} \) “Mr. Clemens (TS2-SLC); said: \( \text{¶} \) “Mr. Clemens (TS3-Munro); said: \( \text{¶} \) “Mr. Clemens, (NAR 16)

Wheeling long nines. \( \text{Virginia, Wheeling “long nines.”} \) (TS1-SLC); Wheeling \( \text{‘long nines.’} \) (TS2-SLC); Wheeling “long nines.” \( \text{[Hobby, probably confused by SLC’s marking on TS2, typed no quotation marks]} \) (TS3-PLC); Wheeling long nines. (NAR 16)

think? \( \text{• think?} \) (TS1-SLC); think?" (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)

\[\text{¶} \] “No” \( \text{[no ¶]} \) “No” (TS1); \[\text{¶} \] “No” (TS2-SLC); \[\text{¶} \] “No,” (TS3-Munro); \[\text{¶} \] “No,” (NAR 16)

long nines” \( \text{“long nines” (TS1); ‘long nines’} \) [SLC canceled both quotation marks, then reinscribed the necessary closing ones] (TS2-SLC); long nines” [Hobby, probably confused by SLC’s marking on TS2, typed no quotation marks] (TS3-SLC); long nines” (NAR 16)

long nine \( \text{“long nine” (TS1); ‘long nine’} \) (TS2-SLC); long nine (TS3, NAR 16)

Mississippi \( \text{Mississippi} \) (TS1); Mississippi (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)
'50s, '60's, (TS1, TS2); '60's, '50's, (TS3-SLC); '50's, (NAR 16)

out there — out there, (TS1-SLC); out there (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)

were sent — were sent (TS1); were sent, [Paine bracketed 'were sent' in pencil and interlined 'came'; SLC deleted 'were sent' and accepted his suggestion by inserting a caret] (TS2-Paine + SLC); came (TS3, NAR 16)

two — about two (TS1, TS2); about two (TS3-SLC); two (NAR 16)

the — the (TS1); the a [Paine bracketed 'the' in pencil and interlined 'a'; SLC deleted 'the' and accepted his suggestion by inserting a caret] (TS2-Paine + SLC); a (TS3, NAR 16)

was — had (TS1, TS2); had (TS3-SLC); was (NAR 16)

but now a — and a, but now a, (TS1-SLC); but now a (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)

and — and (TS1-SLC); and (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)

air— — (TS1-SLC); air— (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)

That — And that (TS1); And That (TS2-SLC); That (TS3, NAR 16)

kind of thing — kind of thing (TS1-SLC); kind of thing (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)

on — [not in] (TS1); on (TS2-SLC); on (TS3, NAR 16)

then — then, (TS1-SLC); then (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)

remark — excuse (TS1); excuse, remark, (TS2-SLC); remark (TS3, NAR 16)

dying . . . earlier — dying . . . earlier. (TS1); dying— sick parishioner, which I knew was a lie, subterfuge because if that had been the truth he would have gone earlier. [Paine bracketed 'lie' in pencil and interlined 'subterfuge'; SLC revised to 'sick parishioner.' and deleted 'subterfuge'] (TS2-Paine + SLC); sick parishioner. (TS3, NAR 16)

and — and (TS1-SLC); and (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)

a dying — a dying (TS1); a dying, fictitious, ailing (TS2-SLC); a fictitious ailing (NAR 16)

Mr. Twichell — Joe Twichell (TS1-SLC); Joe Mr. Twichell (TS2-SLC); Mr. Twichell (TS3, NAR 16)

with . . . Twichell . . . that — with . . . Twichell . . . that (TS1-SLC); with . . . Twichell . . . that and said, (TS2-SLC); and said (TS3, NAR 16)

him— . . . it. — him— . . . it. (TS1); him— . . . it. I suppose, (TS2-SLC); him, I suppose. (TS3-Munro); him, I suppose. (NAR 16)

distribute — hand out (TS1); hand out, distribute (TS2-SLC); distribute (TS3, NAR 16)

ten — five (TS1, TS2); five, ten, (TS3-SLC); ten (NAR 16)

house, and . . . circumstances. — house, and . . . circumstances. (TS1); house, and . . . circumstances. (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)
circumstances. (TS2-SLC); house. (TS3, NAR 16)

I • I was glad— (TS1); I was glad— (TS2-SLC); I (TS3, NAR 16)
taking • taking (TS1); taking (TS2-SLC); passing (TS3, NAR 16)
coffee from Mrs. Clemens’s hand, • coffee from Mrs. Clemens’s hand, (TS1); coffee, from
Mrs. Clemens’s hand, (TS2-SLC); coffee, (TS3, NAR 16)

that • [not in] (TS1); that (TS2-SLC); that (TS3, NAR 16)
the cup • it, the cup (TS1-SLC); the cup (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)

[¶] “Mr. • [no ¶] “Mr. (TS1); ¶ “Mr. (TS2-SLC); ¶ “Mr. (TS3, NAR 16)
[¶] I • [no ¶] I (TS1); ¶ I (TS2-SLC); ¶ I (TS3, NAR 16)
said • said (TS1, TS2); said, (TS3-Munro); said, (NAR 16)
a • one (TS1); one (TS2-SLC); a (TS3, NAR 16)

[¶] He • [no ¶] He (TS1); ¶ He (TS2-SLC); ¶ He (TS3, NAR 16)
said • said (TS1, TS2); said, (TS3-Munro); said, (NAR 16)
you • you know, you (TS1-Hobby); you know, you (TS2-SLC); you (TS3, NAR 16)
time.” • time.” (TS1-SLC); time.” (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)
Reverend • Rev. (TS1, TS2, TS3, NAR 16)

Now . . . back, and . . . before. • Now . . . back, and . . . before. (TS1); Now . . . back, and . . . before. (TS2-SLC); Now . . . back. It wasn’t true in detail, but in essentials it was. [“leave out” written in the margin next to the deleted words] (TS3-SLC); It wasn’t true in detail, but in essentials it was. (NAR 16)
discussion • discussion (TS1, TS2); discussion on the night in question (TS3-SLC); discussion on the night in question (NAR 16)

To . . . him. • To . . . him. [circled in blue pencil to indicate a temporary suppression] (TS1-SLC); To . . . him. [bracketed and queried by Paine, then deleted by SLC] (TS2-Paine + SLC)
Colonel • Col. (TS1, TS2)

Civil War • civil war (TS1, TS2)
insurance companies • Insurance Companies (TS1, TS2)
Colonel • Col. (TS1, TS2)

minutes, • minutes, (TS1-SLC); minutes, (TS2)
ten minutes’ • ten-minutes’ (TS1, TS2)
staked • marked, staked (TS1-SLC); staked (TS2)
Hamersley • Hammersley (TS1, TS2)
Hamersley • Hammersley (TS1, TS2)
Hamersley • Hammersley (TS1, TS2)
Hamersley • Hammersley (TS1, TS2)

of those days • of those days ['of those days’ underscored] (TS1-SLC); of those days (TS2)

hesitate and hesitate • hesitate and hesitate (TS1); hesitate (TS2)

Hamersley • Hammersley (TS1, TS2)

¶ Joe • ¶ Joe (TS1-SLC); ¶ Joe (TS2)

Twichell • Twitchell (TS1-SLC); Twitchell (TS2)

Charles E. Perkins • Charles E. Perkins [Nevermindwho] [alternative reading inserted and canceled in ink] (TS1-SLC); Charles E. Perkins (TS2)

Charles E. Perkins • Charles E. Perkins, Nevermindwho [alternative reading inserted and canceled in ink] (TS1-SLC); Charles E. Perkins (TS2)

If . . . doubt. • If . . . doubt. (TS1-SLC); If . . doubt. (TS2)

switched • switched it (TS1); switched (TS2)

that. • that. Then there was—Wellnevermindwho (TS1-SLC); that. (TS2)

man—and . . . that. • man.—and . . . that. [canceled words circled in blue pencil to indicate a temporary suppression] (TS1-SLC); man—and . . . that. [Paine wrote a bracket before ‘and’, perhaps to suggest the omission of a passage, but he wrote no closing bracket] (TS2-Paine)

Twichell’s • Twitchell’s (TS1-SLC); Twitchell’s (TS2)

Twichell • Twitchell (TS1-SLC); Twitchell (TS2)

deacons • deacons [circled in blue pencil to indicate a temporary suppression; blue pencil erased and alternative reading inserted and then deleted in ink] (TS1-SLC); Perkins (TS2)

offered • up, offered (TS1-SLC); offered (TS2)

on • on (TS1); [not in] (TS2)

He . . . piety. • He . . . piety. [circled in blue pencil to indicate a temporary suppression; SLC also drew an ink line from the word before the passage to the word after it, suggesting omission] (TS1-SLC); He . . . piety. (TS2)

Robinson— • Robinson— (TS1-SLC); Robinson— (TS2)

man • me man (TS1-SLC); man (TS2)

Autobiographical Dictation, 13 January 1906 ♦ Textual Commentary

Source documents.

• TS1 Typescript, leaves numbered 74–83, made from Hobby’s notes and
• TS2 Typescript, leaves numbered 215–25, made from the revised TS1 and further revised.
• TS3 Typescript, pages 7–15, made from the revised TS2 and further revised (the same extent as NAR 16).
• NAR 16pf (lost) Galley proofs of NAR 16, typeset from the revised TS3; now lost.

Clemens circled two references to Charles E. Perkins in blue pencil on TS1 to suggest temporary suppression. Paine reviewed TS2 for possible publication in the NAR; he then marked and queried the first few pages and deleted them, suggesting that the excerpt begin at ‘I do’ (4.1). In addition, he bracketed several passages to suggest omission; the one that fell within the chosen extract was deleted in pencil. Clemens made only two marks on TS2 before Hobby retyped it to create TS3, which comprises a catena of excerpts from the ADs of 12 January, 13 January, and 15 January 1906 (see Contents and Pagination of TS3, Batch 4). Clemens revised TS3 to serve as printer’s copy for NAR 16. Collation reveals no clear evidence of authorial revision on the lost NAR 16pf. There is one substantive change between TS3 and NAR 16—‘that’ altered to ‘the’ (at 4.20)—which has been rejected as editorial interference or compositorial error.
Marginal Notes on TS2 Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location on TS</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Inscription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 215</td>
<td>Paine, pencil</td>
<td><em>Continue here</em></td>
<td>continue the excerpt from AD, 12 Jan 1906</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, pp. 215–18</td>
<td>Paine, pencil</td>
<td>[pages marked and and queried in the margins, and the text canceled]</td>
<td>omit the text from the start of the dictation and begin the excerpt at ‘I do’ (4.1)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, pp. 215–16</td>
<td>Paine, pencil</td>
<td>[passage bracketed]</td>
<td>possibly omit the text from ‘But I’ to ‘of Hartford.’ (1.4–2.4)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 216</td>
<td>Paine, pencil</td>
<td>[passage bracketed]</td>
<td>possibly omit the text from ‘The substance’ to ‘in dreams.’ (2.9–10)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 217</td>
<td>Paine, pencil</td>
<td>[word bracketed]</td>
<td>possibly omit ‘damned’ (3.3)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, pp. 217–18</td>
<td>Paine, pencil</td>
<td>[passage bracketed]</td>
<td>possibly omit the text from ‘Anybody could’ to ‘everybody else.’ (3.13–4.3)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 219</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>[two horizontal marks in the margin]</td>
<td>written next to ‘I had’ (5.7)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

title January • Jan. (TS1, TS2)
piety-ending • piety ending (TS1, TS2)
war • War (TS1, TS2)
science— • science— (TS1-Hobby); science— (TS2)
things. • things. (TS1-Hobby); things. (TS2)
Perkins • Perkins [circled in blue pencil to indicate a temporary suppression] (TS1-SLC);
Perkins (TS2)
indigestion— • indigestion (TS1); indigestion— he said, (TS2-Paine)
that • that (TS1-SLC); that (TS2)
Perkins, • Perkins, [circled in blue pencil to indicate a temporary suppression] (TS1-SLC);
Charles E. Perkins, that night (TS2-Paine)
prayer-meetings • prayer-meetings (TS1-Hobby); prayer-meetings (TS2)
away • away (TS1-SLC); away (TS2)
piety-ending • piety-ending (TS1-SLC); piety-ending (TS2)
regret, • regret, (TS1-SLC); regret, (TS2)
piety-ending • “piety ending” (TS1); piety-ending (TS2)
therefore • so therefore (TS1-SLC); therefore (TS2)
everybody • any (everybody (TS1-SLC); everybody (TS2)
that • that (TS1); that (TS2-Paine); the (TS3, NAR 16)
my • the (my (TS1-SLC); my (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)
also • do (also (TS1-SLC); also (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)
doubting • [not in] (TS1, TS2); doubting (TS3-SLC); doubting (NAR 16)
sixteen or seventeen times • sixteen or seventeen times (TS1, TS2); sixteen or seventeen times (TS3-SLC); [not in] (NAR 16)
my memorable • this (my memorable (TS1-SLC); my memorable (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)
Club • club (TS1, TS2, TS3, NAR 16)
Pennsylvania, • Pennsylvania, (TS1, TS2); “Pennsylvania,” (TS3-Munro); “Pennsylvania,” (NAR 16)
Klinefelter • Kleinfelter (TS1, TS2, TS3, NAR 16)
Pennsylvania, • Pennsylvania, (TS1, TS2); “Pennsylvania,” (TS3-Munro); “Pennsylvania,” (NAR 16)
tragic • memorable (tragic (TS1-SLC); tragic (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)
trip • trip (TS1-Hobby); trip (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)
it • that (it (TS1-SLC); it (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)
I will . . . it. • I will . . . it. (TS1); I will . . . it. [bracketed and queried, then deleted]
(TS2-Paine); [not in] (TS3, NAR 16)
ever • [not in] (TS1, TS2); ever (TS3-SLC); ever (NAR 16)
that • that (TS1, TS2, TS3); the (NAR 16)
Pennsylvania • Pennsylvania (TS1, TS2); “Pennsylvania” (TS3-Munro); “Pennsylvania” (NAR 16)
billeted • visited (billeted (TS1-SLC); billeted (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)
good-bye • good-bye (TS1); good-bye (TS2, TS3); good-by (NAR 16)
to • to the (TS1-SLC); to (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)
I • I (TS1-SLC); I (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)
hand-shaking • hand-shaking (TS1); hand-shaking (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)
good-bye • good-bye (TS1, TS3); good-bye (TS2, TS3); good-by (NAR 16)
Hannibal— • Hannibal, Mo.,— (TS1, TS2); Hannibal— Mo.,— (TS3-SLC); Hannibal— (NAR 16)
March • March (TS1, TS2); March, (TS3-Munro); March, (NAR 16)
last • last (TS1-SLC); last (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)
good-byes of Henry’s • good-byes (TS1, TS2); good-byes of Henry’s (TS3-SLC); good-bys of Henry’s (NAR 16)
down stairs • down stairs (TS1, TS2, TS3); down-stairs (NAR 16)
good-bye • good-bye (TS1, TS2, TS3); good-by (NAR 16)

*again* • again (TS1, TS2); *again* ['*again* underscored'] (TS3-SLC); again (NAR 16)
good-bye • good-bye (TS1, TS2, TS3); good-by (NAR 16)

once more. • again. (TS1, TS2); *again*—once more. (TS3-SLC); once more. (NAR 16)

[¶] In • [no ¶] In (TS1, TS2); ¶ In (TS3-SLC); [¶] In (NAR 16)

burial case • burial case (TS1, TS2, TS3); burial-case (NAR 16)
centre • center (TS1, TS2, TS3); centre (NAR 16)
a while • a while (TS1, TS2, TS3); awhile (NAR 16)

street • Street (TS1, TS2, TS3, NAR 16)

*was* • was (TS1, TS2); *was* ['*was* underscored'] (TS3-SLC); was (NAR 16)
sitting-room— sitting-room, (TS1); sitting-room— (TS2-SLC); sitting-room— (TS3, NAR 16)

*fnt* Brown* [footnote:] *¶* *See “Old Times on the Mississippi.”* • Brown* [footnote:] *¶* *See “Old Times on the Mississippi.”* (TS1-SLC); Brown* [footnote, flush left, typed under ‘Brown’:] *¶* *See “Old Times on the Mississippi.”* (TS2-SLC); Brown* [footnote, flush left, typed under ‘Brown’:] *¶* *See “Old Times on the Mississippi.”* (TS3-Hobby); Brown* [centered footnote:] *¶* *See “Old Times on the Mississippi.”* (NAR 16)
sailed • sailed, (TS1, TS2); sailed (TS3-SLC); sailed (NAR 16)
said • said (TS1, TS2); said (TS3-Munro); said, (NAR 16)

unwisdom • unwisdom (TS1-SLC); unwisdom (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)
it. • it. (TS1-SLC); it. (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)
hurricane-deck, • hurricane-deck, (TS1-SLC); hurricane-deck, (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)
astern • astern (TS1-SLC); astern (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)
one of the life-boats • the solitary life-boat (TS1, TS2); one of the solitary life-boats (TS3-SLC); one of the life-boats (NAR 16)

wheel-house, • wheel-house on the port side, (TS1); wheel-house on the port side, (TS2); wheel-house, on the port side, (TS3-SLC); wheel-house, (NAR 16)

below • before (TS1-SLC); below (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)

afterward • afterward, (TS1-SLC); afterward (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)

“Old Times on the Mississippi.” • *the book about “Old Times on the Mississippi.”* (TS1-SLC); “Old Times on the Mississippi.” (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)

*Pennsylvania* • Pennsylvania (TS1, TS2); “Pennsylvania” (TS3-Munro); “Pennsylvania” (NAR 16)

informed, • informed, (TS1, NAR 16); informed (TS2); informed (TS3-SLC)
nurses; • nurses; (TS1-SLC); nurses; (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)
Henry • Henry (TS1-SLC); Henry (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)
Dr. Peyton • He (TS1, TS2); He (TS3-SLC); Dr. Peyton (NAR 16)
o’clock • o’clock (TS1-Hobby); o’clock (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)
said • said (TS1, TS2); said, (TS3-Munro); said, (NAR 16)
there • there and (TS1, TS2); there and (TS3-SLC); there (NAR 16)
him; • him, (TS1-SLC); him; (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)
physicians • physicians (TS1); physician (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)
disturbed.” • disturbed.” (TS1-Hobby); disturbed.” (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)
dead-room • dead room (TS1, TS2, TS3); dead-room (NAR 16)
dead-room • dead-room (TS1, NAR 16); dead room (TS2, TS3)
detail; • detail, (TS1, TS2); detail; (TS3-SLC); detail; (NAR 16)
centre • center (TS1, TS2, TS3); centre (NAR 16)
here. • here, I suppose. (TS1, TS2); here, I suppose. (TS3-SLC); here. (NAR 16)

Autobiographical Dictation, 15 January 1906 ≠ Textual Commentary

Source documents.

• TS1 Typescript, leaves numbered 84–98, made from Hobby’s notes and revised.
• TS2 Typescript, leaves numbered 226–42, made from the revised TS1 (with the attached Times clipping) and further revised.
• TS3 Typescript, pages 15–27, made from the revised TS2 and further revised: ‘Rev. Dr. . . . interesting one.’ (276.29–279.23); ‘When an . . . and more.’ (281.27–282.40).
• NAR 16pf (lost) Galley proofs of NAR 16, typeset from the revised TS3; now lost.
• NAR 16 North American Review 184 (19 April 1907), 792–93: ‘Rev. Dr. . . . weeks before.’ (276.29–277.35).
Hobby transcribed the *Times* clipping into TS2; the readings of the *Times* are adopted, and the accidental variants she introduced in TS2 are not reported. Paine reviewed TS2 for possible publication in the NAR and selected two excerpts, but he queried several passages in the second one to suggest omission; these were ultimately deleted in pencil. Clemens made a few revisions on TS2, and Hobby retyped it to create TS3, which comprises a catena of excerpts from the ADs of 12 January, 13 January, and 15 January 1906 (see Contents and Pagination of TS3, Batch 4). When Clemens revised TS3 to serve as printer’s copy for NAR 16, he decided to shorten the installment considerably, ending it at ‘weeks before.’ and cutting away the rest of the text for possible use in a later installment. It was not, however, ever published in the NAR. Collation reveals no evidence of authorial revision on the lost NAR 16pf.

Marginal Notes on TS2 and TS3 Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location on TS</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Inscription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 226</td>
<td>Paine, pencil</td>
<td>8 pp.</td>
<td>Continue the excerpt about the dream from AD, 13 Jan 1906</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>[dateline deleted]</td>
<td>end the excerpt at ‘patch there.” ’ (279.22)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 234</td>
<td>Paine, pencil, canceled in pencil</td>
<td>End here</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Location on TS</td>
<td>Writer, Medium</td>
<td>Inscription</td>
<td>Explanation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, pp. 234–38</td>
<td>Paine, pencil</td>
<td>[text canceled]</td>
<td>omit the text from ‘MRS. MORRIS’S’ (279.23) to ‘sharp interest.’ (281.27)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 238</td>
<td>Paine, pencil</td>
<td>begin</td>
<td>begin the excerpt at ‘When an’ (281.27) and continue to the end</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS3, p. 18</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>Stop here.</td>
<td>end the excerpt at ‘weeks before.’ (277.35); the rest of TS3 was cut away and not sent to the NAR</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS3, p. 18</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>Leave all that follows, begin the excerpt at ‘When an’ (281.27) and continue to the end</td>
<td>SLC canceled the passage from ‘I think’ (277.39) through ‘this way.’ (278.15) and then restored it</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS3, p. 19</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>Usable perhaps.</td>
<td>a reference to the text from ‘I think’ (277.39) to ‘this way.’ (278.15), which SLC canceled and then restored</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS3, p. 20</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>Begin here</td>
<td>begin the excerpt at ‘Frank Goodwin’ (278.15)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

January • Jan. (TS1, TS2)

Why, • Why (TS1, TS2); Why; (TS3-SLC); Why, (NAR 16)
Well • Well (TS1, TS2); Well, (TS3-Munro); Well, (NAR 16)
say, • say; (TS1-SLC); say, (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)
“Yes,” • “Yes,” (TS1-SLC); “Yes,” (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)
“Well,” • “Well,” (TS1-SLC); “Well,” (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)
said • said (TS1, TS2); said, (TS3-Munro); said, (NAR 16)
more; • more; (comma mended to a semicolon (TS1-SLC); more; (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)
on, • on (TS1-SLC); on, (TS2, TS3, NAR 16)
really • [not in] (TS1, TS2); really, (TS3-SLC); really (NAR 16)
they are • they are (TS1, TS2, NAR 16); they are, [Munro restored ‘are’, which was inadvertently dropped; SLC accepted the correction by canceling Munro’s query] (TS3-Munro + SLC)
fulfillment • fulfillment (TS1, TS2, TS3); fulfilment (NAR 16)
death room • death room (TS1, TS2, TS3); death-room (NAR 16)
up stairs • up-stairs (TS1, TS2, TS3, NAR 16)
up stairs, • up-stairs (TS1); up-stairs, (TS2-SLC); up-stairs, (TS3, NAR 16)
chairs—placed to receive the coffin— • chairs (TS1); chairs—placed to receive the coffin— (TS2-SLC); chairs—placed to receive the coffin— (TS3, NAR 16)
just as which (TS1, TS2); which (TS3-SLC); just as (NAR 16)

them [not in] (TS1, TS2); them (TS3-SLC); them (NAR 16)
dream; dream, (TS1, TS2); dream; [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS3-SLC); dream; (NAR 16)

arrived arrived there (TS1); arrived there (TS2-SLC); arrived (TS3, NAR 16)
them, those two chairs, (TS1); those two chairs, them, (TS2-SLC); them, (TS3, NAR 16)

precisely just (TS1, TS2); just precisely, (TS3-SLC); precisely (NAR 16)

Twichell Twitchell (TS1-Hobby); Twitchell (TS2)

Twichell Twitchell (TS1-Hobby); Twitchell (TS2)

Now . . . night. Now . . . night. (TS1); Now . . . all night. [sidelined in blue pencil, probably by Paine, to suggest omission, then deleted in pencil] (TS2-Paine); [not in] (TS3)

Reverend Rev. (TS1, TS2, TS3)

Reverend Rev. (TS1, TS2, TS3)

last, last, (TS1-Hobby); last, (TS2, TS3)

Frank Frank (TS1, TS2); . . . Rev. Frank (TS3-SLC)

bedroom bed-room (TS1, TS2, TS3)

sometimes sometimes (TS1); [not in] (TS2, TS3)

it the alarm it (TS1-SLC); it (TS2, TS3)

bedtime bed-time (TS1, TS2, TS3)

way ways (TS1-Hobby); way (TS2, TS3)

bed, bed, (TS1-SLC); bed, (TS2, TS3)

half past half-past (TS1, TS2, TS3)

burglar alarm burglar-alarm (TS1, TS2, TS3)

and and (TS1-SLC); and (TS2, TS3)

unlocked and unlocked and (TS1-SLC); unlocked and (TS2, TS3)

it off off the alarm (TS1, TS2); it off the alarm (TS3-SLC)

burglar alarm burglar-alarm (TS1, TS2, TS3)

Mr. Goodwin Frank (TS1, TS2); Frank Mr. Goodwin (TS3-SLC)

mansion, mansion, (TS1, TS2); mansion, (he was the architect,) (TS3-SLC)

paperhanger paperhanger (TS1); paper-hanger (TS2); paper-hanger (TS3)

said, said (TS1, TS2, TS3)

[¶] “This • [no ¶] “This (TS1, TS2); ¶ “This (TS3-SLC)

half way half-way (TS1, TS2, TS3)
pattern, • pattern, (TS1-Hobby); pattern, (TS2, TS3)
approach, • approach, (TS1-Hobby); approach, (TS2, TS3)
you have • you (TS1, TS2); you have, (TS3-SLC)
in; but • in; but [period mended to a semicolon] (TS1-SLC); in; but (TS2, TS3)
him • him (TS1, TS2); him [‘him’ underscored] (TS3-SLC)
farm-house • farm-house (TS1, TS2, TS3)
there.” [¶] It was . . . one. • there.” (TS1-Hobby); there.” [¶] (Copy of clipping from New York Times. (TS2-Paine); there.” [¶] It was . . . one. (TS3-SLC)

MRS. • MRS. (Times); “MRS (TS2-Hobby/Paine)
to insert • to insert (TS1-SLC); to insert (TS2)
fifty— • twenty-five— fifty— (TS1-SLC); fifty— (TS2)
a hundred • one a hundred (TS1-SLC); a hundred (TS2)
see, • see, (TS1-SLC); see, (TS2)
news • news [‘news’ underscored] (TS1-SLC); news (TS2)
[no ¶] When • [no ¶] When (TS1); x x x x When (TS2-Paine); [¶] . . . . When (TS3)
news • news [‘news’ underscored] (TS1-SLC); news (TS2, TS3)
any • any (TS1-Hobby); any (TS2)
news • news [‘news’ underscored] (TS1-SLC); news (TS2)
I . . . won’t. • I . . . won’t. (TS1); I . . . won’t. [bracketed and queried, then deleted] (TS2-Paine); [not in] (TS3)

Quaker City • Quaker City (TS1, TS2, TS3)
me • me (TS1); me (TS2)
than • than (TS1-Hobby); than (TS2)
does— • does— (TS1-SLC); does— (TS2)
A . . . pen. • A . . . pen. (TS1); A . . . pen. [bracketed and queried, then deleted] (TS2-Paine); [not in] (TS3)
them • them, with the pen (TS1-SLC); them (TS2, TS3)

Quaker City • Quaker City (TS1, TS2, TS3)
Riley • Riley (TS1-SLC); Riley (TS2)
Riley . . . time. • Oh, Riley, Riley . . . time. (TS1-SLC); Riley . . . time. [marked in the margin and queried, then deleted; several words preceding ‘Riley’ canceled in error and restored with the instruction ‘stet’] (TS2-Paine); [not in] (TS3)
War • war (TS1, TS2, TS3)
Indian corn • Indian-corn (TS1, TS2, TS3)
Autobiographical Dictation, 16 January 1906 * Textual Commentary

Source documents.

- **Times**
  Clipping from the New York *Times*, 16 January 1906, 2, attached to TS2: ‘VETERAN ACTOR . . . when stricken.’ (286.22–37).
- **TS1**
  Typescript, leaves numbered 98–110, made from Hobby’s notes and the *Times* clipping and revised.
- **TS2**
  Typescript, leaves numbered 243–54, made from the revised TS1 and further revised (the *Times* clipping was attached, not transcribed).

Hobby transcribed the text of the *Times* article in TS1, and the clipping was pasted into TS2—a reverse of the usual pattern, in which a clipping pasted into TS1 was transcribed in TS2. The readings of the *Times* are adopted, and the accidental variants Hobby introduced in TS1 are not
reported. Clemens altered the age of the actor on TS1 when he revised it. Hobby overlooked the revision when typing TS2, and Clemens repeated the revision on the clipping itself and added another. At the top of TS2 Clemens wrote, ‘Not usable yet’.

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

title January 16, 1906 | January 15th, continued. • Jan. 15th continued. | (Dictated on Jan. 16th) (TS1, TS2)
with your stenographic plant • with your stenographic plant (TS1-SLC); with your stenographic plant (TS2)
notes • notes (TS1-SLC); notes (TS2)
The thing . . . mind • The thing . . . mind ['The . . . mind underscored] (TS1-SLC); The thing . . . mind (TS2)
talk about • talk about (TS1); talk (TS2)
matter, • matter, (TS1-SLC); matter, (TS2)
reader. By consequence, here • reader. • for By consequence, • there (TS1-SLC); reader. By consequence, here (TS2)
combined; • combined; [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS1-SLC); combined; (TS2)
digression • course • digression (TS1-SLC); digression (TS2)
if I didn’t • if I didn’t (TS1-SLC); if I didn’t (TS2)
Players • Players (TS1); Players’ (TS2)
idiotic; • idiotic; (TS1-Hobby); idiotic; (TS2)
that.) • that). (TS1, TS2)
moment.) • moment). (TS1, TS2)
Sixty-five • Fifty-three • Sixty-five, (TS1-SLC); Sixty-five (TS2)
old; • old; (TS1-SLC); old; (TS2)
fifty years— • thirty-five, fifty years— may be summarized (TS1-SLC); fifty-years— (TS2)
out, • out, (TS1-SLC); out, (TS2)

McCullough • Malone. McCullough [Hobby made the correction; SLC confirmed it by deleting ‘Malone’] (TS1-Hobby + SLC); McCullough (TS2)
declined, • declined, (TS1-SLC); declined, (TS2)
declined, • declined, (TS1-SLC); declined, (TS2)
that • that, (TS1-SLC); that (TS2)
Othello • Othello [Hobby added the quotation marks and SLC canceled them]
(TS1-Hobby + SLC); Othello (TS2)
“one-night stands” • “one-night stands” (TS1-Hobby); “one-night stands” (TS2)
Napoleon • Napoleon (TS1-SLC); Napoleon (TS2)
membership • Membership (TS1, TS2)
The • the (TS1, TS2)
States • states (TS1, TS2)
them, • such things, them, (TS1-SLC); them, (TS2)
history • history (TS1-SLC); history (TS2)
why, • why, (TS1-SLC); why, (TS2)
And • And (TS1-SLC); And (TS2)
Reverend • Rev. (TS1, TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-Hobby); Twichell (TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-Hobby); Twichell (TS2)
65 • 65 (TS1-SLC); 65 (Times-SLC)
and had • and (TS1); and (Times-SLC)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-Hobby); Twichell (TS2)
last. • last. [extra line space] (TS1-Hobby); last. (TS2)
“history” • “history” (TS1); history” (TS2)
The Back Number, • “The Back Number,” (TS1, TS2)

**Autobiographical Dictation, 17 January 1906 • Textual Commentary**

**Source documents.**

- **TS1** (incomplete) Typescript, leaves numbered 111–22, 125 (all of 123 and most of 124 are missing), made from Hobby’s notes and revised: ‘Wednesday . . . sutlers got’ (287 title–290.39); ‘But I . . . have succeeded.’ (291.26–39).
- **TS2** Typescript, leaves numbered 255–68, made from the revised TS1 and further revised.
- **TS4** Typescript, leaves numbered 514–28, made from the revised TS1.
- **NAR 14pf** (lost) Galley proofs of NAR 14, typeset from the revised TS2 and further revised (conjecturally); now lost.
The (nearly) two pages missing from TS1 were discarded by Paine when he edited the dictation for MTA. He preserved three lines from the bottom of page 124, which he pasted to the bottom of page 122, partially covering up three lines of text, which are nevertheless still legible. Hobby incorporated the revisions that Clemens made on TS1 into TS2, and they were incorporated into TS4 as well. TS4 has no authority for the text that survives in TS1. Where TS1 is missing, however, TS4 was collated and its one variant reported, because TS2 and TS4 derive independently from TS1 and therefore either may incorporate authorial readings not present in the other. When TS2 and TS4 agree, they confirm the readings of the missing portion of TS1.

Clemens revised TS2, in both ink and blue pencil, and selected an excerpt for publication in the NAR; there is no indication that Paine assisted him. The excerpt was cut away and sent to serve as printer’s copy for NAR 14, which also comprises the entire AD of 6 Dec 1906 and excerpts from the ADs of 17 Dec 1906, 11 Feb 1907, and 12 Feb 1907. His suppression of Twichell’s name, for which he substituted ‘Harris’, has been rejected here. The last sentence in the excerpt (‘Nothing so fortunate ever happened to Joe as that.’) was omitted from NAR 14. Although it is possible that Clemens deleted it on the lost NAR 14pf, it seems more likely that an NAR editor removed it to make the text fit on the last page of the installment; it has therefore been retained here. Other variants in NAR 14 suggest that Clemens made two substantive revisions. The first of these, the change from ‘begattings’ to ‘Begats’ (290.1), has been adopted. The second, the
substitution of ‘uncle’s’ for ‘wife’s’ (290.5), has been rejected as a revision intended solely for contemporary publication.

Marginal Notes on TS2 Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location on TS</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Inscription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 255</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>Unusable now</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 255</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>Begin on 262 Use 3 pages [less begin the excerpt at ‘Once, in’</td>
<td>Page identification; the page than 2 Review pages.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 262</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>Begin here</td>
<td>begin the excerpt at ‘Once, in’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 262</td>
<td>unidentified NAR editor, pencil</td>
<td>p. 262</td>
<td>page identification; the page number had been cut away</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 265</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>Stop here</td>
<td>end the excerpt at ‘as that.’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 265</td>
<td>unidentified NAR editor, pencil</td>
<td>p. 265</td>
<td>page identification; the page number had been cut away</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

title Wednesday, January 17, 1906 | January 16th, continued. • Jan. 16th, continued. |

(Dictated Wednesday, Jan. 17th.) (TS1-Hobby); January 16th, continued. | (Dictated Wednesday, Jan. 17). (TS2)

About General Sickles. • (About General Sickles). [typed above the dateline but marked to be moved below it] (TS1-Hobby); About General Sickles. [deleted in blue pencil] (TS2-SLC)
publisher • publisher (TS1); publisher (TS2)
The Back Number • “The Back Number” (TS1, TS2)
The Back Number • “The Back Number” (TS1, TS2)
The Back Number • “The Back Number” (TS1, TS2)
dozen • dozen (TS1); dozen [‘dozen’ underscored] (TS2-SLC)
another, • another, of its articles, (TS1-SLC); another, (TS2)
The Back Number • “The Back Number” (TS1, TS2)
whole. • whole, of those contents. (TS1-SLC); whole. (TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
street • Street (TS1, TS2)
Philip • Phillip (TS1, TS2)
General • Gen. (TS1, TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
fellow • fellow (TS1); follow (TS2)
and stately • and stately (TS1-SLC); and stately (TS2)
smoothly, • smoothly, (TS1-SLC); smoothly, (TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
told • told [underscore of ‘told canceled] (TS1-SLC); told (TS2)
it • it (TS1-SLC); it (TS2)
Twichell’s • Twichell’s (TS1-SLC); Twichell’s (TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
cannon ball • cannon-ball (TS1, TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
boughs, • boughs, I should say, (TS1-SLC); boughs, (TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
O’Hagan • O’Hagan (TS1-SLC); O’Hagan (TS2)
checked • checked (TS1); checked [‘checked’ underscored] (TS2-SLC)
General • Gen. (TS1, TS2)
considered himself • supposed that he was, considered himself (TS1-SLC); considered himself (TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
“last words” • “last words” (TS1-SLC); “last words” (TS2)
Twichell’s • Twichell’s (TS1-SLC); Twichell’s (TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
[¶] I • [¶] I (TS1-SLC); [¶] I (TS2)
Generals • generals (TS1, TS2)
Consul General • Consul-General (TS1, TS2)
elevate • elevate (TS1-SLC); elevate (TS2)
effect—occurred, • effect—occurred, [typed insertion with a handwritten caret]
(TS1-Hobby); effect—occurred, (TS2)
Noyes • why Noyes (TS1-SLC); Noyes (TS2)
but • except but (TS1-SLC); but (TS2)
elephant • elephant’s (TS1, TS2)
en civil; • en civil; (TS1-Hobby); en civil; (TS2)
believe;— • believe;— (TS1-Hobby); believe;— (TS2)
velvety, • velvety, (TS1-Hobby); velvety, (TS2)
tiger skin • tiger-skin (TS1, TS2)
on—oh, • on— Oh, • oh [TS1 read ‘on— Oh,’; SLC first revised it to ‘on. Oh,’ and then to ‘on—oh,’] (TS1-SLC); on—oh, (TS2)
museum; • museum; [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS1-Hobby); museum; (TS2)
childlike. • childlike. (TS1-Hobby); childlike. (TS2)

Once, in Hartford, • Once, in Hartford, (TS1); x x x Jan. 17, 1906. Twichell Harris, and I have been visiting Gen. Sickles. Once, in Hartford, (TS2-SLC); [Dictated January 17, 1906.] . . . Rev. Joseph T. Harris and I have been visiting General Sickles. Once, (NAR 14)

Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell T. Harris, [‘T’ inadvertently left uncanceled] (TS2-SLC); Harris (NAR 14)
said • said (TS1, TS2); said: (NAR 14)

midnight.” • midnight.” (TS1); midnight.” [He had been a chaplain under Sickles all through the war.] (TS2-SLC); midnight.” [He had been a chaplain under Sickles through the war.] (NAR 14)

Well, you can see, now, that it • Well, you can see, now, that it (TS1); Well, you can see, now, that it (TS2-SLC); It (NAR 14)

Joe • Joe (TS1); Joe T. Harris, (TS2-SLC); Harris (NAR 14)

1880 • [not in] (TS1); 1880 • [inserted and partially boxed in the margin in blue pencil] (TS2-SLC); (1880.) [inset] (NAR 14)

The • But • The (TS1-SLC); The (TS2, NAR 14)

moved, before, • moved, before, (TS1-SLC); moved, before, (TS2, NAR 14)

reading, • reading, [originally ‘reading’; underscore canceled] (TS1-SLC); reading, (TS2, NAR 14)

occasional • these occasional (TS1-SLC); occasional (TS2, NAR 14)

dripping • trickling, dripping (TS1-SLC); trickling (TS2, NAR 14)

face, • face, he was reading (TS1-SLC); face, (TS2, NAR 14)

Able • Able (TS1); Able el [‘le’ marked ‘tr’ in blue pencil] (TS2-SLC); Abel (NAR 14)

The • And • The (TS1-SLC); The (TS2, NAR 14)

the • that (TS1); that the (TS2-SLC); the (NAR 14)

thing— • thing— (TS1-SLC); thing— (TS2, NAR 14)

without . . . lip, • without . . . lip, (TS1-SLC); without . . . lip, (TS2, NAR 14)

Begats • begattings (TS1-SLC); begattings (TS2); Begats (NAR 14)

was a thing which • was a thing which, (TS1-SLC); [not in] (TS2, NAR 14)
Twichell's, Twichell's (TS1-SLC); Twichell, Harris', (TS2-SLC); Harris's (NAR 14)

the • he had never seen the (TS1); he had never seen the (TS2-SLC); the (NAR 14)
and • or and (TS1-SLC); and (TS2, NAR 14)
wandering, • wandering, (TS1-SLC); wandering, (TS2, NAR 14)
kind. • kind. (TS1-Hobby); kind. (TS2, NAR 14)
thought, "Good . . . only: • thought, that "Now or never, "Good . . . only: (TS1-SLC);
thought, "Good . . . only: (TS2, NAR 14)
waste • most waste, (TS1-SLC); waste (TS2, NAR 14)
it." • it" (TS1-SLC); it." (TS2, NAR 14)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell, Harris, (TS2-SLC); Harris (NAR 14)

New York • New York (TS1, TS2); New York, (NAR 14)
and South Carolina, and Japan, • and South Carolina, (TS1-SLC); and South Carolina, and Japan, (TS2-SLC); and South Carolina, and Japan, (NAR 14)
on, to look. • on, to look. (TS1-SLC); on, to look. (TS2, NAR 14)
seating capacity for . . . came • seating capacity, for . . . came, (TS1-SLC); seating capacity
for . . . came (TS2); seating-capacity for . . . came (NAR 14)
mottlings. • mottlings, for the people that came. (TS1-SLC); mottlings. (TS2, NAR 14)
church • church (TS1-SLC); church (TS2, NAR 14)
the show, and • these lights, and show, and (TS1-SLC); the show, and (TS2, NAR 14)
Joe • Joe (TS1); Joe (TS2-SLC)
Nothing so fortunate ever . . . as that. • Nothing ever so fortunate _ever_ . . . as that.
(TS1-SLC); Nothing so fortunate ever . . . as that. (TS2); _not in_ (NAR 14)
General • Gen. (TS2, TS4)
Generals • generals (TS2, TS4)
_General_ • Gen. (TS2, TS4)
who • who | who (TS2); who (TS4)
General • Gen. (TS2, TS4)
said, _¶_ “Sell . . . Naw. • said, _¶_ “Sell you a pound of pork for General Sickles? a pound of pork? _¶_ Naw. (TS2-SLC); said [no _¶_] “Chap, sell General Sickles a
pound of pork? (TS4)
you • him • you (TS2-SLC); him (TS4)
bleeding, • bleeding (TS1-SLC); bleeding, (TS2)
dim • dim (TS1-SLC); dim (TS2)
about. • about, who were dim and vague. (TS1-SLC); about. (TS2)
up • up (TS1-SLC); up (TS2)
matter-of-fact • matter of fact (TS1, TS2)

_Autobiographical Dictation, 18 January 1906 + Textual Commentary_

_Source documents._

- **TS1** Typescript, leaves numbered 126–33, made from Hobby’s notes and revised.
- **TS2** Typescript, leaves numbered 269–75, made from the revised TS1 and further revised.
Clemens dictated a note to himself (and to either Hobby or Paine), which he later deleted, about the “pound of pork” story in the AD of 17 January 1906 (see the entry for ‘Senator’ at 292.3). He revised TS2 with the intention of publishing an excerpt in the NAR, but none of it appeared there.

Marginal Notes on TS2 Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location on TS</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Inscription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 269</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>Begin on 272 &amp; stop on 275———</td>
<td>begin the excerpt at ‘We buried’ (293.12)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(one Review-page)</td>
<td>1 R p.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 272</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>Begin here</td>
<td>begin the excerpt at ‘We buried’ (293.12)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 275</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>stop here</td>
<td>end the excerpt at ‘lament it.’ (294.4)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

title January • Jan. (TS1, TS2)

[¶] Senator • [¶] (Strike out the whole “pound of pork” incident. When you and I come to look this over and revise, I will be caught by that note at once, and probably I will strike the whole thing out.) [¶] Senator (TS1-SLC); [¶] Senator (TS2)

President • president (TS1, TS2)
Presidents • presidents (TS1, TS2)

land,— • land,— [Hobby queried this incomplete sentence; SLC canceled her query and retraced the comma] (TS1-Hobby + SLC); land. (TS2)

His second cousin • He • His second cousin (TS1-SLC); His second cousin (TS2)
require his second cousin to • require his second cousin to (TS1-SLC); require his second cousin to (TS2)

himself. • himself. No, it is as I say—I don’t like Tillman. (TS1-SLC); himself. (TS2)
to • to (TS1); [not in] (TS2)
Far • far (TS1, TS2)
person, • person, (TS1-SLC); person, (TS2)
nation • Nation (TS1, TS2)
Birthday • birthday (TS1, TS2)
of mine • of mine, (TS1-SLC); of mine (TS2)
We • We (TS1); Jan. 18, 1906, We [date added at beginning of potential NAR excerpt] (TS2-SLC)
good . . . actor, • John Malone (TS1); good old John Malone the actor, (TS2-SLC)
Empire; • Empire;— (TS1-SLC); Empire, (TS2)
three or four • three, four, (TS1); three, or, four, (TS2-SLC)
theatre • theater (TS1, TS2)
nor • not (TS1); nor (TS2-SLC)
offence • offense (TS1, TS2)
softly, richly, sensuously • transcendently (TS1); transcendently softly, richly, sensuously (TS2-SLC)
life. • life, (TS1-Hobby); life. (TS2)
doctrine, • doctrine, (TS1-SLC); doctrine, (TS2)
program • programme (TS1, TS2)
who had . . . duelist • who had . . . duelist (TS1); [not in] (TS2)
Church • church (TS1, TS2)

Autobiographical Dictation, 19 January 1906 * Textual Commentary

Source documents.

• TS1
  (incomplete) Typescript, leaves numbered 134–48 (most of 149 is missing), made from Hobby’s notes and revised: ‘Friday . . . and trust-’ (294 title–299.6).

• MS

• Clipping
  Clipping from an unidentified newspaper, attached to the MS: ‘(REUTER’S . . . then terminated.’ (302.1–12).

• TS2
  Typescript, leaves numbered 276–96, made from the revised TS1 and the MS (with the attached clipping) and further revised.

• TS4
  Typescript, leaves numbered 537–62, made from the revised TS1 and the MS.
Most of page 149 of TS1 was discarded by Paine when he edited the dictation for *MTA*. He preserved only three lines from the top of the page, pasting them to the bottom of page 148. Hobby incorporated the revisions that Clemens made on TS1 into TS2, and they were incorporated into TS4 as well. TS4 has no authority for the text that survives in TS1 or MS. Where TS1 is missing, however, TS4 was collated, because TS2 and TS4 derive independently from TS1 and therefore either may incorporate authorial readings not present in the other. TS2 and TS4 agree, confirming the readings of the missing portion of TS1.

Paine reviewed TS2 for possible publication in the NAR, deleting the marginal date ‘1864’ and adding a query about spacing the text transcribed from the MS in the second part. Clemens revised TS2, restoring the date and noting that the MS text could be set as regular text or as an
extract. (This was the first NAR installment to print such a marginal date.) The dictation was divided into two installments: NAR 8 and NAR 22; page 289 of TS2 was cut in two, and only the top piece was submitted for NAR 8. Harvey wrote ‘9th instalment’ at the top after the TS2 printer’s copy was received at the NAR. The installment later became NAR 8 when the selections previously scheduled for that installment were postponed until NAR 12 (see the Textual Commentary for “John Hay”). When NAR 8 was in galley proofs, on 10 December 1906, David Munro wrote to Clemens, who was in Washington on copyright business:

I am in distress over one of the first four pages of the new instalment of the Autobiography, and the printer expects me to send them to the press tomorrow. That is why I pursue you to Washington.

On page 1218, Joe Goodman challenges Tom Fitch to duel and “modifies” him.

On page 1219, we expect the Major to stand Joe up against Tom Fitch. But Joe is stood up with Steve Gillis and “modifies” Steve. What I would know at this last moment is if that is a slip of the pen. If it is, will you do me the great kindness to telegraph me at our expense in the words “Change the names,” which I shall consider as authorization to substitute Tom Fitch for Steve Gillis and Tom for Steve in the description of the duel.

If it is all right as it stands, please telegraph me the words “Let it stand.”

I am, no doubt, stupid in making this inquiry, but, honor bright, stupidity is one of the prime qualifications of an editor, for he represents the stupidity of the people. (Munro to SLC, CU-MARK)

Clemens drafted a response on the verso of Munro’s letter: “Make page twelve-twenty read ‘Joe tumbled Fitch down next morning with a bullet’ etc.” Munro adopted Clemens’s revised text in NAR 8, but it has been rejected here as an unnecessary refinement that the author did not initiate (see the entry for ‘his man down’ at 296.2).

The second part of this dictation, based largely on an MS written in Vienna in 1898, was not published until September 1907, in NAR 22, where it was combined with excerpts from the ADs of 10 October and 20 Dec 1906. The MS was written in black ink on torn half sheets of heavy cream-colored wove paper, measuring 5½ by 8¾ inches. The readings of the unidentified clipping that Hobby transcribed with the MS are adopted, and the accidental variants she introduced in TS2 are not reported. Clemens made his last revisions on the TS2 printer’s copy in May 1907: on the last page he canceled a typed note—‘(Here insert—and translate—the German article about
Cavalotti’s duels. Pinned to first copy of this autobiography.)’—and appended a paragraph in his own hand about the Italian duelist Cavallotti, dating it 13 May 1907. At one time, however, Clemens had apparently planned to pair the second part of this dictation with an excerpt from the AD of 9 January 1906. On the last page of TS2 of the earlier dictation he wrote the fictitious dateline ‘Dictated March 12, 1906’ (see the Textual Commentary for AD, 9 Jan 1906). He sent that page to the NAR with the bottom piece of page 289 of the present dictation, and the fictitious dateline was adopted in NAR 22. Collation reveals a substantive change between TS2 and NAR 22 that is deemed an authorial revision on the lost NAR 22pf: ‘deadly’ was altered to ‘fatal’ (at 302.14); the NAR reading has been adopted here.

Marginal Notes on TS2 Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location on TS</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Inscription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 276</td>
<td>Harvey, pencil</td>
<td>Autobiography</td>
<td>9th instalment [dateline and title deleted]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 276</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>Don’t strike out the marginal dates—indent them.</td>
<td>Mark.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 289</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>Run to 290.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 290</td>
<td>Paine pencil, canceled in ink</td>
<td>dbl lead?</td>
<td>question about whether to use double spacing for the text based on the MS, which Hobby had typed with single spacing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 290</td>
<td>SLC, ink, canceled in pencil</td>
<td>lead it — or set it solid or put it in small type if you want to save space. SLC</td>
<td>reply to Paine’s query</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, pp. 290–96</td>
<td>Munro, pencil</td>
<td>Minion [or] Minion all [on each page]</td>
<td>use extract styling for the MS and telegram text</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, pp. 295–96</td>
<td>SLC, ink, canceled in pencil</td>
<td>solid [on each page]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

title Friday, January 19, 1906 • Friday, Jan. 19, 1906. (TS1, TS2); (Dictated (put in the date in 1906) [Munro canceled SLC’s ‘(put in the date’ and supplied ‘in 1906’ and an open parenthesis, all in pencil] (NAR 8pf-SLC + Munro); [Dictated in 1906.] (NAR 8)

About Dueling. • (About Dueling). (TS1); About Dueling. (TS2); [not in] (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
days • days (TS1, NAR 8pf, NAR 8); days (TS2-SLC)
dueling • dueling (TS1, TS2, NAR 8pf); duelling (NAR 8)
Territory • territory (TS1, TS2, NAR 8pf); Territory (NAR 8)
1864 • (1864) [typed in the margin] (TS1); (1864) [typed in the margin, deleted by Paine, and restored by SLC with the instruction 'stet.'] (TS2-Paine + SLC); (1864.) [inset] (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)

Enterprise • Enterprise (TS1, TS2); “Enterprise” (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)

the seductions of • [not in] (TS1); the seductions of (TS2-SLC); the seductions of (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
craze. • fashion. (TS1); fashion. (TS2-SLC); craze. (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
duel; • duel. (TS1); duel; [period mended to a semicolon] (TS2-SLC); duel; (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
staff; • staff. (TS1); staff; [period mended to a semicolon] (TS2-SLC); staff; (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
duels, but • duels but, (TS1); duels, but (TS2-SLC); duels, but (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
present • present, (TS1); present, (TS2-SLC); present (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)

Union. • Union (TS1, TS2); “Union.” (NAR 8pf; NAR 8)

Tom Fitch • Fitch (TS1); Tom Fitch (TS2-SLC); Tom Fitch (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
“silver-tongued • “silver-tongued (TS1-SLC); “silver-tongued (TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
Wisconsin” • Wisconsin” (TS1-SLC); Wisconsin” (TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)

Union, • Union, (TS1, TS2); “Union,” (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)

enough, • enough, (TS1, TS2); enough; (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
dueling • dueling (TS1, TS2, NAR 8pf); duelling (NAR 8)

He • Graves, He (TS1-SLC); He (TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)

major • Major (TS1, TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)

“gray-eyed • “grey-eyed (TS1-SLC); “grey-eyed (TS2); “gray-eyed (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
destiny,” • destiny,” (TS1-SLC); destiny,” (TS2); destiny,” (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)

That • This, That (TS1-SLC); That (TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)

gauges • gauges (TS1, NAR 8pf, NAR 8); guages (TS2)

major • Major (TS1, TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)

the • the (TS1-SLC); the (TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)

his • the, his (TS1-SLC); his (TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)

skull • skull, (TS1); skull; (TS2-SLC); skull (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)

tears • tears (TS1-SLC); tears (TS2)
remained there—but...with. • the bullet remained there—but...with. (TS1); the bullet remained there—but...with. (TS2-SLC); remained there. (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)

other • other (TS1, TS2, NAR 8); other (NAR 8pf-SLC)
a mysterious • that (TS1); that (TS2-SLC); a mysterious (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
eye; and • eye;: Aand [period mended to a semicolon] (TS1-SLC); eye; and (TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)

that, • that (TS1); that, (TS2-SLC); that, (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
it, • it, (TS1-SLC); it, (TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
then brought • bring it (TS1); bring it then brought (TS2-SLC); then brought (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)

"One," • "One," (TS1); "One," [‘One’ underscored] (TS2-SLC); One (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)

Then, after a pause, "two, three—fire—Stop!" • "One, two, three—fire—Stop!" (TS1);

‘One. Then, after a pause, ‘two, three—fire—Stop!’ [ ‘two, three—fire—Stop!’ ‘ underscored] (TS2-SLC); Then, after a pause, ‘two, three—fire—Stop!’ (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)

not • not (TS1-SLC); not (TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
life • life, (TS1); life (TS2, NAR 8pf)
his man down • his man down (TS1, TS2, NAR 8pf); Fitch down next morning (NAR 8)
here in New York • here (TS1); here in New York (TS2-SLC); here in New York (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)

1864 • (1864) [typed in the margin] (TS1, TS2); (1864.) [inset] (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)

berth • berth (TS1, TS2, NAR 8); birth (NAR 8pf)
day; • day;: [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS1-SLC); day; (TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
about, • about, (TS1-SLC); about, (TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
22d • 22nd (TS1, TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)

Shakspeare’s • Shakespeare’s (TS1, TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
Cyclopedia • Cyclopaedia (TS1, TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)

enough • enough (TS1); enough [originally ‘enough’; underscore canceled; SLC also wrote a delete mark in the margin, then canceled it] (TS2-SLC); enough (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)

Shakspeare • Shakespeare (TS1, TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
Shakspeares • Shakespeares (TS1, TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
of, • of (TS1); of, (TS2-SLC); of, (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
Union. • Union. (TS1, TS2); “Union.” (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
dueling • dueling (TS1, TS2, NAR 8pf); duelling (NAR 8)
duelists • duelists (TS1, TS2, NAR 8pf); duellists (NAR 8)
same • same, or a more (TS1); same, or a more (TS2-SLC); same (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
spirit: etiquette • spirit: etiquette [period mended to a colon] (TS1-SLC); spirit: etiquette (TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
1 • I (TS1); I [originally ‘I’; underscore canceled] (TS2-SLC); I (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
him; • him; [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS1-SLC); him; (TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
so much to be • I so much to be, [SLC added ‘to be’ but inadvertently left ‘I’ standing;
Hobby struck out ‘I’ in pencil] (TS1-SLC + Hobby); so much to be (TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
it: Laird accepted. • it. (TS1); it; Laird accepted. [period mended to a colon] (TS2-SLC); it;
Laird accepted. (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
known • suspected (TS1, TS2); suspected known (NAR 8pf-SLC); known (NAR 8)
Laird • that Laird (TS1-SLC); Laird (TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
in • in (TS1-SLC); in (TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
practising • practicing (TS1, TS2); practising (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
barn door • barn-door (TS1, TS2); barn door (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
barn door • barn-door (TS1, TS2); barn door (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)

it, to represent Mr. Laird. But the • it. The (TS1); it, to represent Mr. Laird. But the (TS2-SLC); it, to represent Mr. Laird. But the (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)

representative • representative (TS1); representative (TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
him, • Mr. Laird, (TS1); Mr. Laird, him, (TS2-SLC); him, (NAR 8pf; NAR 8)
like • likely (TS1-SLC); like (TS2, NAR 8pf; NAR 8)
dueling • dueling (TS1, TS2, NAR 8pf); duelling (NAR 8)
rail; then . . . but • rail; (TS1); rail; then . . . but (TS2-SLC); rail; then . . . but (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
barn door • barn-door (TS1, TS2); barn door (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
pistol-shots • pistol shots (TS1); pistol-shots (TS2-SLC); pistol-shots (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
practising • practicing (TS1, TS2); practising (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)

knew • [originally ‘knew’; underscore canceled] (TS1-SLC); knew (TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
saw • looked at (TS1); looked at, saw (TS2-SLC); saw (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
barn door • barn-door (TS1, TS2); barn door (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)

fight • fight a duel (TS1-SLC); fight (TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
Oh, Oh, (TS1-SLC); Oh, (TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
color, he faded, color, he faded, (TS1, SLC); color, he faded, (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
said, "Who said [no ¶] "Who (TS1, TS2); said ¶ "Who (NAR 8pf-SLC); said: ¶ "Who (NAR 8)
Before ¶ Before (TS1, TS2); ¶ Before (NAR 8pf-SLC); ¶ Before (NAR 8)
matter-of-fact ¶ matter-of-fact (TS1, TS2); matter-of-fact (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
way, way, (TS1-SLC); way, (TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
"Clemens ¶ "Clemens (TS1, TS2); ¶ "Clemens (NAR 8pf-SLC); ¶ "Clemens (NAR 8)
The ¶ The (TS1, TS2); ¶ The (NAR 8pf-SLC); ¶ The (NAR 8)
said, ¶ said (TS1, TS2); said, (NAR 8pf-SLC); said, (NAR 8)
"Well, ¶ "Well, (TS1-SLC); ¶ "Well, (TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
Steve ¶ Steve (TS1, TS2); ¶ Steve (NAR 8pf-SLC); ¶ Steve (NAR 8)
languidly, ¶ languidly, (TS1-SLC); languidly, (TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
five? ¶ five?" (TS1, TS2); five." (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
said, ¶ said, (TS1-SLC); said, (TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
"Why ¶ "Why (TS1, TS2); ¶ "Why, (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
amazing ¶ wonderful (TS1); ¶ wonderful, amazing (TS2-SLC); ¶ amazing (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
shooting; ¶ shooting; why, (TS1, TS2); ¶ shooting; why, (NAR 8pf-SLC); ¶ shooting; (NAR 8)
out, later, ¶ out, later, [originally ‘later’; underscore canceled] (TS1-SLC); out, later, (TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
hit his ¶ hit his (TS1, TS2); ¶ hit his (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
skin ¶ skin up (TS1-SLC); ¶ skin (TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
breakfast-time ¶ breakfast time (TS1, TS2); ¶ breakfast-time (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
town ¶ town (TS1, TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
Judge ¶ Governor (TS1, TS2, NAR 8pf); ¶ Judge (NAR 8)
Territory ¶ territory (TS1, TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
Territory ¶ territory (TS1, TS2, NAR 8pf); ¶ Territory (NAR 8)
Judge ¶ Judge (TS1, TS2); ¶ Judge, Governor (NAR 8pf-SLC); ¶ Judge (NAR 8)
object-lessons • victims (TS1, TS2); victims, object-lessons (NAR 8pf-SLC); object-lessons (NAR 8)
He . . . anybody. • He . . . anybody. (TS1, TS2, NAR 8pf); [not in] (NAR 8)
and had • and (TS1); and had (TS2-SLC); and had (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
Territory • territory (TS1, TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
make • make (TS1, TS2, NAR 8pf); make, (NAR 8)
rational, • rational, (TS1-SLC); rational, (TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
immediately left for Carson • went off toward Carson, (TS1); immediately went off toward
left for Carson, (TS2-SLC); immediately left for Carson (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
to • [○○] [damaged] (TS1); to (TS2, NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
Also, sinful. • [not in] (TS1); Also, sinful, (TS2-SLC); Also, sinful. (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
would • should (TS1); should (TS2-SLC); would (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
kindly and forgivingly • [not in] (TS1); kindly and forgivingly (TS2-SLC); kindly and
givingly (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
spot, • spot (TS1); spot, (TS2-SLC); spot, (NAR 8pf, NAR 8)
[no ¶] Still, I • [no ¶] Still, I (TS1); [no ¶] Still, I (TS2-SLC); [] [Dictated March 12, 1906.]
I (NAR 22)
1878 • (1878) [typed in the margin] (TS1, TS2); (1878.) [inset] (NAR 22)
unmaterialized • successful_unmaterialized (TS1-SLC); unmaterialized (TS2, NAR 22)
Fourtou • Fortu (TS1, TS2, NAR 22)
but • and (TS1); and, (TS2-SLC); but (NAR 22)
rather • [not in] (TS1); rather (TS2-SLC); rather (NAR 22)
funny tragedy • duel (TS1); duel, funny tragedy, (TS2-SLC); funny tragedy (NAR 22)
three-four • twenty-four (TS4); twenty-three-four (TS2-SLC); thirty-four (NAR 22)
Autobiographical • [not in] (TS4); Autobiographical (TS2-SLC); Autobiographical (NAR
22)
a chapter • an article (TS4); an article, a chapter (TS2-SLC); a chapter (NAR 22)
it • it (TS2, TS4); it, (NAR 22)
Ambassador • ambassador (TS2, TS4, NAR 22)
Signor • Señor [tilde added] (TS2-SLC); Señor (TS4, NAR 22)
Cavallotti’s • Cava lotti’s (TS2, TS4, NAR 22)
The following is the unfinished chapter. • [not in] (TS4); The following is the unfinished
chapter, (TS2-SLC); The following is the unfinished chapter: (NAR 22)
[¶] As concerns dueling. This • Dueling. [double rule] [¶] This (MS); [rule] [¶]
As concerns dueling, This (TS2-SLC); [¶] As concerns dueling. This (NAR 22)
1898 • [not in] (MS); 1898, [inserted and boxed in the right margin] (TS2-SLC); (1898.) [inset] (NAR 22)

duelist • duelist (MS, TS2); duellist (NAR 22)

hair-pin • hair-pin (MS, TS2); hairpin (NAR 22)

surgeons • surgeons ex (MS); surgeons (TS2, NAR 22)

onto • onto (MS); on to (TS2, NAR 22)

pretty • pretty and (MS); pretty (TS2); pretty, (NAR 22)

good-bye • good-bye (MS, TS2); good-by (NAR 22)

duelist • duelist (MS); duellist (TS2-Munro); duellist (NAR 22)

painstakingly • pains-takingly (MS, TS2); painstakingly (NAR 22)

duel • good duel (MS); duel (TS2, NAR 22)

dueling • dueling (MS, TS2); duelling (NAR 22)

journalists and old maids, • journalists, and old maids, (MS); journalists and old maids, (TS2, NAR 22)

the Cabinet, • the Cabinet, (MS); the Cabinet, (TS2, NAR 22)

Dueling • Dueling (MS, TS2); Duelling (NAR 22)

Badeni • Badeni (MS); Bodeni (TS2, NAR 22)

chief • chief (MS); Chief (TS2, NAR 22)

dueling • dueling (MS, TS2); duelling (NAR 22)

sabre-duel • sabre duel (MS, TS2); sabre-duel (NAR 22)

asked • asked (MS, TS2); asked, (NAR 22)

to keep people from interfering, • to interfere, to keep people from interfering, (MS); to keep people from interfering, (TS2, NAR 22)

again. • again. Whenever a man tries to stop a duel in Austria you can trace it to some selfish impulse. (MS); again. (TS2, NAR 22)

at Tarnopol • at Tarnopol (MS); at Tarnopol (TS2, NAR 22)

men. • men (MS); men. (TS2, NAR 22)

or a doubt • or a doubt (MS); or a doubt (TS2, NAR 22)

Court • Court [corrected miswriting] (MS); Court (TS2, NAR 22)

up to Lemberg • up to Lemburg up to Lemberg (MS); up to Lemberg (TS2, NAR 22)

not; that if • not, that, if [revised by SLC; ‘I’ corrected to ‘i’ by Hobby; period mended to a semicolon] (MS-SLC+ Hobby); not; that if (TS2, NAR 22)

act • speech (MS, TS2); act (NAR 22)

student • student (MS); student (TS2, NAR 22)
evening; • evening; (MS); evening: (TS2, NAR 22)

near-by; • near by (MS, TS2, NAR 22)

“staring” • “staring” (MS, NAR 22); “staring” [single quotation marks mended to double] (TS2-SLC)

said • said (MS, TS2); said, (NAR 22)

“You • “You (MS, NAR 22); “You [single quotation mark mended to double] (TS2-SLC)

me;” • me;” (MS); me;” [single quotation mark mended to double] (TS2-SLC); me”;

(NAR 22)

left • left, (MS); left (TS2, NAR 22)

dueling-ground • dueling-ground (MS, TS2); duelling-ground (NAR 22)

dueling-terms • dueling-terms (MS, TS2); duelling terms (NAR 22)

somewhat • a step somewhat, (MS); somewhat (TS2, NAR 22)

severity, • severity, (MS); severity, (TS2, NAR 22)

“unter sehr schweren Bedingungen” • “unter sehr schweren Bedingungen” [‘unter’ rewritten for clarity] (MS); “unter sehr schweren Bedingungen” [single quotation mark mended to double by SLC; underscored by Munro] (TS2-SLC + Munro); “unter sehr schweren Bedingungen” (NAR 22)

to wit • to-wit (MS, TS2); to wit (NAR 22)

“Distance • “Distance (MS, NAR 22); “Distance [single quotation mark mended to double] (TS2-SLC)

fifteen • 15 (MS, TS2, NAR 22)

three • 3 (MS, TS2, NAR 22)

advance.” • advance.” (MS, NAR 22); advance.” [single quotation mark mended to double] (TS2-SLC)

in death • in death, (MS); in death (TS2, NAR 22)

duelists • duelists (MS, TS2); duellists (NAR 22)

duelist • duelist (MS, TS2); duellist (NAR 22)

duelist; • duelist; at all (MS); duelist; (TS2); duellist; (NAR 22)

worshiped • worshipped (MS, TS2); worshipped (NAR 22)

that I may wash • to wipe that I may wash, (MS); that I may wash (TS2, NAR 22)

Since • The Since (MS); Since (TS2, NAR 22)

duelist’s • duelist’s (MS, TS2); duellist’s (NAR 22)

duel, • duel, they (MS); duel, (TS2, NAR 22)

Custom, • Custom (MS, TS2); Custom, (NAR 22)

dueling-law • dueling-law (MS, TS2); duelling law (NAR 22)
dueling • dueling (MS, TS2); duelling. (NAR 22)
she, too, • she, too, (MS); she, too, (TS2, NAR 22)
custom, • custom, too, (MS); custom, (TS2, NAR 22)
dueling field • dueling field (MS, TS2); duelling-field (NAR 22)
eexts • requires exacts (MS); exacts (TS2, NAR 22)
Last • In (MS); In (TS2-SLC); Last (NAR 22)
son • son (MS); son (TS2, NAR 22)
bear • bear (MS, NAR 22); hear (TS2)
fellow-officer • fellow-officer (MS, TS2); fellow officer (NAR 22)
paralysed • paralysed (MS); paralyzed (TS2, NAR 22)
church, • her church, (MS-Hobby); church, (TS2, NAR 22)
down, • down, (MS); down (TS2, NAR 22)
wait, • with wait, (MS); wait, (TS2, NAR 22)
sound • sound (MS, TS2); sound! (NAR 22)
said: • said:— (MS); said: (TS2, NAR 22)
“X • “He • X (MS); “X (TS2, NAR 22)
apologized • apologised (MS); apologized (TS2, NAR 22)
very recent • very recent (MS); very recent (TS2, NAR 22)
[centered] (REUTER’S TELEGRAM) • [centered] (REUTER’S TELEGRAM.) (clipping); [centered] “REUTER’S TELEGRAM.)’ underscored by SLC, and marked in pencil by Munro to be set in italic capitals and lowercase (TS2-SLC + Munro); [¶] “Reuter’s Telegram.— (NAR 22)
[dateline position] PARIS, March 5. [¶] The [dateline position] PARIS, March 5. [¶] The (clipping); [dateline position] PARIS, March 5.— [¶] The [dateline moved to begin paragraph] (TS2-Munro); [¶] PARIS, March 5.—The (NAR 22)
At • At (clipping, TS2); “At (NAR 22)
re-engagement • re-engagement (clipping, TS2); reengagement (NAR 22)
Lieut.-Colonel • Lieut.-Colonel (clipping); Lieut. Colonel (TS2); Lieutenant-Colonel (NAR 22)
forearm • forearm (clipping, TS2); fore arm (NAR 22)
blade appeared • bladesappeared (clipping); blade appeared (TS2, NAR 22)
then terminated. • then terminated. (clipping); terminated.” (TS2, NAR 22)
[¶] The following . . . flirtation, • [¶] The following . . . flirtation, [this section of the text, including the unidentified newspaper clipping, was inserted into the MS, pasted to a sheet below a single sentence (“In . . . charm.” at 301.45–46)] cut from the top of MS page
15; the rest of MS page 15 was pasted to a separate sheet and revised to follow the inserted section (see the entry for ‘we’ at 302.14] (MS); [¶] The following . . . flirtation, (TS2, NAR 22)

we • [¶] Finally we [revised to accommodate the inserted text: see the entry for ‘[¶] The following . . . flirtation,’ at 301.47–302.13] (MS); we (TS2, NAR 22)

fatal • deadly (MS, TS2); fatal (NAR 22)

yesterday in Italy . . . vogue. • yesterday—not in Austria, this time, but in Italy, which is the same thing as far as dueling is concerned, in Italy, where the earnest Austrian duel is in vogue, (MS); yesterday in Italy . . . in vogue. (TS2, NAR 22)

Cavallotti • Cavalotti (MS, TS2, NAR 22)

Cavallotti • Cavalotti (MS, TS2, NAR 22)

him. • him. (MS); him. [extra line of space] [¶] (Here insert—and translate—the German article about Cavalotti’s duels. Pinned to first copy of this autobiography.) [paragraph bracketed and queried by Paine, then deleted by SLC] (TS2-Paine + SLC); him. (NAR 22)

Cavallotti • Cavalotti was (TS2-SLC); Cavalotti (NAR 22)

countrymen— • countrymen: (TS2-Munro); countrymen: (NAR 22)

By nature he was a little irascible. • By nature he was a little irascible, (TS2-SLC); By nature he was a little irascible. (NAR 22)

wild and original • wild and original, (TS2-SLC); wild and original (NAR 22)

Cavallotti • Cavalotti (TS2, NAR 22)

May 13, 1907 . . . instantaneous. • May 13, 1907 . . . instantaneous, (TS2-SLC); [May 13, 1907.] . . . instantaneous. (NAR 22)

Autobiographical Dictation, 23 January 1906 • Textual Commentary

Source documents.

- TS1 (incomplete) Typescript, leaves numbered 166–72 and 176–77 (173–75 are missing), made from Hobby’s notes and revised: ‘Tuesday . . . letter is’ (302 310.37); ‘grandchildren . . . about it.’ (311.39–312.20).


- MS “The Character of Man,” MS of 25 leaves (numbered 1–7, [1]–4, 7–20), written in 1884 or 1885 and revised in January 1906: ‘The Character . . . in death.’ (312.21–315.11).

- TS2 Typescript, leaves numbered 297–326, made from the revised TS1 (with the attached clipping) and the MS.
• TS4  Typescript, leaves numbered 563–83, made from the revised TS1 and the MS.

The pages missing from TS1 were discarded by Paine when he edited the dictation for *MTA*. Hobby incorporated the revisions that Clemens made on TS1 into TS2, and they were incorporated into TS4 as well. TS4 has no authority for the text that survives in TS1. Where TS1 is missing, however, TS4 was collated and its variants reported, because TS2 and TS4 derive independently from TS1 and therefore either may incorporate authorial readings not present in the other. When TS2 and TS4 agree, they confirm the readings of the missing portion of TS1. One of the readings in TS4 has been adopted (see the entry for ‘Trafalgar,’ at 311.10).

Hobby typed into TS1 the instruction ‘(Here insert the newspaper account of the meeting at Carnegie (of Jan. 22nd). The future editor of this biography can use what he chooses of it, or leave it out)’. The clipping is unmarked save for the date ‘Jan 22 1906’ in the top margin (possibly written by Hobby) and the deletion of the text that follows Clemens’s speech. It is frayed at one edge and is missing a few characters, which have been supplied from another copy. Hobby transcribed the *Times* clipping into TS2; the readings of the *Times* are adopted, and the accidental variants she introduced in TS2 are not reported. (The clipping was not transcribed into TS4, which merely appended the note ‘[See original MS.]’ to the instruction to ‘insert the newspaper account’.) NAR proofs of the speech survive with the typescripts; their purpose has not been discovered.

The missing TS1 pages might have shed some light on a peculiar element of the TS2 and TS4 texts: both typescripts include a 31 January 1906 thank-you letter from Laura K. Hudson without explanation or preamble, following the paragraph that ends at ‘let it stay.’ (310.36). (Hudson thanked Clemens for having sent her the text of his 1877 speech at the Whittier Birthday Dinner; see the Textual Commentary for AD, 11 January 1906.) The original letter has not been found, nor is it transcribed in TS1. Hudson’s letter, presumably received around 1 February, must have been
attached to or interleaved with the TS1 pages at the time that TS2 and TS4 were typed, sometime after Clemens revised TS1 on 25 May, the date of his inserted footnote (310 ftnt). It is conceivable that some instruction from Clemens was written on the letter itself or on the now-missing TS1 pages, but it seems more likely that the letter was only accidentally incorporated into the dictation. It has not been included in the present text, although it can be found as a rejected reading in the apparatus (see the entry for ‘stay.’ at 310.35).

The source of Clemens’s essay “The Character of Man” is an MS originally written in 1884 or 1885. Like the text of the Times clipping, the essay is represented in TS1 only by a typed instruction ‘(Put old MS. here).’ The MS was written in ink that had faded to gray on cream-colored laid paper with a “Keystone Linen” watermark, measuring 5½ by 8⅞ inches. It consists of two pieces that Clemens culled and conflated. The first piece is numbered 1–7, the second is numbered [1]–4, 7–20. The first page of the second piece originally contained the title ‘Accepted Lies’; When Clemens revised the essay he evidently discarded pages 5 and 6, adding asterisks at the top of page 7 to signal the omission (see the entries for ‘* * * * There’ at 313.1 and ‘procession. [*] * * * * Consider’ at 313.26). He made a number of revisions in the original gray ink when he first wrote the manuscript. He made the next round of revisions (undated) in pencil, and the last one (in January 1906, as attested by the two added footnotes) in black ink, as well as in an ink that now closely resembles that of the original inscription. All of the black ink revisions appear to date from 1906, and they clearly followed those in pencil; they are in a hand that is noticeably different from that of 1884 or 1885. It is not possible, however, to assign all the revisions to a particular stage: the first of the two added footnotes, for example, is in black ink, while the second one is in a lighter ink that closely resembles the ink of the original inscription.

Paine reviewed TS2 for possible publication in the NAR and suggested a brief excerpt; Clemens decided that none of it was ‘usable’.

Marginal Notes on TS2 Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location on TS</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Inscription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 297</td>
<td>Paine, pencil</td>
<td>297 to marks on page 299</td>
<td>begin the excerpt at the start of this dictation and end it at ‘platform.’ (303.28)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 297</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>None of it is usable.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 299</td>
<td>Paine, pencil</td>
<td>End here</td>
<td>end the excerpt at ‘platform.’ (303.28)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Your very kind note and—later on—the promised copy of the old ‘Atlantic Monthly’ reading reached me safely. The latter gives great delight to our three big sons and strikes...
Mr. Hudson and myself as being as full of fun as ever. Accept our most cordial thanks for your kindness in sending it. I now know—what I always strongly suspected—that our ‘Mark Twain’ is not only our greatest humorist but a most kindly one besides. | Very Gratefully Yours, | Laura K. Hudson.” (TS2)

Reverend • Rev. (TS2, TS4)
I was • “I was (TS2, TS4)
“Remains,” • ‘Remains,’ (TS2, TS4)
“Men . . . him,” • ‘Men . . . him,’ (TS2, TS4)
in a way • in a way (TS2); in the battle of life in a way (TS4)
Trafalgar, • Trafalgar (TS2); Trafalgar, (TS4)
pigmies. • pigsies.” (TS2, TS4)
Charley • Charlie (TS2, TS4)

Literature • Literature (TS2); literature (TS4)
encomium • encomium (TS2); enconium (TS4)
Charley • Charlie (TS2, TS4)

then. • then. then. [SLC first tried to mend ‘m’ to an ‘n’ and then rewrote the entire word] (TS1-SLC); then. (TS2)
Says, • see, (TS1-SLC); see, (TS2)
article, • article, (TS1-SLC); article, (TS2)

Concerning Man—he • Concerning Man—he, [revised in black ink] (MS); Concerning Man—he (TS2)

merely • merely (MS); merely (TS2)

The Character of Man • The Character of Man [rule] (MS); The Character of Man. (TS2)

Concerning Man—he • Concerning Man—he, [revised in black ink] (MS); Concerning Man—he (TS2)

merely • merely (MS); merely (TS2)

Time • time. [insertion in gray ink, deletion in black ink] (MS); time. (TS2)
hateful. • hateful. (MS); hateful. (TS2)
trichinæ • trichinæ (MS); trichinæ [ligature above ‘ae’ added] (TS2-Hobby)
sport, • sport, (MS); sport, (TS2)
Also—in . . . mind. • Also—in . . . mind. In all the list he is the only creature that has a dirty, soiled
nasty, mind. [‘Also’ inserted in black ink; ‘soiled’ added in pencil, then canceled in black ink] (MS); Also—in . . . mind. (TS2)
extolled • saved. extolled. [revised in pencil] (MS); extolled (TS2)
lovingness • lovingness (MS); lovingness (TS2)
character. • character. [followed by four paragraphs canceled in pencil, then in black ink;
the fifth paragraph (‘So . . . detail:’) was added, and then canceled, in black ink:] [¶]
Upon what quality, what pretext then, shall he arrogate to himself the position of the
Deity’s chosen creature?—His intellect? Will that enable him to adorn heaven? It is like
dis the like the, strained wisdom of discarding gas and electricity of to pile putrid dead
corpses, in the family circle for the sake of the sake of the phosphorescent light that issues from them. [¶] Is it free will? He hasn’t any more free will than the other
creatures. [¶] He has the instinct, disposition, to do mean and vicious things—and he
restrains himself from doing them. Does that make him pleasanter choice company for
the blest than the lamb, the calf, the horse, the bug that hasn’t any such disposition? Look
at him as you may, there is no rational argument in his favor. Yet he blandly shoves himself
forward as the pet of the Deity—the Deity’s chosen animal. We should not forget that the
Deity has been accused of picking out the Jews for his favorite people. Those who know
that race, know how wanton was that charge. This should make us modester; it should
guard us from too readily jumping to gushy and grotesque conclusions from fantastic and irrational premises. [¶] Take one detail. Sham? or “Nature”. [¶] So much by way of generalization, as regards man and his character. Let us strip him and examine him a little by detail; (MS); character. . . . . . . . . . . (TS2)

* * * * There • [centered] Accepted Lies. [† triple rule] | + + + +. There [‘take seriously’ written and canceled in the top left corner of the MS page] (MS); There (TS2)
sweet-smelling sugar-coated • colossal, sweet-smelling sugar-coated [revised in black ink] (MS); sweet-smelling sugar-coated (TS2)
in the world • in the world, (MS); in the world (TS2)
opinion • action opinion (MS); opinion (TS2)
see • see [‘see’ underscored in black ink] (MS); see (TS2)
in the world • in the world, (MS); in the world (TS2)
to wit, the lie • to-wit, the lie, (MS); to wit, the lie (TS2)
the lie • the lie, (MS); the lie (TS2)
prosper; • prosper; glad to see them; (MS); prosper; (TS2)
branch-lies • branch lies (MS, TS2)
to wit • to-wit (MS, TS2)
somewhere • some where (MS); somewhere (TS2)
to wit • to-wit (MS, TS2)
man’s moral medicine chest, • man’s moral, medicine chest, (MS); man’s moral medicine chest, (TS2)
and • and (MS); and (TS2)
the duplicate • the same, the duplicate, (MS); the duplicate (TS2)
epochs • ag epochs (MS); epochs (TS2)
to wit • to-wit (MS, TS2)
our own • our own [originally ‘our own’; underscore canceled] (MS); our own (TS2)
tape-worm eternity • Siamese-twin tape-worm procession eternity, (MS); tape-worm eternity (TS2)
back—and back—and back— • a billion years back—and back—and back— (MS); back—and back—and back— (TS2)
makes well nigh fantastic the suggestion • lie is the lie, makes grotesque, well nigh fantastic, the suggestion [revised in black ink] (MS); makes . . . suggestion (TS2)
This • This (MS); this (TS2)
procession. [¶] * * * * Consider • procession. // [2 MS pages (5 and 6) removed at this point] | + + + + [¶] Consider (MS); procession. . . . . . . [no ¶] Consider (TS2)
scattering • scattering (MS); scattering (TS2)
the rule • the rule (MS); the rule (TS2)
Statistics • It will probably take Statistics (MS); Statistics (TS2)
warrant • will warrant (MS); warrant (TS2)
fellow. • fellow. ['H. L. Goodwin’ interlined in pencil above ‘fellow,’ probably by SLC,
and later canceled by him in ink] (MS); fellow. (TS2)
and carriages • and carriages (MS); and carriages (TS2)
used • used (MS); used (TS2)
nightly • nightly [corrected miswriting] (MS); nightly (TS2)
New • New Eng - trains stood // New (MS); New (TS2)
I • I never heard of any one objecting—in court. (MS); I (TS2)
discreet • discreet (MS); discreet (TS2)
it • it (MS); it (TS2)
the • the (MS); the (TS2)
year’s • years’ (MS); year’s (TS2)
+ fnt year’s.* [footnote:] [*Jan. 11, ’06 . . . M. T. • year’s.* [footnote:] [no *] *Jan. 11/06 . . . M. T. (MS); year’s.* [footnote:] [no *] *Jan. 11, ’06 . . . M. T. (TS2-Hobby)
at • at (MS); at (TS2)

snare • snare (MS); snare (TS2)
designing • designing (MS); designing (TS2)
liberty, • liberty (MS); liberty, (TS2)
when they • whenever (MS); when they (TS2)
clergyman • clergyman • OVER [‘*OVER’ inserted and canceled in black ink; followed
by a passage revised in pencil and then canceled in ink:] —and one of the very best
men in this town, by long odds prest c excepted — (MS); clergyman (TS2)
earnest • manly * [footnote:] [*Jan. 11, ’06 . . . Trumbull. • manliness. [footnote
inserted on verso with instructions to turn over:] [*Jan. 11, ’06. I can’t . . . Trumbull.
(MS); manliness. * [footnote:] [no *] *Jan. 11, ’06. I can’t . . . Trumbull. (TS2-Hobby)
this nominee • the is nominee (MS); this nominee (TS2)
of mine • of mine (MS); of mine (TS2)
soundrel, • soundrel (MS); soundrel, (TS2)
this clergyman • him (MS); this clergyman [revised in black ink] (MS); this clergyman (TS2)
forty • this forty (MS); forty (TS2)
gush • gush— for this same nominee (MS); gush (TS2)
the Cid . . . into one. • God. • the Deity. [inserted on the verso with instructions to turn over:] the Cid, and Great-heart, and Sir Galahad, and Bayard the Spotless all rolled into one. [the Deity.' canceled in pencil and the instruction to turn over inserted, also in pencil; the insertion on the verso written in black ink] (MS); the Cid . . . into one. (TS2)

—by that time • —by that time (MS); —by that time (TS2)

hopelessness • hopelessness (MS); hopelessness (TS2)

life. • life. — the saving of souls; scraping them together, with a holy joy, to improve the society of heaven. [‘—the . . . heaven.’ canceled in pencil] (MS); life. (TS2)

And what • [textual note: These words begin on a new MS page, following a page that is only half filled; the new page was first numbered 12 and then renumbered 15.]

he • he (MS); he (TS2)

injure • his injure (MS); injure (TS2)

business. • business. If I may speak personally, take my own case. A year ago I had a friend in every newspaper in the land, and a reputation which was worth, almost, any commonplace man’s having. I cast a vote for conscience sake, and now if anybody values my reputation it is not I. [the canceled words ‘speak personally’ begin an MS page that was first numbered 13, then 15, and finally 16] (MS); business. (TS2)

for • of (MS); for (TS2)

falsity • lie, falsity [revised in pencil] (MS); falsity (TS2)

that • that there is such a thing as freedom of opinion, not merely by a fiction of law, but in gracious and fruitful fact — and that (MS); that (TS2)

respect • respect it (MS); respect (TS2)

honor . . . action. • honor it, honor independence of thought and action. (MS); honor . . . action. (TS2)

Mr. Beecher • [textual note: These words begin an MS page that was first numbered 16 and then renumbered 17.]

a • a (MS); a (TS2)

following • church, following [revised in pencil] (MS); following (TS2)

conscience’ • conscience (MS, TS2)

talk • goody-goody, soft talk (MS); talk (TS2)

gentle • windy, gentle (MS); gentle (TS2)

not • not (MS); not (TS2)

exist. • exist. — either in man or God, his Maker — if the Bible knows. (MS); exist. (TS2)

unconsciously . . . habit, • unconsciously . . . habit, (MS); unconsciously . . . habit, (TS2)

men’s • mens’ (MS); men’s (TS2)

main-spring • bottom main-spring (MS); main-spring (TS2)
selfishness. • selfishness. [followed by two paragraphs (almost two MS pages) that were first struck out in pencil, then canceled in black ink:] [¶] What a fine irony it was to devise the Christian religion for such a candidate—it—with its golden array of impossibilities: Give all thou hast to the poor; if a man smite thee on thy right cheek; if a man borrow thy coat of thee; if a man require thee to go with him a mile; do unto others as you would that others should do unto you; love thy neighbor as thyself. It has supplanted the old religion which went before it—upon men’s lips it has. But not in their hearts. That old religion knew men better than this one, and must outlive it: a billion years: for it says, “Smite those people hip and thigh; burn all they possess with fire; kill the cattle; kill the old men, and the women, and the young children, and the sucklings, and spare nothing that has life; for their opinions are not like ours.” [¶] Let us skip some of the lies, for brevity’s sake. Truth is mighty, and will prevail. I may be partial, but I think that that remark is in itself the compactest and the most symmetrical lie that has been constructed by man. It is pemmican. Why, we are so accustomed to feeding on lies, that we can’t // (MS); selfishness. (TS2)

God, • God, whom he thinks has been watching him, [‘m canceled in pencil; the entire phrase canceled in black ink] (MS); God, (TS2)

back • to say if it, back, (MS); back (TS2)

death. • death. [followed by a passage canceled in black ink:] What a poor little creature he is, with his airs and his importance, and his wise cogitations about the Deity, his Maker, and the hereafter. Whereas if one would [page ] [revised in pencil] (MS); death. (TS2)

Autobiographical Dictation, 24 January 1906 • Textual Commentary

Source documents.

- TS1 Typescript, leaves numbered 178–90, made from Hobby’s notes and revised.
- TS2 Typescript, leaves numbered 327–38, made from the revised TS1 and further revised.
Hobby incorporated Clemens’s revisions on TS1 into TS2, which he revised for possible publication in the NAR before deciding it was not ‘usable’.

Marginal Notes on TS2 Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location on TS</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Inscription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 327 SLC, ink, canceled in ink</td>
<td>Begin on 326 &amp; stop on 333—(800 words—2 Review pages).</td>
<td>begin the excerpt at the start of this dictation (the page number should be 327) and end it at ‘for Blaine.’’’ (317.22)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 327 SLC, ink</td>
<td>Not usable</td>
<td>end the excerpt at ‘for Blaine.’’’ (317.22)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 333 SLC, ink</td>
<td>Stop here</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

title January • Jan. (TS1, TS2)

Presidency • presidency (TS1, TS2)

Twichell’s • Twichell’s (TS1-SLC); Twichell’s (TS2)

Presidency • presidency (TS1, TS2)

Republican-party • Republican-party (TS1-SLC); Republican-party (TS2)

1865 or ’66 • (1865 or ’66) [typed in the margin] (TS1); (1865 or ’66) [typed in the margin] (TS2)

Senator • senator (TS1, TS2)

Missourian • Missourian (TS1-SLC); Missourian (TS2)

common-sense, • common-sense, (TS1-SLC); common-sense, (TS2)

the sure . . . morals • the sure . . . morals [‘the sure . . . morals’ underscored] (TS1-SLC);

the sure . . . morals (TS2)

When • When (TS1); . . . When (TS2-SLC)

Presidency • presidency (TS1, TS2)

house • house† (TS1-SLC); house (TS2)

criticising • criticizing (TS1, TS2)

paralysing • paralyzing (TS1, TS2)

nominee! • nominee! [period mended to an exclamation point] (TS1-SLC); nominee! (TS2)

said, • said (TS1, TS2)

that • that (TS1-SLC); that (TS2)

man, • man, (TS1-SLC); man, (TS2)
loyalty was • loyalty was (TS1); loyalty is, [not a revision; SLC supplied a new verb to correct Hobby’s typing error] (TS2-SLC)

anyway • any way (TS1, TS2)
then? • then?/ (TS1-Hobby); then? (TS2)
said, • said (TS1, TS2)
would • should (TS1); would (TS2-SLC)
consequently • consequently (TS1-SLC); consequently (TS2)
If I refused to volunteer, • If I refused to volunteer, (TS1); If I refused to volunteer, (TS2)
country.” • country. (TS1, TS2)
election day • Election Day (TS1, TS2)
General • Gen. (TS1, TS2)
paper), • paper) (TS1, TS2)
him, • him; (TS1, TS2)
General • Gen. (TS1, TS2)
General • Gen. (TS1, TS2)
equally, though . . . 90 per cent of it, by my estimate. • entirely, though . . . ninety per cent of it, by my estimate. (TS1-SLC); entirely, . . . ninety per cent. of it, by my estimate. (TS2)
election day • Election Day (TS1, TS2)
revised • helped to revised (TS1-SLC); revised (TS2)
the great Travelers • the great Travelers, (TS1-SLC); the great Travelers (TS2)
day • Day (TS1, TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
Reverend • Rev. (TS1, TS2)
seance • seance (TS1); séance [accent added] (TS2-SLC)
Club, • Club, (TS1-SLC); Club, (TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
said, • said (TS1, TS2)
is, • is, (TS1-SLC); is, (TS2)
common-sense • commonsense (TS1, TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
said, • said (TS1, TS2)
election day • Election Day (TS1, TS2)
adequate • adequate, (TS1-SLC); adequate (TS2)
Twichell’s • Twichell’s (TS1-SLC); Twichell’s (TS2)
bury • have buried (TS1-SLC); bury (TS2)

Twichell’s • Twichell’s (TS1-SLC); Twichell’s (TS2)

[¶] Twichell • ¶ Twichell (TS1-SLC); [¶] Twichell (TS2)

actions, • actions,—that (TS1-SLC); actions, (TS2)

Reverend • Rev. (TS1, TS2)

millions, and • millions, and—he (TS1-SLC); millions, and (TS2)

The Reverend Francis • He • The Rev. Francis, (TS1-SLC); The Rev. Francis (TS2)

promotion, and • promotion, and—the Rev. Francis (TS1-SLC); promotion, and (TS2)

it; • it;— (TS1-SLC); it; (TS2)

Year’s • Year’s (TS1-SLC); Year’s (TS2)

---

**Autobiographical Dictation, 1 February 1906 ♦ Textual Commentary**

- **TS1** Typescript, leaves numbered 191–203, made from Hobby’s notes and revised.
- **Twichell to SLC** MS letter, Joseph H. Twichell to SLC, 31 January 1906, attached to TS1: ‘Hartford . . . Joe’ (322.11–26).
- **TS2** Typescript, leaves numbered 339–51, made from the revised TS1 and Twichell to SLC.
- **TS3 ribbon (lost)** Typescript, leaves numbered 1–6, made from the revised TS1; now lost.
- **TS3 carbon** Carbon copy of TS3, leaves numbered 1–6, made from the revised TS1 and further revised, WU (the same extent as NAR 3).
- **NAR 3pf** Galley proofs of NAR 3, typeset from the revised TS3 ribbon and further revised, ViU (the same extent as NAR 3).
Harvey reviewed TS1 in August 1906 for possible publication in the NAR and selected two excerpts. Hobby incorporated the revisions that Clemens made on TS1 into both TS2 (which was not further revised) and TS3. The ribbon copy of TS3 is lost, but the carbon survives (its typed page numbers were altered by hand to 4–9). TS3 carbon comprises a total of twenty-seven pages, a catena of excerpts from the ADs of 1 February, 2 February, and 5 February 1906 (see Contents and Pagination of TS3, Batch 2). Harvey carried away TS3 ribbon, from which NAR 3pf was typeset, while TS3 carbon remained with Clemens, who belatedly revised it. At that time, the three February excerpts were scheduled to lead off the series of autobiography “Chapters” in NAR 1, and in TS3 they were preceded by an introduction taken from the AD of 26 March 1906. Ultimately, however, they were postponed to NAR 3, and the introduction was moved to NAR 1, which comprises the first part of “My Autobiography [Random Extracts from It].” Clemens retained TS3 carbon (consisting of the introductory passage from the AD of 26 March and the three February excerpts), which he revised after TS3 ribbon had been prepared and conveyed to the NAR, adding a note to Harvey on the first page:

_Dublin, Sunday._ Dear Harvey: I have corrected this September instalment.
Please transfer the corrections to your duplicate, then send _this_ one to “Miss Clara Clemens, Norfolk, Conn.” I think she will add no corrections, but it is best to send it anyway; for she is naturally violent, & if you ever print one of
these without letting her give it the seal of her final supervision & authority, somebody’s scalp will disappear—probably yours. Do this, & oblige

Your uncle
Mark.

Clemens made four revisions (and two corrections) in the 1 February material on TS3 carbon, but it arrived at the NAR too late for them to be incorporated into NAR 3pf. All of them are adopted in the present edition. When Clemens read NAR 3pf, he tried to recreate the changes on TS3 carbon from memory, but managed to recapture only two of his original four revisions, and only one of those exactly; he also made one new revision. He may have made a few revisions on the lost TS3 ribbon as well, but collation reveals no substantive variants between it and NAR 3, and the alterations in punctuation and spelling—as well as two changes from plural to singular verbs (see the entries for ‘invite’, ‘worship’, and ‘command’ at 321.3)—have been rejected as editorial interference.

The installment in NAR 3pf was at first entitled ‘Chapter from My Autobiography.—I.’ and began with the introductory text from AD, 26 March 1906. By the time it was actually published, however, the ‘I’ had been modified to ‘III’ and the introduction had been removed (‘Chapter’ had also been corrected to ‘Chapters’).

Marginal Notes on TS1 and TS2 Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location on TS</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Inscription Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS1, p. 191</td>
<td>Harvey, pencil (later partially erased)</td>
<td>To page 195 begin the excerpt at ‘To-morrow’ (320.29)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS1, p. 195</td>
<td>Harvey, pencil, canceled in pencil</td>
<td><strong>Begin</strong> begin the excerpt at ‘To-morrow’ (320.29)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS1, p. 200</td>
<td>Harvey, pencil, canceled in pencil</td>
<td><strong>To Page 203</strong> End end the excerpt at ‘of him.’ (322.8) and resume at ‘Our first’ (323.17)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS1, p. 203</td>
<td>Harvey, pencil</td>
<td>. . . [<strong>three ellipsis points</strong>] end the omitted section at ‘of course.’ (323.16)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 339</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>Used already</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

title February • Feb. (TS1, TS2)
January • Jan. (TS1, TS2)
Twichell’s • Twitchell’s (TS1); Twichell’s (TS2)
business-talks • business-talks (TS1-SLC); business-talks (TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
Here, • Here, (TS1-SLC); Here, (TS2)
middle-aged • middle-aged (TS1-Hobby); middle-aged (TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
was • was ['was’ underscored] (TS1-SLC); was (TS2)
Twichell’s • Twichell’s (TS1-SLC); Twichell’s (TS2)
under God, • under God, (TS1-SLC); under God, (TS2)
price-raiser • price-raiser (TS1-SLC); price-raiser (TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
Twichell’s • Twichell’s (TS1-SLC); Twichell’s (TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
independence, • independence, (TS1-SLC); independence, (TS2)
Twichell’s • Twichell’s (TS1-SLC); Twichell’s (TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
February • Feb. (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon)
Charley’s • Charley’s (TS1-SLC); Charley’s (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3 pf, NAR 3)
Quaker City • “Quaker City” (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); Quaker City, (NAR 3 pf); “Quaker City,” (NAR 3)
1867 • (1867) [typed in the margin, deleted by Harvey] (TS1-Harvey); (1867) [typed in the margin] (TS2); [not in] (TS3 carbon, NAR 3 pf, NAR 3)
inextinguishable • indestructible • indestructible (TS1-SLC); inextinguishable (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3 pf, NAR 3)
indestructible. • indestructible. • indestructible. (TS1-SLC); indestructible. (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3 pf, NAR 3)
invite • invite (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); invites (NAR 3 pf, NAR 3)
worship • worship (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); worship, (NAR 3 pf, NAR 3)
command • command (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); commands (NAR 3 pf, NAR 3)
And • And (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); And, (NAR 3 pf, NAR 3)
despairs • despairs (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); despairs, (NAR 3 pf, NAR 3)
clouds • clouds (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); clouds, (NAR 3 pf, NAR 3)
time • time (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); time, (NAR 3 pf, NAR 3)
friends, • friends, (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); friends (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
affection • affections (TS1, TS2); affection$\dagger$ (TS3 carbon-SLC); affections (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
caresses, • caresses, (TS1-SLC); caresses, (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
was • were (TS1, TS2); were$\dagger$ (TS3 carbon-SLC); was (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
speech, • speech, (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); speech (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
Gibraltar • Gibraltar (TS1, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3); Gibraltar (TS2)
said in an earlier chapter, • said, (TS1, TS2); said$\dagger$ in an earlier chapter, (TS3 carbon-SLC); said$\dagger$ in another chapter, (NAR 3pf-SLC); said, in another chapter, (NAR 3)
piano-playing • piano-playing (TS1-SLC); piano-playing (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
sick-bed • sick bed (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); sick-bed (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
written • written (TS1-SLC); written (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
Twichells • Twichells (TS1-SLC); Twichells (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
Express, • Express, (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); “Express,” (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
Buffalo • Buffalo (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); Buffalo, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
for apparently • for apparently (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); for, apparently, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
freely • freely (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); freely, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
words • ways (TS1, TS2); ways (TS3 carbon-SLC); ways (NAR 3pf-SLC); ways (NAR 3)
Jervis • Jervis (TS1-Hobby); Jervis (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
housemaids, • house-maids, (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf); housemaids, (NAR 3)
those • these (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); those (NAR 3pf-SLC); those (NAR 3)
it • it (TS1, TS2); it$\dagger$ (TS3 carbon-SLC); it, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
ignorance • ignorance (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3); ignorance (NAR 3pf)
Irishman, • Irishman, (TS1-SLC); Irishman, (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
him. • him. (TS1, TS2); him. . . . (TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
Hartford • Hartford (Twichell to SLC); “Hartford (TS2)
Jan • Jan (Twichell to SLC); Jan. (TS2)
so. • so, (Twichell to SLC); so. (TS2)
‘Yes’; • ‘Yes’; (Twichell to SLC); ‘Yes;’ (TS2)
[no ¶] Poor • [no ¶] Poor (Twichell to SLC); [¶] Poor (TS2)
May be • May be (Twichell to SLC); Maybe (TS2)
Yrs • Yrs (Twichell to SLC); Yrs. (TS2)
Joe • Joe (Twichell to SLC); Joe.” (TS2)

Jean • Jean (TS1-SLC); Jean (TS2)
dughter Nancy, • daughter Nancy, (TS1-SLC); daughter Nancy, (TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)

I • I (TS1-SLC); I (TS2)
served • served ['served' underscored] (TS1-SLC); served (TS2)
certainly say, • certainly, say, (TS1-SLC); certainly say, (TS2)
words, • words, (TS1-SLC); words, (TS2)

Katy • Katy (TS1-SLC); Katy (TS2)
on our roster • a part of our household on our roster, (TS1-SLC); on our roster (TS2)
years; and • years; A and [period mended to a semicolon] (TS1-SLC); years; and (TS2)
Katy • Katy (TS1-SLC); Katy (TS2)
Katy • Katy (TS1-SLC); Katy (TS2)
had. Patrick • had. And Patrick (TS1-SLC); had. Patrick (TS2)
the kind; • the kind—nothing of the kind; (TS1-SLC); the kind; (TS2)
Katy • Katy (TS1-Hobby); Katy (TS2)
it • the family it (TS1-SLC); it (TS2)
slender, • slender, (TS1-SLC); slender, (TS2)
trim, • trim, (TS1-SLC); trim, (TS2)
and just as • and just as (TS1-SLC); and just as (TS2)
reason: • reason: [semicolon mended to a colon] (TS1-SLC); reason: (TS2)
detail, • detail, [Hobby inserted a comma and SLC retraced it] (TS1-Hobby + SLC); detail, (TS2)
sleighs • stalls (TS1-SLC); sleighs (TS2)
to; he • to;—and he (TS1-SLC); to; he (TS2)
order. It • order. and it (TS1-SLC); order. It (TS2)
1870 . . . 1872 . . . 1896 • (1870) . . . (1872) . . . (1896) [typed in the margin, deleted by Harvey] (TS1-Harvey); (1870) . . . (1872) . . . (1896) [typed in the margin] (TS2); [not in] (TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

Susy • Susie (TS1-SLC); Susy (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
August • August (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); August, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
her, when the end came, • her, when the end came, (TS1-SLC); her, when the end came,
Autobiographical Dictation, 2 February 1906 * Textual Commentary

Source documents.

- TS1 Typescript, leaves numbered 204–19, made from Hobby’s notes and revised.
- TS2 Typescript, leaves numbered 352–67, made from the revised TS1.
- TS3 ribbon (lost) Typescript, leaves numbered 7–18, made from the revised TS1; now lost.
- TS3 carbon Carbon copy of TS3, leaves numbered 7–18, made from the revised TS1 and further revised, WU (the same extent as NAR 3, plus the dateline and summary paragraph).
- NAR 3pf Galley proofs of NAR 3, typeset from the revised TS3 ribbon and further revised, ViU (the same extent as NAR 3).
Harvey reviewed TS1 in August 1906 for possible publication in the NAR and selected one excerpt. Hobby incorporated the revisions that Clemens made on TS1 into both TS2 (which was not further revised) and TS3. The ribbon copy of TS3 is lost, but the carbon survives but the carbon survives (its typed page numbers were altered by hand to 10–20, with one leaf left unnumbered between 19 and 20). TS3 carbon comprises a total of twenty-seven pages, a catena of excerpts from the ADs of 1 February, 2 February, and 5 February 1906 (see Contents and Pagination of TS3, Batch 2). Harvey carried away TS3 ribbon, from which NAR 3pf was typeset, while TS3 carbon remained with Clemens, who belatedly revised it. He made three revisions in the 2 February material and sent it off to the NAR, but it arrived too late for its revisions to be incorporated into NAR 3pf. All of them are adopted in the present edition. He reinscribed one of them, the addition of an underscore, when he read NAR 3pf. Clemens may have made a few revisions on the lost TS3 ribbon as well, but collation reveals no substantive variants between it and NAR 3, and the alterations in punctuation and spelling have been rejected as editorial interference.

In this dictation, Clemens began to draw on his already composed manuscript memorial to his daughter Susy. He had begun to write a memorial for private distribution immediately upon her death in 1896; by 1902 it had reached relative completion as a manuscript entitled “In Memory of Olivia Susan Clemens, 1872–1896.” Twenty-two leaves of this manuscript were in the Estelle
Doheny Collection at St. John’s Seminary in Camarillo, California, until sold in 1989. Four further leaves (22–25) were repurposed by Clemens as part of his manuscript “Notes to Susy’s Biography,” in ViU. There are other manuscripts and typescripts relating to the memorial in CU-MARK, which Clemens was still adding to as late as 1906.

Collation reveals that the manuscript materials were not transcribed directly into TS1: the numerous substantive changes and expansions between the written materials and the dictation typescript can only be the result of authorial revision. For example, the manuscript reading ‘hindered, baffled’ became ‘hampered’ in TS1; ‘mid-ocean’ became ‘mid-Atlantic’; ‘lights’ became ‘lights as she had waved her farewell to us thirteen months before’; and ‘which broke my heart when I read it’ became ‘which needs no comment’ (324.15, 324.18, 324.27). The TS1 variants in spelling, however, provide evidence that Hobby did not directly transcribe an intervening document that Clemens revised: the medium of transmission must have been oral/aural. For example, Clemens’s manuscript spelling ‘Susy’ consistently became ‘Susie’ in TS1. And the phrase ‘glories, bloom, and song’, quoted from William Wilfred Campbell’s poem “Love,” correctly transcribed in Clemens’s manuscript, was rendered by Hobby as ‘glories’ bloom and sun’ (this phrase and one other substantive error in TS1’s version of the poem have been emended in the present text: see 325.19 and the entry for ‘even’ at 325.22). In addition, the manuscript’s use of italics for emphasis is not reflected in TS1, which italicized different words, presumably on the basis of Clemens’s oral delivery. Everything points to Clemens’s “cannibalizing” the Susy memorial for his autobiography, dictating to Hobby with his manuscript (or a revision of it) before him, and altering the wording as he went along. This deduction is confirmed by the wording of Clemens’s notation on a page of the Susy memorial materials: ‘this was dictated & is no longer required’ (“Notes to Susy’s Biography,” p. 22, ViU); the text in question appears in the AD of 7 February 1906. In accordance with our general policy of relying on the version of the text that is closest to what Clemens provided to Hobby (which, in this case, is his oral reworking of the material), TS1 is adopted as the primary source, and the readings of the various related manuscripts have not been reported.

At the top of TS1 Clemens wrote a reference to his poem “Broken Idols,” written on 18 August 1898 (the two-year anniversary of Susy Clemens’s death) and revised as “In Dim and Fitful Visions” on 18 August 1902. The distraught mother in the poem recalls her lost daughter at four stages of life and imagines that she has lost four daughters. Clemens never acted on his reminder about the poem.
Marginal Notes on TS1 Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location on TS</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Inscription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS1, p. 204</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>Insert somewhere in this chapter my unpublished verses—the insane lady who thought she had lost 3 children, but it was only one.</td>
<td>See above.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS1, p. 215</td>
<td>Harvey, pencil</td>
<td>To page 225</td>
<td>end the excerpt at ‘tape-line’ (330.10) and resume at ‘As a’ in AD, 5 Feb 1906 (323.25)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

title February • Feb. (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon)

February • Feb. (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon)
Susy • Susiey (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2, TS3 carbon)
Susy • Susiey (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
saying • saying (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); saying, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
postoffice • Post-office (TS1); Post-office (TS2, TS3 carbon); post-office (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
toward midnight, • toward midnight, (TS1-SLC); toward midnight, (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
morning, • morning, (TS1-SLC); morning, (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
Susy • Susiey (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
another and larger • another and larger (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf); a larger (NAR 3)
1896 • (1896) [typed in the margin, deleted by Harvey] (TS1-Harvey); (1896) [typed in the margin] (TS2); [not in] (TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
half way • half way (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); half-way (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
dining room • dining-room (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
said • said (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); said, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
Susy • Susiey (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
shock • shock (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); shock, (NAR 3pf; NAR 3)
is mercifully • is mercifully (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3); is mercifully (NAR 3pf-SLC)
details • details (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); details, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
it • it (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); it, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
said, [¶] “Susy • said [no ¶] “Susiey (TS1-Hobby); said [no ¶] “Susy (TS2); said, [no ¶] “Susy is dead.” [¶] “Susy [Hobby first typed the quoted words to follow ‘said’ without any
punctuation, as in TS1 and TS2, then she canceled and retyped them with a paragraph indent on the next line, which prompted SLC to add a comma after ‘said’] (TS3 carbon-Hobby + SLC); said: [¶] “Susy (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
half past • half-past (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); half past (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
night, • night, (TS1-SLC); night, (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
westward • Westward (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
Susy • Susiey (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
lights • lights (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); lights, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
Susy’s • Susiey’s (TS1-Hobby); Susy’s (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
childhood • childhood (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); childhood, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
in • sin (TS1-SLC); in (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
Twichell • Twi churchell (TS1-Hobby); Twichell (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
Katy • Katiey (TS1-Hobby); Katy (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
Susy • Susiey (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
many • ten or twelve (TS1-SLC); many (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
Susy • Susiey (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
time.” • time.” (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); time,” (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
me.) • me). (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
The • The (TS1-SLC); The (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
uncle. • uncle. (TS1-SLC); uncle. (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
Susy • Susiey (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
time.” [¶] It • time.” [¶] It (TS1-SLC); time.” [¶] It (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
Katy, • Katiey, (TS1-SLC); Katy, (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
face • face (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); face, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
“mamma.” • “Mamma.” [single quotation marks mended to double] (TS1-SLC);
“Mamma.” (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
that • that (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); that, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
sleep, • sleep, (TS1-SLC); sleep, (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
23d • 23rd (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); 23d, [extra space after ‘23d,’ marked for deletion] (NAR 3pf-SLC); 23d, (NAR 3)
Apparently • Apparently (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); Apparently, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
own. • own. (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf); own: (NAR 3)
Love • Love (TS1-SLC); Love (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
fair, • fair, (TS1-SLC); fair, (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
glories, bloom, and song • glories’ bloom and sun (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
dawn • dawn (TS1, TS2); dawn [deleted, then restored with the instruction ‘Stet’] (TS3 carbon-SLC); dawn, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
air, • air, (TS1-SLC); air, (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
murmured • murmured (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); murmured, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
“I am life.” • “I am life.” [single quotation marks mended to double] (TS1-SLC); “I am life.” (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
Love • Love (TS1-SLC); Love (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
even, • eve, and (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
done, • done, (TS1-SLC); done, (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
tired, • tired, (TS1-SLC); tired, (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
sun, • sun, (TS1-SLC); sun, (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
whispered • whispered (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); whispered, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
“I am rest.” • “I am rest.” [single quotation marks mended to double] (TS1-SLC); “I am rest.” (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
Susy’s • Susy’s (TS1-Hobby); Susy’s (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
Farm • Farm (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); Farm, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
York, the • York, the (TS1-SLC); York, the (TS2, TS3 carbon); York; the (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
children • children (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); children, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
herself • herself (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); herself, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
born; they • born; they [period mended to a semicolon] (TS1-SLC); born; they (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
other; age • other. Age (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); other; age (NAR 3pf-SLC); other; age (NAR 3)
vanities; those • vanities. Those (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); vanities; those (NAR 3pf-SLC); vanities; those (NAR 3)
year; at • year. At (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); year; at (NAR 3pf-SLC); year; at (NAR 3)
length • length (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); length, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
dead; pride • dead; pride [period mended to a semicolon] (TS1-SLC); dead; pride (TS2); dead, pride (TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
dead; vanity • dead; vanity [period mended to a semicolon] (TS1-SLC); dead; vanity (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
dead; longing • dead; longing [period mended to a semicolon] (TS1-SLC); dead; longing (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
where • where (TS1, TS2); there (TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
place, • place, (TS1-SLC); place, (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
another and another • another and another (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); another, and another, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
myriads • myriads (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); myriads, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
desert • desert (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); desert, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
myriad, and all the myriads that came after it • myriad, and all the myriads that came after it (TS1, TS3 carbon); myriad [probable eyeskip] (TS2); myriad, and all the myriads that came after it, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
Susy • Susie (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
nursery, evenings, • nursery, evenings, (TS1-SLC); nursery, evenings, (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
Susy • Susie (TS1-SLC); Susy (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
Susy • Susie (TS1-SLC); Susy (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
Susy • Susie (TS1-SLC); Susy (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
qualified • grounded (TS1-SLC); qualified (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
is • is (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); is, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
said, [¶] “Tell • said [no ¶] “Tell (TS1, TS2); said, [¶] “Tell (TS3 carbon-SLC); said: [¶] “Tell (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
by • by (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); by, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
heaven • heaven (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); Heaven (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
lived, • lived, (TS1-SLC); lived, (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
longed, • longed, (TS1-SLC); longed, (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
hoped, • hoped, (TS1-SLC); hoped, (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
fearred, • feared, (TS1-SLC); feared, (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
Susy • Susie (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
her, [¶] “There • her, [no ¶] “There (TS1-SLC); her, [no ¶] “There (TS2); her, [¶] “There (TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf); her: [¶] “There (NAR 3)
Susy • Susie (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
Susy • Susie (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
canceled • canceled (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); cancelled (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
thought, • thought, (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf); thought (NAR 3)

little • little (TS1, TS2); little [‘little’ underscored] (TS3 carbon-SLC); little [‘little’ underscored] (NAR 3pf-SLC); little (NAR 3)
yet • yet (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); yet, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
Susy • Susie (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
go • go (TS1, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3); do (TS2)
down town • down town (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); down-town (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
long-promised • long-promised (TS1-SLC); long-promised (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
toy watch • toy watch (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); toy-watch (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
Susy • Susie (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
mamma • Mamma (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); mamma (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
riddle • riddle (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); riddle, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
great • greater (TS1-SLC); great (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
model, • particular, model, (TS1-SLC); model, (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
Susy • Susie (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
Susy • Susie (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2)
She • Susie; She (TS1-SLC); She (TS2)
comrades • friends, comrades (TS1-SLC); comrades (TS2)
housefull • houseful (TS1, TS2)
[¶] “She • [¶] “She (TS1-Hobby); [¶] “She (TS2)
Susy • Susie (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2)
Susy’s • Susie’s (TS1-Hobby); Susy’s (TS2)
her.” • her.” [extra half line of space, marked for deletion and then the mark canceled]
(TS1-Hobby); her.” (TS2)
Susy • Susie (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2)
examining • explaining, examining (TS1-SLC); examining (TS2)
at • at (TS1); as (TS2)
(as she worded it), • (as she worded it), (TS1-SLC); (as she worded it), (TS2)
Susy • Susie (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2)
judgment • judgement (TS1); judgment (TS2)
Susy • Susie (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2)
hers,—so, here was a • hers,—so, here was a (TS1-SLC); hers,—so here was a (TS2)
affirmative • affirmitive (TS1, TS2)
proved, and no candy due to either side. • proved, and no candy due to either side. (TS1-SLC); proved, and no candy due to either side. (TS2)
defence • defense (TS1, TS2)
Autobiographical Dictation, 5 February 1906 ∗ Textual Commentary

Source documents.

- **TS1** Typescript, leaves numbered 220–39, made from Hobby’s notes and revised.
- **TS2** Typescript, leaves numbered 368–87, made from the revised TS1.
- **TS3 ribbon (lost)** Typescript, leaves numbered 19–27, made from the revised TS1; now lost.
- **TS3 carbon (incomplete)** Carbon copy of TS3, leaves numbered 20–27 (19 is missing), made from the revised TS1 and further revised, WU: ‘age and . . . (Christened).’ (330.23–332.8); ‘in Heidelberg . . . her mother.’ (332.32–333.28).
- **NAR 3pf** Galley proofs of NAR 3, typeset from the revised TS3 ribbon, with a correction transferred by Munro from TS3 carbon, ViU (the same extent as NAR 3).
- **NAR 3** *North American Review* 183 (5 October 1906), 585–89: ‘As a . . . (Christened).’ (330.10–332.8); ‘in Heidelberg . . . her mother.’ (332.32–333.28).
Clemens considered this dictation for possible publication through Samuel McClure’s newspaper syndicate, writing ‘M—use it’ on the first page of TS1 (see the Introduction, p. 29). Harvey reviewed TS1 in August 1906 for possible publication in the NAR and selected two excerpts. Hobby incorporated the revisions that Clemens made on TS1 into both TS2 (which was not further revised) and TS3. The ribbon copy of TS3 is lost, but the carbon survives (its typed page numbers were altered by hand to 22–29). TS3 carbon comprises a total of twenty-seven pages, a catena of excerpts from the ADs of 1 February, 2 February, and 5 February 1906 (see Contents and Pagination of TS3, Batch 2). Harvey carried away TS3 ribbon, from which NAR 3pf was typeset, while TS3 carbon remained with Clemens, who belatedly revised it. He made ten changes to the 5 February material (including the correction of a typographical error) and sent it off to the NAR, but it arrived too late for its revisions to be incorporated into NAR 3pf. All of them are adopted in the present edition. Clemens may have made a few revisions on the lost TS3 ribbon as well, but collation reveals no substantive variants between it and NAR 3, and the alterations in punctuation and spelling have been rejected as editorial interference. Clemens made no revisions on these excerpts in NAR 3pf.

Clemens added a note to the first page of TS3 carbon, instructing Harvey to send it on to Clara Clemens for approval (see the Textual Commentary for AD, 1 Feb 1906). Clara communicated one revision to Munro at the NAR: ‘I have marked a sentence on the sheet enclosed here which you can perhaps alter in some way’ (CC to Munro, 25? Aug 1906, WU). The ‘sheet enclosed’ was evidently page 21 of TS3 carbon, now missing, which contained the
beginning of the 5 February excerpt. At Clara’s request Munro revised a phrase about Quarry Farm on NAR 3pf; its location had already been explained in the excerpt from the AD of 2 February 1906, earlier in the installment.

Marginal Notes on TS1 Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location on TS</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Inscription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS1, p. 225</td>
<td>Harvey, pencil (later partially erased)</td>
<td>Continue</td>
<td>begin the excerpt at ‘As a’ (330.10)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS1, p. 231</td>
<td>Harvey, pencil (later partially erased)</td>
<td>To page 233</td>
<td>end the excerpt at ‘(Christened).’ (332.8) and resume at ‘in Heidelberg’ (332.32)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS1, p. 233</td>
<td>Harvey, pencil (later partially erased)</td>
<td>Continue</td>
<td>resume the excerpt at ‘in Heidelberg’ (332.32)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS1, p. 235</td>
<td>Harvey, pencil (later partially erased)</td>
<td>End</td>
<td>end the excerpt at ‘her mother.’ (333.28)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

title February • Feb. (TS1, TS2)
Incidents • Incidents (TS1-Hobby); Incidents (TS2)
Susy • Susie (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2)
Bad • Bad (TS1-Hobby); Bad (TS2)
Doctor • Dr. (TS1, TS2)
practice • practise (TS1, TS2)
[¶] Doctor • ¶ Dr. (TS1-SLC); [¶] Dr. (TS2)
Doctor • Dr. (TS1, TS2)

brown • blue (TS1); brown [textual note: TS4 also reads ‘brown’, a change not marked on TS1 that nevertheless probably reflects a revision made by SLC, perhaps orally; when Paine marked TS1 for MTA, however, he altered ‘blue’ to ‘dark’ in pencil, obscuring an erased inscription.] (TS2)
Susy • Susie (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2)
Susy’s • Susie’s (TS1-Hobby); Susy’s (TS2)
Doctor • Dr. (TS1, TS2)
on top . . . those days. • on top of a high hill three miles from Elmira, New York, where we always spent our summers, in those days. (TS1-SLC); on top of a high hill three miles from Elmira, New York, where we always spent our summers, in those days. (TS2); on top of a high hill, three miles from Elmira, New York, where we always spent our summers, in those days. • as usual at that season of the year. [revision suggested by Clara Clemens] (NAR 3pf-Munro); as usual at that season of the year. (NAR 3)
asked, asked (TS1, TS2); asked, (TS3 carbon-SLC); asked: (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

mamma • Mamma (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); mamma (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

choice, • choice, (TS1-SLC); choice, (TS2, TS3 carbon); choice (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

would — • would — (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); would. (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

Susy • Susie (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

hay ride • hay ride (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); hay-ride (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

Apparently • Apparently (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); Apparently, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

brethren • brethren (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3); brethren (NAR 3pf)

him; • him; [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS1-SLC); him; (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

Susy • Susie (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

in • in (TS1, TS2); in in (TS3 carbon); in all (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

Susy • Susie (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

said, • said [no ¶] “Poor little kid.” (TS1, TS2); said, [¶] “Poor little kid.” [‘Poor little kid.’ underscored] (TS3 carbon-SLC); said: [¶] “Poor little kid!” (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

Susy • Susie (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

day, • day (TS1, TS2, NAR 3 pf, NAR 3); day, (TS3 carbon-SLC)

presence • presence (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3); presence (NAR 3pf)

defence: [¶] “Well • defense: [no ¶] “Well (TS1, TS2); defense: [¶] “Well (TS3 carbon); defence. [¶] “Well (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

mamma, • mamma, (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3); mamma (NAR 3pf)
authors, • [not in] (TS1, TS2, NAR 3pf, NAR 3); authors, • (TS3 carbon-SLC)

them to pick • [textual note: In the top margin of the TS3 carbon page beginning with these words, SLC wrote and canceled ‘anisodactylousholothuroid’, presumably inspired by the discussion of Susy’s predilection for ‘large words’ on this page.]

musketclatter • musketclatter (TS1-SLC); musketclatter (TS2, TS3 carbon);
musket clatter (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

heavy-artillery • heavy-artillery (TS1-SLC); heavy-artillery (TS2, TS3 carbon); heavy artillery (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

chance, • chance, (TS1-SLC); chance, (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

Indeed • Indeed (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); Indeed, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

infrequency • infrequency (TS1-SLC); infrequency (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

child, • child, (TS1-SLC); child, (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

Susy • Susie (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
didn’t) • didn’t) (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); didn’t), (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

But apparently • But apparently (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); But, apparently, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

said, [¶] “If • said [no ¶] “If (TS1, TS2); said, ¶ (TS3 carbon-SLC); said, [no ¶] “If (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

(transported) • (transported) (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); [transported] (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

“crucified” (Christened). • “crucified.” (Christened). (TS1, TS2); “crucified.” (Christened).

. . . . . . [extra half line of space] (TS3 carbon); “crucified” [christened]. . . (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

up town • up-town (TS1, TS2)

yes, • “Yes,” (TS1-SLC); yes, (TS2)

woman; • woman; [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS1-SLC); woman; (TS2)

saying • saying ['saying’ underscored] (TS1-SLC); saying (TS2)

As I . . . in Heidelberg • As I . . . in Heidelberg (TS1, TS2); In Heidelberg (TS3 carbon); In Heidelberg, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

Susy • Susie (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

said, [¶] “Wild • said [no ¶] “Wild (TS1, TS2); said, ¶ “Wild (TS3 carbon); said: [¶] “Wild

(NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

cents), • cents) (TS1, TS2); cents), (TS3 carbon-SLC); cents), (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

Susy • Susie (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

Susy • Susie (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

down town • down town (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); down-town (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)
from up stairs. from up stairs, (TS1-SLC); from up-stairs, (TS2, NAR 3pf, NAR 3); from up stairs, (TS3 carbon)

Sometimes Sometimes (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); Sometimes, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

room room (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); room, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

baby baby (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); baby, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

asked, [¶] “Is asked [no ¶] “Is (TS1, TS2); asked, [no ¶] “Is she crying hard?” meaning cross, [¶] “Is [Hobby first typed ‘asked ‘Is she . . . cross,’ then she canceled that and began a new paragraph with ‘Is’, which prompted SLC to add a comma after ‘asked’] (TS3 carbon-Hobby + SLC); asked: [¶] “Is (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

year, • year, (TS1-SLC); year, (TS2, TS3 carbon); year (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

Susy • Susiey (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

Jimmie • Jimmey (TS1-SLC); Jimmy (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

capitals • capitals (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); capitals, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

“DEER.” • “DEER.” (TS1-Hobby); “DEER.” (TS2, TS3 carbon); “Deer.” (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

Susy • Susiey (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

said, • said (TS1, TS2); said, (TS3 carbon); said: (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

“Why • “Why (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); “Why, (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

Susy • Susiey (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

it • ijt (TS1-Hobby); it (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

Susy • Susiey (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2, TS3 carbon, NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

“DEER.” • “DEER.” (TS1, TS2, TS3 carbon); “Deer.” (NAR 3pf, NAR 3)

inherited • inherited (TS1, TS2, NAR 3pf, NAR 3); inherited (TS3 carbon-SLC)

spelling book • spelling-book (TS1, TS2)

1869 • (1869) [typed in the margin, deleted by Harvey] (TS1-Harvey); (1869) [typed in the margin] (TS2)

for • from (TS1-SLC); for (TS2)

written, • written, (TS1-SLC); written, (TS2)

hand, • hand, (TS1-SLC); hand, (TS2)

risk • put risk, (TS1-SLC); risk (TS2)

“Verbarium,” • Verbarium, (TS1, TS2)

game • the game (TS1-SLC); game (TS2)

in • in [‘in’ underscored] (TS1-SLC); in (TS2)

California • California [‘California’ underscored] (TS1-SLC); California (TS2)
calf • calf [‘calf’ underscored] (TS1-SLC); calf (TS2)
Autobiographical Dictation, 6 February 1906 ♦ Textual Commentary

Source documents.

- TS1 Typescript, leaves numbered 240–47 (part of 247 and all of 248 are missing), made from Hobby’s notes and revised: ‘Tuesday . . . volcanic tragedy.’ (334 title–337.11).
- TS2 Typescript, leaves numbered 388–95, made from the revised TS1 and further revised.
- TS4 Typescript, leaves numbered 645–52, made from the revised TS1.

The pages missing from TS1 were discarded by Paine when he edited the dictation for MTA. Hobby incorporated the revisions that Clemens made on TS1 into TS2, and they were incorporated into TS4 as well. TS4 has no authority for the text that survives in TS1. Where TS1 is missing, however, TS4 was collated, because TS2 and TS4 derive independently from TS1 and therefore either may incorporate authorial readings not present in the other. TS2 and TS4 agree, confirming the readings of the missing portion of TS1.

Clemens considered this dictation for possible publication through Samuel McClure’s newspaper syndicate, writing ‘M? ’ in blue pencil on the first page of TS1 (see the Introduction, p. 29). That notation was answered with a penciled ‘No’ and crossed out, also apparently in Clemens’s hand. Clemens revised TS2 in blue pencil, perhaps when he planned to offer the text to McClure.

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

*title* February • Feb. (TS1, TS2)

Pauper”—Acting • Pauper,” —Acting (TS1-Hobby); Pauper,”—Acting (TS2)
Susy • Susie (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2)

twelve and a half • twelve and a half (TS1-SLC); twelve and a half (TS2)

done, in substance: • this, in substance: (TS1-SLC); this, in substance: (TS2)
Susy • Susie (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2)

General • Gen. (TS1, TS2)

by. [¶] In • by. [extra half line of space deleted] [¶] In (TS1-Hobby); by. [¶] In (TS2)

reading-campaign • reading-campaign (TS1-SLC); reading-campaign (TS2)

Far • far (TS1, TS2)

a • one a (TS1-SLC); a (TS2)

and • and (TS1-SLC); and (TS2)

people. There was • people. and • There was (TS1-SLC); people. There was (TS2)

row, • row, appointed (TS1-SLC); row, (TS2)

costumed, • costumed, (TS1-SLC); costumed, (TS2)

Susy • Susie (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2)

of the tale • of the tale (TS1-SLC); of the tale (TS2)

followed, • followed, [caret written over a comma, then the caret canceled and the comma reinscribed] (TS1-SLC); followed, (TS2)

book, and • book, and (TS1); book, and had patched the scenes together from the book, and [the redundant words, an eyeskip, canceled in blue pencil] (TS2-SLC)

Hendon), • Hendon) (TS1, TS2)

Katy • Katie (TS1-Hobby); Katy (TS2)

and • [not in] (TS1); and [inserted in blue pencil] (TS2-SLC)

Proclamation • Proclamation (TS1-Hobby); Proclamation (TS2)

General • Gen. (TS1, TS2)

an entire stranger, to clean some windows—and remained • quite unknown, to try for a job of window cleaning. He cleaned the windows and remained on the premises • an entire stranger, to clean some windows—and remained (TS1-SLC); an entire stranger, to clean some windows—and remained (TS2)

pauper on deck, • pauper on deck, (TS1-SLC); pauper on deck, (TS2)

Twichell’s • Twichell’s (TS1-Hobby); Twichell’s (TS2)

cub, now a grave and reverend clergyman, • cub, now a grave and reverend clergyman, (TS1); cub, now a grave and reverend clergyman, [canceled in blue pencil] (TS2-SLC)

Susy • Susie (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2)

Clara, • Clara, (TS1-SLC); Clara, (TS2)

themselves • themselves (TS1-SLC); themselves (TS2)
red • red • red (TS1-SLC); red (TS2)

just, fair, unfair, unjust • just, fair, unfair, unjust ['just . . . unjust’ underscored]
(TS1-SLC); just, fair, unfair, unjust (TS2)

glare • glare of light (TS1-SLC); glare (TS2)

—(red-just-her). • —(red-just-her.) (TS1-SLC); —(red-just-her.) (TS2)

Susy • Susie (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2)

schoolroom • school-room (TS1, TS2)

deadth-warrants • death warrants (TS1, TS2)

three- • three (TS1, TS2)

deadth-warrants • death warrants (TS1, TS2)

**Autobiographical Dictation, 7 February 1906 ≡ Textual Commentary**

*Source documents.*

- **TS1** Typescript, leaves numbered 249–61, made from Hobby’s notes and revised.
- **TS2** Typescript, leaves numbered 396–407, made from the revised TS1.
- **TS3** Typescript, leaves numbered 1–9, made from the revised TS1 and further revised (the same extent as NAR 4).
- **NAR 4pf** Galley proofs of NAR 4, typeset from the revised TS3 and further revised, ViU (the same extent as NAR 4).
Clemens considered this dictation for possible publication through Samuel McClure’s newspaper syndicate, writing ‘M C’ in blue pencil on the first page of TS1; that notation was later partially erased (see the Introduction, p. 29). Harvey reviewed TS1 in August 1906 for possible publication in the NAR and selected two excerpts. He deleted two marginal dates and also suggested a revision, the addition of Susy’s age in 1885: ‘and she in the fourteenth of hers’ (see the entry for ‘age.’ at 339.5). Hobby had already incorporated the revisions that Clemens made on TS1 into TS2 (which he did not further revise), so Harvey’s suggestions were not included in TS2. When Hobby prepared TS3, however, she followed Harvey’s revisions, but queried his insertion. Clemens revised TS3 to serve as printer’s copy for NAR 4, where it is followed by the AD of 8 February 1906 (see Contents and Pagination of TS3, Batch 3). He responded to Hobby’s query by supplying new wording, which has not been adopted here, however, because he did not initiate the change.

The 7 February dictation is the first of many in which Clemens interpolates extracts from Susy Clemens’s unfinished biography of him. Susy started the biography in early 1885, when she was thirteen years old; the last entry is from July 1886. Her manuscript written in a childish hand and dotted with misspellings, was later annotated by her father (MS at ViU). As with the manuscript material from Clemens’s memorial to Susy, it is clear that Clemens dictated the biography material to Hobby: the manuscript’s punctuation, capitalization, paragraphing, and emphasis are only rarely reflected in TS1—to a degree compatible with Clemens deliberately retaining certain quaint spellings, presumably spelling them out for his amanuensis, but not
Marginal Notes on TS1 and TS3 Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location on TS</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Transcription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS1, p. 249</td>
<td>Harvey, pencil (later partially erased)</td>
<td>Begin</td>
<td>begin the excerpt at ‘When Susy’ (1.6)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS1, p. 251</td>
<td>Harvey, pencil (later partially erased)</td>
<td>Continue</td>
<td>end the excerpt at ‘for me.’ (3.0) and resume at ‘Susy began’ (5.12)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS1, p. 254</td>
<td>Harvey, pencil (later partially erased)</td>
<td>Continue</td>
<td>resume the excerpt at ‘Susy began’ (5.12)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS1, p. 254</td>
<td>SLC, ink solid [in both margins]</td>
<td></td>
<td>use extract styling for the text from Susy’s biography</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS1, pp. 260–61</td>
<td>SLC, ink solid [on each page]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS3, p. 1</td>
<td>typed, canceled in pencil (p. 249 of original MS.)</td>
<td></td>
<td>typed from p. 249 of TS1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS3, p. 1</td>
<td>Munro, pencil</td>
<td>Chapters from my Autobiography.—IV</td>
<td>use extract styling for the text from Susy’s biography [dateline and summary paragraph deleted]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS3, p. 3</td>
<td>Munro, pencil</td>
<td>Minion</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS3, p. 8</td>
<td>Munro, pencil</td>
<td>Minion</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS3, pp. 8–9</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>solid</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS3, pp. 8–9</td>
<td>Munro, pencil</td>
<td>Minion [on each page]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

title February • Feb. (TS1, TS2, TS3)
Susy • Susyie (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2, TS3)
Biography • biography (TS1, TS2, TS3)
Susy • Susyie (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
plaited • platted (TS1, TS2); plaited (TS3-SLC); plaited (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
bedroom • bed-room (TS1, TS2, TS3); bedroom (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
little, • little, (TS1-SLC); little, (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
Susy • Susyie (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
added, • added (TS1, TS2); added, (TS3-SLC); added, (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
Susy • Susyie (TS1-SLC): Susy (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
breakfast table • breakfast table (TS1, TS2, TS3); breakfast-table (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
Susy • Susyie (TS1-SLC): Susy (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
Susy’s • Susyie’s (TS1-Hobby); Susy’s (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
    passages from it now and then • it here passages from it now and then (TS1-SLC);
    passages from it now and then (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
they • it they (TS1-SLC); they (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
their • its their (TS1-SLC); their (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
I shall . . . sentence • [not in] (TS1, TS2); I shall . . . sentence, (TS3-SLC); I shall . . . sentence. (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
Susy’s • Susyie’s (TS1-Hobby); Susy’s (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
Susy’s • Susyie’s (TS1-Hobby); Susy’s (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
me • me (TS1, TS2); me . . . (TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
schoolboy • school-boy (TS1, TS2)
silver • slender silver (TS1-SLC); silver (TS2)
Spelling • Spelling (TS1-SLC); Spelling (TS2)
amiable, • amiable, (TS1-Hobby); amiable, (TS2)
schoolmate • school-mate (TS1, TS2)
schoolmate • school-mate (TS1, TS2)
r • r ['r’ underscored] (TS1-SLC); r (TS2)
spelling book • spelling-book (TS1, TS2)
spelling book • spelling-book (TS1, TS2)

1885 • (1885) [typed in the margin] (TS2); (1885) [typed in the margin, deleted by Harvey]
(TS1-Harvey); [not in] (TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
age • age (TS2); age, and she in the fourteenth of hers (TS1-Harvey); age, and she in
    just entering the fourteenth of hers. [Hobby typed Harvey’s revision but queried it; SLC
    canceled her query and altered the revision] (TS3-Hobby + SLC); age, and she just
    entering the fourteenth of hers. (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
We are . . . character • “We are . . . character.” (TS1, TS2); “We are . . . character.”
(TS3-SLC); We are . . . character. (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
[¶] But . . . presently. [¶] In • [¶] But . . . presently. [¶] In (TS1-SLC); [¶] But . . . presently. [¶] In (TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
it; that • it. That (TS1, TS2); it; that [period mended to a semicolon] (TS3-SLC); it; that
(NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

book, • book, (TS1, TS2, NAR 4pf, NAR 4); book, (TS3-SLC)


it • that book (TS1, TS2); that book, it (TS3-SLC); it (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

Howells’s • Howells’s (TS1-Hobby); Howell’s (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

Daily Graphic • Daily Graphic (TS1, TS2); “Daily Graphic” [originally ‘Daily Graphic’; underscore canceled] (TS3-Munro); “Daily Graphic” (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

would • should (TS1, TS2); sh (TS3-SLC); would (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

Atlantic Monthly • Atlantic Monthly (TS1, TS2); “Atlantic Monthly” [underscore of ‘Atlantic Monthly’ canceled and quotation marks inserted] (TS3-Munro); “Atlantic Monthly” (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

honor as security; • honor, as security. (TS1, TS2); honor, as security; [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS3-SLC); honor as security; (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

public; • public— (TS1, TS2); public (TS3-SLC); public; (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

currency; a currency—so the critic averred— • currency—so the critic averred (TS1, TS2); currency—so the critic averred (TS3-SLC); currency; a currency—so the critic averred (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

name, • name— (TS1, TS2); name (TS3-SLC); name, (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

Graphic • Graphic (TS1, TS2); “Graphic” [underscore of ‘Graphic’ canceled and quotation marks inserted] (TS3-Munro); “Graphic” (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

distinction, • distinction (TS1, TS2); distinction (TS3-SLC); distinction, (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

Graphic’s • Graphic’s (TS1, TS2); “Graphic’s” [underscore of ‘Graphic’s’ canceled and quotation marks inserted] (TS3-Munro); “Graphic’s” (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

Tribune, • Tribune, (TS1, TS2); “Tribune,” [underscore of ‘Tribune,’ canceled and quotation marks inserted] (TS3-Munro); “Tribune,” (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

Middle West • Middle-West (TS1, TS2); Middle-West (TS3); Middle West (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

invent • strike out, invent (TS1-SLC); invent (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

Daily Graphic, • daily Graphic, (TS1, TS2); “Daily Graphic,” [underscore of ‘Graphic,’ canceled and quotation marks inserted] (TS3-Munro); “Daily Graphic,” (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

dishonesty-charge • dishonesty-charge (TS1-SLC, NAR 4pf-SLC); dishonesty-charge (TS2, TS3, NAR 4)

[¶] However • [no ¶] However (TS1, TS2); ¶ However (TS3-SLC); ¶ However (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
Congressmen • congressmen (TS1, TS2, TS3); Congressmen (NAR 4pf, NAR 4) and humorists, • and humorists, (TS1-SLC); and humorists, (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4) traveling • traveling (TS1, TS2, TS3); travelling (NAR 4pf, NAR 4) this: • this: I had been before the public for twenty-five years, and (TS1-SLC); this: (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4) littered • had littered (TS1-SLC); littered (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4) was in • it had been in (TS1-SLC); was in (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4) apparently • apparently (TS1-SLC); apparently (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4) could • could apparently (TS1-SLC); could (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4) 1864 • (1864) [typed in the margin, deleted by Harvey] (TS1-Harvey); (1864) [typed in the margin] (TS2); [not in] (TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4) malignant • malignantly (TS1, TS2); malignantly (TS3-SLC); malignant (NAR 4pf, NAR 4) It hurts me to the heart, . . . the heart. • It hurts me to the heart, . . . the heart. (TS1, TS2); It hurts me to the heart. (TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4) was • was (TS1, TS2); was [originally ‘was’; underscore canceled] (TS3-SLC); was (NAR 4pf, NAR 4) long • long (TS1, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4); [not in] (TS2) Susy • Susyie (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4) foundation • occasion (TS1-SLC); foundation (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4) never ventured beyond that old safe frontier • did not venture beyond that frontier (TS1, TS2); did not never ventured beyond that old safe frontier [written in the margin: ‘Private: Discard the stupid Harper rule, for once: don’t put a comma after “old”—I can’t have it! SLC’] (TS3-SLC); never ventured beyond that old safe frontier (NAR 4pf, NAR 4) clothes • clothes (TS1, TS2, NAR 4pf, NAR 4); clothes, (TS3-SLC) A • “A (TS1, TS2); A (TS3-SLC); A (NAR 4pf, NAR 4) Press, • Press, (TS1, TS2); “Press,” [originally ‘Press,’; underscore canceled] (TS3-Munro); “Press,” (NAR 4pf, NAR 4) “Mark • ‘Mark (TS1, TS2); “Mark [single quotation mark mended to double] (TS3-SLC); “Mark (NAR 4pf, NAR 4) humorist, • humorist (TS1, TS2); humorist, (TS3-SLC); humorist, (NAR 4pf, NAR 4) blonde.” • blonde.” (TS1, TS2); blonde.” [original double quotation mark canceled and remaining single quotation mark mended to double] (TS3-SLC); blonde.” (NAR 4pf, NAR 4) Susy’s • Susyie’s (TS1-Hobby); Susy’s (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4) Biography • biography (TS1, TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
unbiassed. • unbiassed. (TS1, TS2, TS3); unbiassed (NAR 4pf); unbiassed: (NAR 4)

*From Susy’s Biography. • [not in] (TS1, TS2); From Susy’s Biography. (TS3-SLC); From Susy’s Biography. (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

Papa’s • “Papa’s (TS1, TS2); ‘Papa’s (TS3-SLC); Papa’s (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

exempt • except (TS1, TS2, TS3); except (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

wall. • wall.” (TS1, TS2); wall. /  (TS3-SLC); wall. (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

**Autobiographical Dictation, 8 February 1906 * Textual Commentary**

**Source documents.**

- **TS1** Typescript, leaves numbered 262–76, made from Hobby’s notes and revised.
- **TS2** Typescript, leaves numbered 408–21, made from the revised TS1.
- **TS3** Typescript, leaves numbered 10–23, made from the revised TS1 and further revised.
- **NAR 4pf** Galley proofs of NAR 4, typeset from the revised TS3 and further revised, ViU (the same extent as NAR 4).

Clemens considered this dictation for possible publication through Samuel McClure’s newspaper syndicate, writing ‘M C (use it)’ in blue pencil on the first page of TS1; that notation was later
partially erased (see the Introduction, p. 29). Harvey reviewed TS1 in August 1906 for possible publication in the NAR and selected the entire dictation. Hobby incorporated the revisions that Clemens made on TS1 into both TS2 (which was not further revised) and TS3. Clemens revised TS3 to serve as printer’s copy for the second section of NAR 4, where it follows excerpts from the AD of 7 February 1906 (see Contents and Pagination of TS3, Batch 3). Several of Clemens’s revisions on TS3 have not been adopted here, since they were clearly intended to soften the language for magazine publication. On TS1 he circled, in blue pencil, two occurrences of Susy Warner’s name; on TS3 he suppressed her name and first substituted ‘Tabitha Wilson’, and then ‘your wife’ and ‘that lady’ (see the entries for ‘Susy Warner’ at 346.4–5 and 346.9). Elsewhere, he altered ‘thieves’ to ‘buccaneers’ and deleted ‘Soapy Sall’ (see the entries at 342.33 and 345.34). On the first page of TS3, someone, presumably in an effort to understand the anecdote at 342.38–343.30, sketched the “spoon-shaped drive.”

Marginal Notes on TS1 and TS3 Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location on TS</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Transcription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS1, p. 262</td>
<td>Harvey, pencil (later Continue partially erased)</td>
<td></td>
<td>begin the excerpt at ‘Along one’ (341.16), following the excerpt from AD, 7 Feb 1906</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS1, pp. 264–65, 274</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>solid [next to each extract]</td>
<td>use extract styling for the text from Susy’s biography</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS1, p. 276</td>
<td>Harvey, pencil (later End partially erased)</td>
<td></td>
<td>end the excerpt at ‘on truth.’ (346.17)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS3, p. 10</td>
<td>unidentified NAR editor, pencil</td>
<td>1880 to 1885</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS3, p. 10</td>
<td>Munro, pencil</td>
<td>[dateline and summary paragraph deleted]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS3, pp. 12, 21–23</td>
<td>Munro, pencil</td>
<td>Minion [next to each extract]</td>
<td>use extract styling for the text from Susy’s biography</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

title February • Feb. (TS1, TS2, TS3)

Susy • (Susiey (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2, TS3)

Biography • biography (TS1, TS2, TS3)

oil painting • oil painting (TS1, TS2, TS3); oil-painting (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

life-size— • life-size, (TS1, TS2); life-size—(TS3-SLC); life-size— (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

she looked just about like that— • that wasn’t her her name [Hobby canceled the redundant
‘her’; ‘wasn’t’ originally ‘wasn’t’, underscore canceled by SLC (TS1-Hobby + SLC); that wasn’t her name— (TS2); that wasn’t her name— she looked just about like that— (TS3-SLC); she looked just about like that— (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

bric-à-brac • bric-à-bracs [accent added] (TS1-Hobby, TS2-Hobby); bric-a-brac (TS3); bric-à-brac (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

mentioned, also an oil painting by Elihu Vedder, “The Young Medusa.” • mentioned, also an oil painting by Elihu Vedder, “The Young Medusa.” [‘t’ underscored three times by Hobby to capitalize] (TS1-Hobby + SLC); mentioned, also an oil painting by Elihu Vedder, “The Young Medusa.” (TS2, TS3); mentioned; also an oil painting by Elihu Vedder, “The Young Medusa.” (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

get • get in (TS1-SLC); get (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

bric-à-brac • bric-à-bracs [accent added] (TS1-Hobby, TS2-Hobby); bric-à-brac [accent added] (TS3-SLC); bric-à-brac (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

two three (TS1-SLC); three (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

end-for-end • end for end (TS1, TS2); end-for-end (TS3-SLC); end-for-end (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

bric-à-brac • bric-à-bracs [accent added] (TS1-Hobby, TS2-Hobby); bric-à-brac [accent added] (TS3-SLC); bric-à-brac (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

These • [no ¶] These (TS1, TS2); ¶ These (TS3-SLC); ¶ These (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

bric-à-bracs • “bric-or-bracers” bric-à-bracs (TS1-SLC); bric-à-bracs [accent added] (TS2-Hobby); bric-à-bracs [accent added] (TS3-SLC); bric-à-bracs (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

In their lives there was no Sabbath, • In their lives there was no Sabbath. (TS1); [not in] (TS2); In their lives there was no Sabbath (TS3-SLC); In their lives there was no Sabbath, (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

in • In (TS1, TS2); In (TS3-SLC); In (‘I’ marked for lowercase with a slash and ‘l.c.’) (TS3-SLC); in (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

peace; they • peace. They (TS1, TS2); peace; they [period mended to a semicolon] (TS3-SLC); peace; they (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

bric-à-brac • bric-à-bracs [accent added] (TS1-Hobby, TS2-Hobby); bric-à-brac [accent added] (TS3-SLC); bric-à-brac (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

had had • had had (TS1, TS2, NAR 4); had had (TS3-SLC); had had (NAR 4pf-SLC) tumultuous • violent (TS1, TS2); violent, tumultuous (TS3-SLC); tumultuous (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

picture, in a magazine, • picture (TS1, TS2); picture, in a magazine, (TS3-SLC); picture, in a magazine, (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

bawgunstrictor • bawgun/strictor (TS1-SLC); bawgunstrictor (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

was, • was (TS1, TS2); was, (TS3-SLC); was, (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
From Susy’s Biography. • From Susy’s Biography. (sub-head.) (TS1-SLC); From Susy’s Biography. (sub-head). (TS2); From Susy’s Biography. [originally ‘From Susy’s Biography.’]; underscored (TS3-Munro); From Susy’s Biography. (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

Papa’s • “Papa’s (TS1, TS2); Papa’s (TS3-SLC); Papa’s (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
tired • tired (TS1-SLC); tired (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
burglar alarm • burglar alarm (TS1, TS2, TS3); burglar-alarm (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
mahogany-room • mahogany-room (TS1-Hobby); mahogany-room (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
burglar alarm • burglar alarm (TS1, TS2, TS3); burglar-alarm (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
mahogany-room • mahogany-room (TS1-Hobby); mahogany-room (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
burglar alarm • burglar alarm (TS1, TS2, TS3); burglar-alarm (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
upstairs • up-[stairs (TS1); up-stairs (TS2); upstairs (TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
“Livy • ‘Livy (TS1, TS2); Livy [single quotation mark mended to double] (TS3-SLC);
“Livy (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)"
see.” • see.’ (TS1, TS2); see.’ [single quotation mark mended to double] (TS3-SLC); see.” (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
“Why • ‘Why (TS1, TS2); Why [single quotation mark mended to double] (TS3-SLC);
“Why (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)"
Youth,” • Youth,’ [footnote inserted and canceled at foot of page:] * Pet name for me.
M. T. (TS1-SLC); Youth,’ (TS2); Youth,’ [single quotation mark mended to double]
(TS3-SLC); Youth,” (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
“if • ‘if (TS1, TS2); if [single quotation mark mended to double] (TS3-SLC); “if (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
ring!” • ring!’ (TS1, TS2); ring!’ [single quotation mark mended to double] (TS3-SLC); ring!’ (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
“That’s • ‘That’s (TS1, TS2); That’s [single quotation mark mended to double]
(TS3-SLC); “That’s (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
ring!” • ring!’ (TS1, TS2); ring!’ [single quotation mark mended to double] (TS3-SLC); ring!’ (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
true. • true.” (TS1, TS2); true.’ (TS3-SLC); true. (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
Susy • Susiey (TS1-SLC); Susy (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
they • then (TS1, TS2); they’ (TS3-SLC); they (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
before • [not in] (TS1, TS2); before (TS3-SLC); before (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
Butters • Butters [Hobby queried this word on TS1, and SLC canceled her query]
(TS1-Hobby + SLC, TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
thieves, thieves, (TS1, TS2); thieves, buccaneers, (TS3-SLC); buccaneers, (NAR 4pf); buccaneers, (NAR 4)
say • say (TS1, TS2, TS3); say, (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
Susy • Susiey (TS1-SLC); Susy (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
porte-cochère • porte-cochère [accent added] (TS1-Hobby, TS2-Hobby); porte-cochère [accent added by SLC; Munro added the underscore] (TS3-SLC + Munro); porte-cochère (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
single • single [‘single’ underscored] (TS1-SLC); single (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
spoon. • spoon. I was sitting on the starboard side. (TS1, TS2); spoon. I was sitting on the starboard side. (TS3-SLC); spoon. (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
loop, • loop, I sitting, as I say, on the starboard side (and that was the side on which the house was) (TS1-SLC); loop, I sitting, as I say, on the starboard side (and that was the side on which the house was) (TS2); loop, I was sitting, as I say, on the starboard side (and that was the side on which the house was) (TS3-SLC); loop, (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
port, (I was . . . on), • port, (TS1, TS2); port, (I was sitting on the starboard side—the side the house was on), [SLC canceled ‘starboard’, then restored it with the instruction ‘STET’; Munro wrote ‘starboard’ in the margin for clarification] (TS3-SLC + Munro); port, (I was sitting on the starboard side—the side of the house was on) ⌣ , [Munro canceled ‘of’; SLC canceled the unidentified mark] (NAR 4pf-Munro + SLC); port, (I was sitting on the starboard side—the side the house was on), (NAR 4)
spoon-bowl • spoon-bowl (TS1, TS2, TS3, NAR 4); spoon-bowl (NAR 4pf-SLC)
left-hand • left-hand (TS1); left-hand (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
said, [¶] “Don’t • said [no ¶] “Don’t (TS1, TS2); said, ¶ “Don’t (TS3-SLC); said, [¶] “Don’t (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
said, • said (TS1, TS2); said, (TS3-SLC); said, (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
That • That (TS1, TS2); That [‘That’ underscored] (TS3-SLC); That (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
will not • will (TS1, TS2); will not (TS3-SLC); will not (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
any • any (TS1, TS2); any [‘any’ underscored] (TS3-SLC); any (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
case, it • case. It (TS1, TS2); case, it [‘I’ marked for lowercase with a slash and ‘l.c.’] (TS3-SLC); case, it (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
way • way (TS1, TS2, NAR 4pf, NAR 4); way (TS3-SLC)
said, [¶] “Go • said [no ¶] “Go (TS1, TS2); said, ¶ “Go (TS3-SLC); said, [¶] “Go (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
very side • side (TS1, TS2); very side (TS3-SLC); very side (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
had said • said (TS1, TS2); had said (TS3-SLC); had said (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
yet. [¶] I said, • yet. [no ¶] I said (TS1, TS2); yet. ¶ I said, (TS3-SLC); yet. ¶ I said, (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
accident. • accident. (TS1-SLC); accident. (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
again.” [¶] He • again.” [no ¶] He (TS1-SLC); again.” [no ¶] He (TS2); again.” [¶] He (TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
he • we (TS1, TS2); we • he (TS3-SLC); he (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
back, and actually • back— (TS1, TS2); back— (TS3-SLC); back, and actually (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
paralysed • paralyzed (TS1, TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
another time, • another time, (TS1-SLC); another time, (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
time. By • time—and by (TS1, TS2); time—and by (TS3-SLC); time. By (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

asylum • Asylum (TS1, TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
expenses; • expenses. (TS1, TS2); expenses; (TS1-SLC); expenses; (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
week. [¶] I • week. [no ¶] I (TS1, TS2); week. [¶] I (TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
up stairs • upstairs (TS1, TS2, TS3); up-stairs (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
Livy • Livy (TS1, TS2, TS3, NAR 4); Leivy (NAR 4pf-SLC)
the • my the (TS1-SLC); the (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
Susy’s: riddles • Susie’s. Riddles (TS1-SLC); Susy’s. Riddles (TS2); Susy’s—Riddles (TS3-SLC); Susy’s: Riddles (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

analytical; • analytical. (TS1, TS2); analytical; (TS1-SLC); analytical; (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
side, • side— (TS1, TS2); side— (TS3-SLC); side, (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
consider • consider (TS1, TS2, TS3, NAR 4); consider (NAR 4pf-SLC)
spoon-handle • spoon handle (TS1, TS2, TS3); spoon-handle (NAR 4pf-SLC); spoon-handle (NAR 4)
buggy: • buggy— (TS1, TS2); buggy— (TS3-SLC); buggy— (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
ruin; • ruin. (TS1, TS2); ruin; (TS3-SLC); ruin; (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

Susy • Susie (TS1-SLC); Susy (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
burglar alarm • burglar alarm (TS1, TS2, TS3); burglar-alarm (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

another; • another, (TS1, TS2); another; (TS3-SLC); another; (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
top floor • top-floor (TS1, TS2, TS3); top floor (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

However, in • In (TS1, TS2); However, in [insertion by SLC; ‘I’ marked for lowercase by Munro] (TS3-SLC + Munro); However, in (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

while: we • while. We (TS1, TS2); while; ©we [period mended to a colon; ‘W’ marked for lowercase with a slash and ‘l.c.’] (TS3-SLC); while: we (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

us, • us (TS1, TS2); us, (TS3-SLC); us, (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

blood-curdling • blood-curdling (TS1-SLC); blood-curdling (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

and • and, (TS1-SLC); and (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

When • Then when (TS1, TS2); Then when (TS3-SLC); When (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

March • March, February, [‘March’ deleted, then restored with the instruction ‘stet’] (TS1-SLC); March (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

annunciator • annunciator (TS1-SLC); annunciator (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

and • [not in] (TS1, TS2); and (TS3-SLC); and (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

bed. Mrs. Clemens opened the debate: • bed. (TS1, TS2); bed. Mrs. Clemens opened the debate: (TS3-SLC); bed. Mrs. Clemens opened the debate: (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

“What • Mrs. Clemens said “What (TS1, TS2); Mrs. Clemens said “What (TS3-SLC); “What (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

“It • I said “It (TS1, TS2); I said “It (TS3-SLC); “It (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

“Was • She said “Was (TS1, TS2); She said “Was (TS3-SLC); “Was (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

of • Of (TS1, TS2, TS3); of (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

Did • Do (TS1, TS2); Did (TS3-SLC); Did (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

“No. What • She said “What (TS1, TS2); She said “No,” What (TS3-SLC); “No. What (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

“I • I said “I (TS1, TS2); I said “I (TS3-SLC); “I (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

this • this (TS1, TS2); the (TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

after.” • after.” (TS1-SLC); after.” (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

“Are • She said “Are (TS1, TS2); She said “Are (TS3-SLC); “Are (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

“No; I • “No,” I said “I (TS1, TS2); “No,” I said “I [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS3-SLC); “No; I (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

himself; I don’t know where the things are.” • himself; I don’t know where the things are.” [period mended to a semicolon] (TS3-SLC); himself; I don’t know where the things are.” (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

said, • said (TS1, TS2); said, (TS3-SLC); said, (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

“That’s • I said “That’s (TS1, TS2); I said “That’s (TS3-SLC); “That’s (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

said, [¶] “He • said [no ¶] “He (TS1, TS2); said, [¶] “He (TS3-SLC); said, [¶] “He (NAR
told • told (TS1, TS2); told [typed underscore of ‘told’ canceled] (TS3-SLC); told (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
people.” • people.” (TS1, TS2); people” (TS3-SLC); people.” (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
dining room • dining-room (TS1, TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
buzzing, • buzzing (TS1, TS2); buzzing (TS3-SLC); buzzing, (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
said, • said (TS1, TS2); said, (TS3-SLC); said, (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
said, • said (TS1, TS2); said, (TS3-SLC); said, (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
wants • wanted (TS1-SLC); wants (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
children • the children (TS1, TS2); the children (TS3-SLC); children (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
fill out with • the rest is (TS1, TS2); the rest is fill out with (TS3-SLC); fill out with (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
us: those • us. Those (TS1, TS2); us: those [period mended to a colon] (TS3-SLC); us: those (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
us, and also of our remembrance of him. • us also. (TS1, TS2); us, also. and also of our remembrance of him. (TS3-SLC); us, and also of our remembrance of him. (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
again; the • again. The (TS1, TS2); again; the [period mended to a semicolon] (TS3-SLC); again; the (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
“Are • She said “Are (TS1, TS2); She said “Are (TS3-SLC); “Are (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
“I • I (TS1, TS2, TS3); “I (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
They • These (TS1, TS2); These (TS3-SLC); They (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
people,—burglars; they • people. They (TS1, TS2); people—burglars; they (TS3-SLC); people—burglars; they (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
want; • want. (TS1, TS2); want; [period mended to a semicolon] (TS3-SLC); want; (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
is • is | is (TS1-Hobby); is (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
bric-à-brac • bric-à-brac [accent added] (TS1-Hobby, TS2-Hobby); bric-à-brac [accent added] (TS3-SLC); bric-à-brac (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
dining room • dining-room (TS1, TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
said, . . . tone, • said (TS1, TS2); said, with a strong interest perceptible in her tone. (TS3-SLC); said, with a strong interest perceptible in her tone, (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
said, • said (TS1, TS2); said, (TS3-SLC); said, (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
“What • She said “What (TS1, TS2); She said “What (TS3-SLC); “What (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
“Climb • I said “Climb (TS1, TS2); I said “Climb (TS3-SLC); “Climb (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
said, a little restively, “Well, I said “Well (TS1, TS2); said, a little restively, “Well, (TS3-SLC); said, a little restively, “Well, (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
burglar alarm • burglar alarm (TS1, TS2, TS3); burglar-alarm (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)“You • I said “You (TS1, TS2); I said “You (TS3-SLC); “You (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
seen, dear heart, • seen (TS1, TS2); seen, dear heart, (TS3-SLC); seen, dear heart, (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
alarms. [no ¶] Presently • alarms. [¶] Presently (TS1, TS2); alarms. [no ¶] Presently (TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
said, [¶] “He • said [no ¶] “He (TS1, TS2); said, [¶] “He (TS3-SLC); said, [¶] “He (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
bric-à-brac, • bric-à-brac [accent added] (TS1-Hobby, TS2-Hobby); bric-à-brac, [accent added] (TS3-SLC); bric-à-brac, (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
8.29 • 8-29 (TS1); 8:29 (TS2); 8.29 (TS3-SLC); 8.29 (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
ombra • ombra (TS1, TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf); ombra (NAR 4)
napkin-rings, • napkin-rings (TS1, TS2); napkin-rings, (TS3-SLC); napkin-rings, (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

From Susy’s Biography. • From Susy’s Biography., (TS1-SLC); From Susy’s Biography. (TS2); From Susy’s Biography. [‘From Susy’s Biography.’ underscored] (TS3-Munro); From Susy’s Biography. (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
Papa • “Papa (TS1, TS2); ‘Papa (TS3-SLC); Papa (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
meals. • meals.” (TS1, TS2); meals. (TS3-SLC); meals. (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
we • and we (TS1, TS2); and we (TS3-SLC); we (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
why, and . . . morning. • why. (TS1, TS2); why. and she got up her anchor and sailed the next morning. (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
From Susy’s Biography. • From Susy’s Biography. (TS1-SLC); From Susy’s Biography. (TS2); From Susy’s Biography. [‘From Susy’s Biography.’ underscored] (TS3-Munro); From Susy’s Biography. (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
Papa • “Papa (TS1, TS2); ‘Papa (TS3-SLC); Papa (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
“Lazy” • ‘Lazy’ (TS1, TS2); “Lazy” [single quotation marks mended to double] (TS3-Munro); “Lazy” (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
Fraulein • Fraulein (TS1, TS2, TS3, NAR 4); Fraulein [ink cancellation mark smeared to cancel the revision] (NAR 4pf-SLC)
Soapy Sall, • Soapy Sall, (TS1, TS2); Soapy Sall, (TS3-SLC); [not in] (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
Famine. • Famine.” (TS1, TS2); Famine. (TS3-SLC); Famine. (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
mother-cat • mother-cat (TS1-SLC); mother-cat (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
said, [¶] “Papa • said [no ¶] “Papa (TS1, TS2); said, [¶] “Papa (TS3-SLC); said, [¶] “Papa
(NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
down stairs • down-stairs (TS1, TS2, TS3); down-stairs (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
crying.” • crying.” (TS1-SLC); crying.” (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

From Susy’s Biography. • From Susy’s Biography. (TS1-SLC); From Susy’s Biography.
(TS2); From Susy’s Biography. [‘From Susy’s Biography.’ underscored] (TS3-Munro);
From Susy’s Biography. (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
Papa • “Papa (TS1, TS2); /Papa (TS3-SLC); Papa (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
“I • ‘I (TS1, TS2); /I [single quotation mark mended to double] (TS3-SLC); “I (NAR 4pf,
NAR 4)

Susy Warner • Susiey Warner [circled in blue pencil to indicate a temporary suppression]
(TS1-SLC); Susy Warner (TS2); Susy Warner Tabitha Wilson, your wife, (TS3-SLC);
your wife (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
‘Let • Let (TS1, TS2); ‘Let (TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
light.’ ” • light’ ” (TS1, TS2, TS3); light.’ ” (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)

Susy Warner • Susiey Warner [circled in blue pencil to indicate a temporary suppression]
(TS1-SLC); Susy Warner (TS2); Susy Warner that lady, (TS3-SLC); that lady (NAR 4pf,
NAR 4)

Him and we shouldn’t ever have got it. • him, and we shouldn’t ever have got it.
(TS1-SLC); him and we shouldn’t ever have got it. (TS2, TS3, NAR 4pf); Him and we
shouldn’t ever have got it. (NAR 4)

From Susy’s Biography. • From Susy’s Biography. (TS1-SLC); From Susy’s Biography.
(TS2); From Susy’s Biography. [‘From Susy’s Biography.’ underscored] (TS3-Munro);
From Susy’s Biography. (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
Papa • “Papapa (TS1, TS2); /Papapa (TS3-SLC); Papapa [this word was queried by the
NAR proofreader, probably Munro; SLC canceled the redundant syllable and the query]
(NAR 4pf-Munro + SLC); Papa (NAR 4)
“I • ‘I (TS1, TS2); /I [single quotation mark mended to double] (TS3-SLC); “I (NAR 4pf,
NAR 4)
out.” • out.’ (TS1, TS2); out.’ [single quotation mark mended to double; double quotation
mark canceled in pencil by an unknown hand] (TS3-SLC); out.” [a double quotation mark
was inserted and queried by the NAR proofreader, probably by Munro; SLC did not
respond] (NAR 4pf-Munro); out. (NAR 4)
dought • dought (TS1, TS3, NAR 4pf, NAR 4); doubt (TS2)
truth. • truth.” (TS1, TS2); truth./ (TS3-SLC); truth. (NAR 4pf, NAR 4)
Source documents.

- **TS1** (incomplete) Typescript, leaves numbered 277–87 (most of 287 and all of 288 are missing), made from Hobby’s notes and revised: ‘Friday . . . grown dim.’ (346 *title*–349.28).
- **TS2** Typescript, leaves numbered 422–31, made from the revised TS1.
- **TS3** Typescript, leaves numbered 24–33, made from the revised TS1 and further revised.
- **NAR 5pf** Galley proofs of NAR 5, typeset from the revised TS3, ViU (the same extent as NAR 5).
- **NAR 5** *North American Review* 183 (2 November 1906), 833–38: ‘Susy’s remark . . . was Adam.’ (346.21–349.40).

Clemens considered this dictation for possible publication through Samuel McClure’s newspaper syndicate, writing ‘M (use it)’ in blue pencil on the first page of TS1; that notation was later partially erased (see the Introduction, p. 29). The one and one-half pages missing from TS1 were discarded by Paine when he edited the dictation for *MTA*. Harvey reviewed TS1 in August 1906 for possible publication in the NAR and selected the entire dictation. Hobby incorporated the revisions that Clemens made on TS1 into both TS2 (which he did not further revise) and TS3; they agree in all but one reading, confirming the readings of the missing portion of TS1. Clemens revised TS3 to serve as printer’s copy for NAR 5, where it is followed by the AD of 12 February 1906 (see Contents and Pagination of TS3, Batch 3). One of his revisions, the deletion of ‘God forgive me,’ has not been adopted here, since it is deemed a modification for contemporary publication (see the entry at 348.6). He made no revisions in this excerpt on NAR5pf.
Marginal Notes on TS1 and TS3 Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location on TS</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Transcription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS1, p. 277</td>
<td>Harvey, pencil (later partially erased)</td>
<td>Begin</td>
<td>begin the excerpt at ‘Susy’s remark’ (346.21)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS1, pp. 283–86</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>solid [next to each extract]</td>
<td>use extract styling for the text from Susy’s biography</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS3, p. 24</td>
<td>typed, canceled in pencil</td>
<td>(Third No.)</td>
<td>excerpt was originally intended for the third NAR installment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS3, p. 24</td>
<td>SLC, ink, canceled in pencil</td>
<td>2,200 wds.</td>
<td>David, let’s precede every installment with that note which says the Auto. will not be issued in book form during my lifetime. Mark</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS3, p. 24</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>[summary paragraph deleted]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS3, p. 24</td>
<td>Munro, pencil</td>
<td>Chapters from my Autobiography.—IV V</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>unidentified NAR editor, pencil</td>
<td>About 1880+</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS3, p. 29</td>
<td>SLC, ink, canceled in pencil</td>
<td>Ought not the history of Susy’s Biography to precede this? SLC</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS3, pp. 29–30, 32</td>
<td>Munro, pencil</td>
<td>Minion [next to each extract]</td>
<td>use extract styling for the text from Susy’s biography</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

**title** February • Feb. (TS1, TS2, TS3)

Susy’s • Susie’s (TS1-Hobby); Susy’s (TS2, TS3)

But • [textual note: On TS3, in the margin beside the paragraph beginning with this word, SLC wrote and boxed, and then canceled, ‘1880’ in red pencil.]

one • one∧ (TS1-SLC); one (TS2, TS3, NAR 5pf, NAR 5)

time • time in ten years (TS1-SLC); time (TS2, TS3, NAR 5pf, NAR 5)

ever • ever, (TS1-SLC); ever (TS2, TS3, NAR 5pf, NAR 5)

but • and (TS1, TS2); and∧ (TS3-SLC); but (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)

to; there • to;—There [period mended to a semicolon] (TS1-SLC); to; there (TS2, TS3, NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
NAR 5pf, NAR 5)

paralysed • paralyzed (TS1, TS2, TS3, NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
bedroom • bed-room (TS1, TS2, TS3); bedroom (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
for • and (TS1, TS2); and (TS3-SLC); for (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
couldn’t • could | n’t (TS1); couldn’t (TS2, TS3, NAR 5pf, NAR 5)

my . . . remark • my . . . remark [‘my . . . remark’ underscored] (TS1-SLC); my . . . remark
(TS2, TS3, NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
velvety, • [not in] (TS1, TS2); velvety, (TS3-SLC); velvety, (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
apprentice-like • apprentice-like (TS1, TS2, TS3); apprenticelike (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
said • said (TS1, TS2, TS3); said, (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)

Then • Oh, then (TS1, TS2); Oh, * then (TS3-SLC); Then (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
exploded; the . . . whiz. • exploded. (TS1, TS2); exploded; the . . . whiz. (TS3-SLC); exploded; the . . . whiz. (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)

God forgive me, • God forgive me, (TS1, TS2); God forgive me, (TS3-SLC); [not in] (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
again! • again! (TS1, TS2); again! (TS3-SLC); again! (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
physically exhausted and spiritually reconciled. • exhausted. (TS1, TS2); physically exhausted and spiritually reconciled. (TS3-SLC); physically exhausted and spiritually reconciled. (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)

The • At breakfast the children— • The (TS1-SLC); The (TS2, TS3, NAR 5pf, NAR 5)

Susy • Susie (TS1-SLC); Susy (TS2, TS3, NAR 5pf, NAR 5)

“Why” • “Why (TS1, TS2); “Why, (TS3-Munro); “Why, (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)

[¶] “How • [no ¶] “How (TS1, TS2); [¶] “How (TS3, NAR 5pf, NAR 5)

From Susy’s Biography. • From Susy’s Biography. (TS1-SLC); From Susy’s Biography. (TS2); From Susy’s Biography. [‘From Susy’s Biography.’ underscored; SLC added in the margin, ‘Put in that sub-head—always. SLC.’] (TS3-SLC); From Susy’s Biography. (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
One • “One (TS1, TS2); /One (TS3-SLC); One (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
“The • “The (TS1, TS3, NAR 5pf, NAR 5); ‘The (TS2)
Pauper” • Pauper” (TS1, TS3, NAR 5pf, NAR 5); Pauper’ (TS2)
“I • ‘I (TS1, TS2); /” “I [single quotation mark mended to double] (TS3-SLC); “I (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
style.” • style.’ (TS1-SLC); style.’ (TS2); style.” [single quotation mark mended to double] (TS3-SLC); style.” (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
me • me” (TS1, TS2); me/ (TS3-SLC); me (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
(Susy • (Susiey (TS1-SLC); (Susy (TS2); /[Susy (TS3-Munro); [Susy (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
u • u [‘u’ underscored] (TS1-SLC); u (TS2, TS3, NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
out) • out) (TS1, TS2); out] (TS3-Munro); out] (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
to • “to (TS1, TS2); /”to (TS3-SLC); to (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
“And • ‘And (TS1, TS2); /” “And [single quotation mark mended to double] (TS3-SLC); “And (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
feet” • feet’ (TS1, TS2); feet” [single quotation mark mended to double] (TS3-SLC); feet” (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
“The • “The (TS1, TS3, NAR 5pf, NAR 5); ‘The (TS2)
Pauper” • Pauper” (TS1, TS3, NAR 5pf, NAR 5); Pauper’ (TS2)
“recognition procession” • “recognition procession” (TS1, TS2); /” “recognition procession)” [single quotation marks mended to double] (TS3-SLC); “recognition procession” (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
conscience • conscience (TS1, TS3, NAR 5pf, NAR 5); conscience (TS2)
was • was | was (TS1-SLC); was (TS2, TS3, NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
“I • ‘I (TS1, TS2); /” “I [single quotation mark mended to double] (TS3-SLC); “I (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
woman” • woman’ (TS1, TS2); woman” [single quotation mark mended to double] (TS3-SLC); woman” (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
“Prince • “Prince (TS1, TS3, NAR 5pf, NAR 5); ‘Prince (TS2)
Pauper” • Pauper” (TS1, TS3, NAR 5pf, NAR 5); Pauper’ (TS2)
places, • places, (TS1, TS2, TS3); places; (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
to • “to (TS1, TS2); /” “to [single quotation mark mended to double] (TS3-SLC); “to (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
with.” • with’. (TS1); with.’ (TS2); with.” [single quotation mark mended to double] (TS3-SLC); with.” (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
will. • will.” (TS1, TS2); will./ (TS3-Munro); will. (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
autobiographical dictation, 12 February 1906 • textual commentary

source documents.

• TS1 (incomplete) Typescript, leaves numbered 289–301 (295 and most of 296 are missing), made from Hobby’s notes and revised: ‘Monday . . . these days.’ (350 title–351.40); ‘Whenever my . . . my sight!’ (352.21–354.2).

• TS2 Typescript, leaves numbered 432–44, made from the revised TS1.

• TS3 Typescript, leaves numbered 34–45, made from the revised TS1 and further revised.

• NAR 5pf Galley proofs of NAR 5, typeset from the revised TS3 and further revised, ViU (the same extent as NAR 5).

Clemens considered this dictation for possible publication through Samuel McClure’s newspaper syndicate, writing ‘M (use it)’ in blue pencil on the first page of TS1; that notation was later partially erased (see the Introduction, p. 29). The pages missing from TS1 were discarded by Paine when he edited the dictation for MTA. Harvey reviewed TS1 in August 1906 for possible publication in the NAR and selected two excerpts. Hobby incorporated the revisions that Clemens made on TS1 into both TS2 (which was not further revised) and TS3; they contain no variants, confirming the readings of the missing portion of TS1. Clemens revised TS3 to serve as printer’s copy for the second section of NAR 5, where it follows the AD of 9 February 1906 (see Contents and Pagination of TS3, Batch 3).

All typescripts have ‘(Here insert the Phelps incident, Berlin, 1891–2.)’ typed below the summary paragraph. Since Clemens failed to carry through on his intention, however, the note has been omitted from the text (see “My Autobiography [Random Extracts from It” [204.25–205.16] for an account of the incident).

### Marginal Notes on TS1 and TS3 Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location on TS</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Transcription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS1, pp. 289–90, 301</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>solid [next to each extract]</td>
<td>use extract styling for the text from Susy’s biography</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Location on TS</td>
<td>Writer, Medium</td>
<td>Exact Transcription</td>
<td>Explanation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS3, p. 34</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>follow copy strictly. Mark.</td>
<td>reproduce the text of Susy’s biography verbatim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS3, p. 34</td>
<td>Munro, pencil</td>
<td>[dateline and summary paragraph deleted]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS3, pp. 34–35, 45</td>
<td>Munro, pencil</td>
<td>Minion [next to each extract]</td>
<td>use extract styling for the text from Susy’s biography</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

*title* February • Feb. (TS1, TS2, TS3)

Susy’s • Susie’s (TS1-Hobby); Susy’s (TS2, TS3)  
Biography • biography (TS1, TS2, TS3)  
Sawyer” • Sawyer. (TS1, TS3); Sawyer.” (TS2)

Tom Nash, etc. • Tom Nash, etc. | (Here insert the Phelps incident, Berlin, 1891–2.) (TS1, TS2); etc. | Tom Nash, etc. | (Here insert the Phelps incident, Berlin, 1891–2.) (TS3-Munro); [not in] (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)

*From Susy’s Biography.* • Now we will return to *From Susy’s biography:* ['Susie’s biography:’ underscored] (TS1-SLC); From Susy’s Biography. (TS2, TS3); *From Susy’s Biography.* (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)

Clara • “Clara (TS1, TS2); /Clara (TS3-SLC); Clara (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)

“The • ‘The (TS1, TS2); ‘The [single quotation mark mended to double] (TS3-SLC); “The (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)

Sayer:” • Sayer;” (TS1, TS2); Sayer;” [single quotation mark mended to double] (TS3-SLC); Sayer”; (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)

“Hand • ‘Hand (TS1, TS2); ‘Hand [single quotation mark mended to double] (TS3-SLC); “Hand (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)

switch.” • switch.’ (TS1, TS2); switch.’ [single quotation mark mended to double] (TS3-SLC); switch.” (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)

“My • ‘My (TS1, TS2); ‘My [single quotation mark mended to double] (TS3-SLC); “My (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)

Aunt!” • Aunt! (TS1, TS2); Aunt!’ [single quotation mark mended to double] (TS3-SLC); Aunt!” (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)

it. • it.” (TS1, TS2); it.” (TS3-SLC); it. (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)

Susy . . . that. • Susie . . . that. (TS1-SLC); Susy . . . that. (TS2, TS3, NAR 5pf, NAR 5)

Susy • Susie (TS1-Hobby); Susy (TS2, TS3, NAR 5pf, NAR 5)

And • “And (TS1, TS2); ‘And (TS3-SLC); And (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
“Hookey” • ‘Hookey’ (TS1, TS2); “Hookey” (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
pretend • pretended (TS1-SLC); pretend (TS2, TS3, NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
school! • school!” (TS1, TS2); school!” (TS3-SLC); school! (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
Susy • Susie (TS1-SLC); Susy (TS2, TS3, NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
Grandma • “Grandma (TS1, TS2); Grandma (TS3-SLC); Grandma (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
life. • life.” (TS1, TS2); life.” (TS3-SLC); life. (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
Susy • Susie (TS1-SLC); Susy (TS2, TS3, NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
noticeable, • noticeable (TS1, TS2); noticeable, (TS3, NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
ones • things (TS1-SLC); ones (TS2, TS3, NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
matter, • matter. (TS1, TS2); matter. (TS3-SLC); matter. (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
too • too (TS1, TS2, TS3, NAR 5); too (NAR 5pf-SLC)
old-English • old-English (TS1-SLC); old-English (TS2, TS3); old English (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
emotion, • emotion (TS1, TS2); emotion (TS3-Munro); emotion. (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
shan’t • shan’t (TS1, TS2, TS3, NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
errand, and . . . along. • errand, and . . . along. (TS1-SLC); errand, . . . along. (TS2, TS3, NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
plowed • plowed (TS1, TS2, TS3); ploughed (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
mould • mold (TS1, TS2, TS3, NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
weatherboarding • weather boarding [marked as one word] (TS1-SLC); weatherboarding (TS2); weather-boarding (TS3-Munro); weather-boarding (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
ot. • not so. (TS1, TS2); not so. (TS3-SLC); not. (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
head • head (TS1-SLC); head (TS2, TS3, NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
which • which (TS1, TS2); which (TS3-Munro); that (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
that, • that (TS1, TS2); that, (TS3-SLC); that, (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
Pain-Killer; • “Pain-Killer;” (TS1, TS2, TS3); “Pain-Killer”; (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
hellfire. • hell-fire. (TS2); hell-fire. (TS3, NAR 5); hell-fire. (NAR 5pf-SLC)
paralysed • paralyzed (TS2, TS3, NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
preventives • preventives (TS2, TS3, NAR 5); preventatives (NAR 5pf-SLC)
preventive • preventive (TS2, TS3, NAR 5); preventative (NAR 5pf-SLC)
results—no cholera occurred • results—there was no cholera (TS2, TS3); results—there was no cholera occurred (NAR 5pf-SLC); results—no cholera occurred (NAR 5)
say • say (TS2); say, (TS3-Munro); say, (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
may not be • is doubtless (TS2, TS3); is doubtless, may not be, (NAR 5pf-SLC); may not be (NAR 5)
test: she • test. She (TS1, TS2); test: she (NAR 5pf-SLC); test: she (NAR 5)
matter, and • matter— (TS1, TS2); matter— (TS3-SLC); matter, and (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
one time when • one time when, (TS1-SLC); one time when (TS2, TS3, NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
wrong-side • wrong-side (TS1, TS2, TS3); wrong side (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
said, [¶] “It • said [no ¶] “It (TS1, TS2); said, ¶ “It [SLC inserted the paragraph sign, and
Munro added the comma] (TS3-SLC + Munro); said, [¶] “It (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
said, [¶] “You • said [no ¶] “You (TS1, TS2); said, ¶ “You [SLC inserted the paragraph
sign, and Munro added the comma] (TS3-SLC + Munro); said, [¶] “You (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
in church • [not in] (TS1, TS2, TS3); in church (NAR 5pf-SLC); in church (NAR 5)
1849 • (1849) [typed in the margin, deleted by Harvey] (TS1-Harvey); [not in] (TS2, NAR
5pf, NAR 5); 1849, [inserted and boxed in the margin] (TS3-SLC)
postmaster’s • post-master’s (TS1, TS2, TS3); postmaster’s (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
night • midnight (TS1, TS2); midnight (TS3-SLC); night (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
nobody • nobody (TS1, TS2, TS3, NAR 5); any body (NAR 5pf-SLC)
half a mile • half-a-mile (TS1, TS2, TS3); half a mile (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
ice • river (TS1, TS2); river ice (TS3-SLC); ice (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
us • ups (TS1-Hobby); us (TS2, TS3, NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
shore. • shore. (TS1, TS2, TS3, NAR 5); shore. (NAR 5pf-SLC)
again; there • again. There (TS1, TS2); again;—there [period mended to a semicolon]
(TS3-SLC); again; there (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
had • had (TS1, TS2, TS3, NAR 5); ha[d (NAR 5pf-SLC)
diseases. • diseases. (TS1, TS2, TS3, NAR 5); diseases. (NAR 5pf-SLC)
scarlet fever • scarlet fever (TS1, TS2, TS3); scarlet-fever (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
talk, • talk, (TS1-SLC); talk, (TS2, TS3, NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
low • low, (TS1, TS2); low, (TS3-SLC); low (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
1902 • (1902) [typed in the margin, deleted by Harvey] (TS1-Harvey); 1902- [typed in the
margin] (TS2); [not in] (TS3, NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
fifty-three • fifty-two (TS1-SLC); fifty-five (TS2, TS3); fifty-five (NAR 5pf-SLC); fifty-three (NAR 5)
crowd • great crowd (TS1, TS2); great crowd (TS3-SLC); crowd (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)
white-headed, • grizzled, white-headed, (TS1-SLC); white-headed, (TS2, TS3, NAR 5pf,
fog-horn— • fog-horn (TS1, TS2); fog-horn— (TS3-SLC); fog-horn— (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)

“Same • [no ¶] “Same (TS1, TS2); [¶] “Same (TS3, NAR 5pf, NAR 5)

Sam! • Sam. (TS1, TS2); Sam! [period mended to an exclamation point] (TS3-SLC); Sam!
(NAR 5pf, NAR 5)

“Same (TS1, TS2); [¶] “Same (TS3, NAR 5pf, NAR 5)

Papa • “Papa (TS1, TS2); /Papa (TS3-SLC); Papa (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)

“Yes • ‘Yes (TS1, TS2); /Yes [single quotation mark mended to double] (TS3-SLC); “Yes
(NAR 5pf, NAR 5)

will,” • will,’ (TS1, TS2); will,’ [single quotation mark mended to double] (TS3-SLC);
will,” (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)

it. • it.” (TS1, TS2); it./ (TS3-SLC); it. (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)

sight! • sight. (TS1, TS2); sight! (TS3-SLC); sight! (NAR 5pf, NAR 5)

Autobiographical Dictation, 13 February 1906 * Textual Commentary

Source documents.

• TS1 Typescript, leaves numbered 302–10, made from Hobby’s notes
  and revised.

• TS2 Typescript, leaves numbered 445–52, made from the revised TS1
  and further revised.

Clemens apparently considered but then rejected this dictation for possible publication through
Samuel McClure’s newspaper syndicate, writing ‘Not for MC’ on the first page of TS1 (see the
Introduction, p. 29). Paine reviewed TS2 for possible publication in the NAR, bracketing several
words to suggest omission and adding two paragraph breaks, but he did not select an excerpt. Clemens then revised TS2, deleting the bracketed words.

Marginal Notes on TS1 and TS2 Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location on TS</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Transcription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS1, p. 306</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>solid</td>
<td>use extract styling for the text from Susy’s biography</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 445</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>Use none of this batch.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

title Tuesday, February • Tuesday, Feb. (TS1); Tuesday, Dictated Feb. [revised in blue pencil] (TS2-SLC)

Susy’s • Susie’s (TS1-SLC); Susy’s (TS2)

Biography • diary Biography (TS1-SLC); Biography (TS2)

I . . . difficulty. • I . . . difficulty. (TS1); I . . . difficulty. * * * [bracketed and queried by Paine; in blue pencil, SLC deleted the sentence and inserted three asterisks] (TS2-Paine + SLC)

1850 • [not in] (TS1); 1850 [inserted and boxed in the margin in blue pencil] (TS2-SLC)

privileged • privileged (TS1); priviledged (TS2)

non-existent. • non-existent. and unfeasible. invisible. (TS1-SLC); non-existent. (TS2)

Royal • Royal (TS1-SLC); Royal (TS2)

Then • And Then [‘t underscored three times to capitalize] (TS1-SLC); Then (TS2)

smoke-appetite • smoke appetite (TS1); smoke-appetite [revised in blue pencil] (TS2-SLC)

there was • he also had (TS1); he also had there was (TS2-SLC)

damnest.” • damnedest.” (TS1-Hobby); damndest.” (TS2)

By . . . Meantime, • By . . . Meantime, (TS1); By . . . Meantime, [bracketed and queried by Paine, then marked ‘omit’ by SLC] (TS2-Paine + SLC)

I . . . Susy’s sketch of me: • I . . . Susie’s sketch of me: (TS1-SLC); I . . . Susy’s sketch of me: [marked ‘omit’ by SLC along with ‘By . . . Meantime,’ (see the previous entry)] (TS2-SLC)

From Susy’s Biography. • From Susy’s Biography. (TS1-SLC); From Susy’s Biography. (TS2)

After • “After (TS1, TS2)

Elmira, • Elmira, (TS1-SLC); Elmira, (TS2)
Louise • Lewis [Hobby queried this word on TS1, and SLC canceled her query; Olivia’s middle name was “Louise,” which Susy spelled correctly in her biography; it seems likely that SLC did not review Hobby’s query carefully] (TS1-Hobby + SLC, TS2)

Susy • Susie (TS1-SLC); Susy (TS2)

1867 • (1867) [typed in the margin] (TS1, TS2)

From Susy’s Biography. • From Susy’s Biography, (TS1-SLC); From Susy’s Biography.

(TS2)

Mamma • “Mamma (TS1, TS2)

Lewis • Lewis [Hobby queried this word on TS1, and SLC canceled her query]

(TS1-Hobby + SLC, TS2)

Susie • Susie (TS1); Susy (TS2)

time. • time.” (TS1, TS2)

family, • family, (TS1-Hobby); family, (TS2)

Rathbun • Rathbun [Hobby queried ‘Rathborn’; SLC canceled her query and corrected the spelling] (TS1-Hobby + SLC); Rathbun (TS2)

practising • practicing (TS1, TS2)

I saw him • I saw him [‘I saw him’ underscored] (TS1-SLC); I saw him (TS2)

I saw him • I saw him [‘I saw him’ underscored] (TS1-SLC); I saw him (TS2)

They • They [‘They’ underscored] (TS1-SLC); They (TS2)

‘temporaries’ • “temporaries” (TS1, TS2)

said “Now • said “Now (TS1); said, ¶ “Now (TS2-Paine)

morning; • morning; [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS1-SLC); morning; (TS2)

“Now • “Now (TS1); ¶ “Now (TS2-Paine)

being able to do • being able to do (TS1-SLC); being able to do (TS2)

a • one a (TS1-SLC); a (TS2)

grateful • grateful (TS1-SLC); grateful (TS2)

Clemenses • the Clemenses (TS1-SLC); Clemenses (TS2)

**Autobiographical Dictation, 14 February 1906 ♦ Textual Commentary**

**Source documents.**

- TS1 Typescript, leaves numbered 311–19, made from Hobby’s notes and revised.
- TS2 Typescript, leaves numbered 453–61, made from the revised TS1.
Clemens considered this dictation for possible publication through Samuel McClure’s newspaper syndicate, writing ‘M C’ in blue pencil on the first page of TS1; that notation was later partially erased (see the Introduction, p. 29). Paine reviewed TS2 for possible publication in the NAR, bracketing several words to suggest omission. Clemens decided not to publish the dictation and did not revise TS2. A fragment of TS2 carbon has survived, containing the penultimate paragraph of the text. The date ‘1904’, the year of Olivia Clemens’s death, was inscribed on the fragment, apparently by Clemens himself.

Marginal Notes on TS1 and TS2 Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location on TS</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Transcription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS1, p. 311</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>solid</td>
<td>use extract styling for the text from Susy’s biography</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 453</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>Use none of this batch</td>
<td>SLC</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 454</td>
<td>Paine, pencil</td>
<td>[passage bracketed and queried]</td>
<td>possibly omit ‘and for the unborn tribe of Clemenses—’ (357.21)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 458</td>
<td>Paine, pencil</td>
<td>[word bracketed]</td>
<td>possibly omit ‘(Stebbins,)’ (358.38)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

title Wednesday, February • Wednesday, Feb. (TS1-Hobby); Wednesday, Feb. (TS2)

From Susy’s Biography. • From Susy’s Biography. [insertion by SLC; “s” added by Hobby] (TS1-SLC + Hobby); From Susy’s Biography. (TS2)

Soon • “Soon (TS1, TS2)
marr. • married.” (TS1, TS2)
dug • got • dug. (TS1-SLC); dug (TS2)
Charley • Charlie (TS1, TS2)
enlarged. • extended. (TS1-SLC); enlarged. (TS2)
schemes • schemes (TS1-SLC); schemes (TS2)
deceive. • deceive. [Hobby had typed ‘decieve,’ and then corrected it on the typewriter; SLC presumably rewrote the word for clarity] (TS1-SLC); deceive. (TS2)
good fortune • good-fortune (TS1, TS2)
democrat • democrat (TS1); “democrat” (TS2-Paine)
porch, • porch, (TS1-SLC); porch, (TS2)
Charley • Charlie ey, (TS1-SLC); Charley (TS2)
Charley • Charlie ey, (TS1-SLC); Charley (TS2)
Charley • Charlie ey, (TS1-SLC); Charley (TS2)
even • even, (TS1-SLC); even (TS2)
Charley • Charlie ey, (TS1-SLC); Charley (TS2)
me • me [originally ‘me’; underscore canceled] (TS1-SLC); me (TS2)

Drizzling • driveling, drizzling (TS1-SLC); drizzling (TS2)
Charley • Charlie ey, (TS1-SLC); Charley (TS2)
safe to be • safe to be, (TS1-SLC); safe to be (TS2)

Incumbrance • encumbrance (TS1, TS2)
devil, • devil, creature, (TS1-SLC); creature, (TS2)
deride it and scoff at • be too many for, deride it and scoff at, (TS1-SLC); deride it and scoff at (TS2)
this • this stuff (TS1-SLC); this (TS2)

The fierce • and that, the fierce, (TS1-SLC); the fierce (TS2)
— if they had continued — • — if they had continued — (TS1-SLC); — if they had continued — (TS2)

Pain-Killer • “Pain-Killer” (TS1, TS2)

Conditionally; • conditionally; [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS1-SLC); conditionally; (TS2)
Charley • Charlie ey, (TS1-SLC); Charley (TS2)
continent • C continent ['C’ marked for lowercase with a slash] (TS1-Hobby); continent (TS2)

[¶] In • ¶ In (TS1-SLC); [¶] In (TS2)

Superintendent • Superintendent (TS1, TS2)
Superintendent • Superintendent (TS1, TS2)
(I wish I could recall his name), (I wish I could recall his name), (I wish I could recall his name), (TS2)

world?” • world?” (TS1); world? (TS2)

[¶] He • He (TS1); [¶] He (TS2)

then,” • then,” (TS1-SLC); then,” (TS2)

I • “Why” I (TS1-SLC); I (TS2)

“Because he • “because, he (TS1-SLC); “because he (TS2)

vices, • vices, (TS1-SLC); vices, (TS2)

unprejudiced • an unprejudiced (TS1-SLC); unprejudiced (TS2)

1869 • (1869) [typed in the margin] (TS1, TS2)

wedding-date added and • wedding-date added and (TS1-SLC); wedding-date added and (TS2)

1870 • (1870) [typed in the margin] (TS1, TS2)

sweet face • sweet face, (TS1-SLC); sweet face (TS2)

1904 • [not in] (TS1); 1904, [inserted in the margin] (TS2 carbon-SLC)

forth • forth (TS1-SLC); forth (TS2)

Autobiographical Dictation, 15 February 1906 • Textual Commentary

Source documents.

• TS1 (incomplete) Typescript, leaves numbered 320–26 (half of 326 and all of 327–30 are missing), made from Hobby’s notes and revised: ‘Thursday . . . it did.’ (359 title–362.2).

• TS2 Typescript, leaves numbered 462–71, made from the revised TS1.

• TS4 Typescript, pages 719–28, made from the revised TS1.

The pages missing from TS1 were discarded by Paine when he edited the dictation for MTA.
Hobby incorporated the revisions that Clemens made on TS1 into TS2, and they were incorporated into TS4 as well. TS4 has no authority for the text that survives in TS1. Where TS1 is missing, however, TS4 was collated and its one variant reported, because TS2 and TS4 derive independently from TS1 and therefore either may incorporate authorial readings not present in the other. When TS2 and TS4 agree, they confirm the readings of the missing portion of TS1.

Paine reviewed TS2 for possible publication in the NAR, querying much of the text to suggest omission. Clemens decided not to publish any of the dictation and did not revise TS2.

Marginal Notes on TS1 and TS2 Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location on TS</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Inscription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS1, pp. 320–21, 326</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>solid</td>
<td>use extract styling for the text from Susy’s biography</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 462</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>Use none of this batch. SLC</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, pp. 462–63</td>
<td>Paine, pencil</td>
<td>[passage bracketed]</td>
<td>possibly omit the text from ‘“Papa wrote’ to ‘to say.’ (359.35–360.15)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 467</td>
<td>Paine, pencil (later partially erased)</td>
<td>End?</td>
<td>end the excerpt at ‘unfatigued.’ (361.36)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 467</td>
<td>Paine, pencil</td>
<td>[passage bracketed and queried]</td>
<td>possibly omit the text from ‘From Susy’s’ to ‘long life.’ (359.34–362.31)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

title February • Feb. (TS1, TS2)

Biography • diary (TS1, TS2)

From Susy’s Biography. • From Susy’s Diary Biography. •[‘Diary’ wiped out] (TS1-SLC);
From Susy’s Biography. (TS2)

Papa • “Papa (TS1, TS2)

them, • him (TS1-SLC); them (TS2)

Bufalo • Bufalo (TS1); Buffalo (TS2)

1870 • (1870) [typed in the margin, deleted by Hobby] (TS1-Hobby); [not in] (TS2)

1870—S.L.C. • come.”* | *(August 6, 1870—S.L.C. • come.”* | *(August 6, 1870—S.L.C. • come.”* | *(August 6, 1870—S.L.C. • come.”* |

(Susy Crane,) • (Susie Crane,) (TS1-SLC); (Susy Crane,) (TS2)
mid-day • mid- | day (TS1); midday (TS2)
strong; • strong, (TS1); strong; (TS2)
still • yet, still, (TS1-SLC); still (TS2)
admiration; • admiration; ['comma mended to a semicolon'] (TS1-SLC); admiration; (TS2)
it, • it, (TS1-SLC); it, (TS2)
always • always (TS1-Hobby); [not in] (TS2)
stage-coach • stagecoach (TS1, TS2)
continent • Ccontinent ['C' marked for lowercase with a slash] (TS1-Hobby); continent (TS2)
1861 • (1861) [typed in the margin] (TS1, TS2)
day • day, (TS1, TS2)
From Susy’s Biography. • From Susy’s Biography (TS1-SLC); From Susy’s Biography. (TS2)
After • “After (TS1, TS2)
did. • did.” (TS1, TS2)
well-intentioned • well-intentioned (TS2); well intentioned (TS4)

Autobiographical Dictation, 16 February 1906 * Textual Commentary

Source documents.

• TS1 Typescript, leaves numbered 331–40, made from Hobby’s notes and revised.


• TS2 Typescript, leaves numbered 472–81, made from the revised TS1 (with the attached Times clipping).

At the top of the first page of TS1 Clemens wrote ‘Not for MÉ’, referring to possible publication
through Samuel McClure’s newspaper syndicate (see the Introduction, p. 29). Hobby transcribed the *Times* clipping into TS2; the readings of the *Times* are adopted, and the accidental variants she introduced in TS2 are not reported. On TS1 Clemens wrote ‘solid’ next to text from Susy’s biography to suggest extract styling.

*Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.*

**title** February • Feb. (TS1, TS2)
Susy’s • Susie’s (TS1-SLC); Susy’s (TS2)

**Biography** • diary (TS1, TS2)

*From Susy’s Biography.* • *From Susy’s Biography.* (TS1-SLC); From Susy’s Biography.

(©TS2)

While • “While (TS1, TS2)

plaything • play-thing (TS1, TS2)

Susy’s • Susie’s (TS1-SLC); Susy’s (TS2)

with • with (TS1); [not in] (TS2)

Soon • “Soon (TS1-SLC); “Soon (TS2)

died. • died.” (TS1, TS2)

Susy • Susie (TS1-SLC); Susy (TS2)

newspaper,— • newspaper,— (TS1-SLC); newspaper,— (TS2)

friend, • friend, (TS1-SLC); friend, (TS2)

intimacy • intimacy (TS1-SLC); intimacy (TS2)

mine • mine (TS1-SLC); mine (TS2)

Kinney • Kinney (TS1-SLC); Kinney (TS2)

fifteen • the value of the asset itself, fifteen (TS1-SLC); fifteen (TS2)

not • only (TS1-SLC); not (TS2)

three-fourths of the money, • fifteen thousand, three-fourths of the money, (TS1-SLC); three-fourths of the money, (TS2)

the • the (TS1-SLC); the (TS2)

States. • States—permanently, (TS1-SLC); States. (TS2)

not • [originally ‘not’; underscore canceled] (TS1-SLC); not (TS2)

must • [originally ‘must’; underscore canceled] (TS1-SLC); must (TS2)

McCurdys • McCurdies (TS1, TS2)

insurance companies • Insurance Companies (TS1, TS2)
continent • Continent (TS1); continent (TS2)
worshipped • worshipped (TS1, TS2)
it, • it (TS1, TS2)
performances • performances (TS1-SLC); performances (TS2)
D.’s • D’s (TS1, TS2)
Class • class (TS1, TS2)
a million or so. • several a millions or so. (TS1-SLC); a million or so. (TS2)
suing • suing (TS1, TS2)
thirty-five • thirty-two five (TS1-SLC); thirty-five (TS2)
me. To • me [symbol for an em-space] (TS1-SLC); me. To (TS2)

**Autobiographical Dictation, 20 February 1906 • Textual Commentary**

*Source documents.*

- **TS1**
  Typescript, leaves numbered 341–48, made from Hobby’s notes and revised.

- **Clipping**
  Clipping from an unidentified newspaper, attached to TS1: ‘MRS. MARY . . . eighty-five.’ (367.3–6).

- **TS2**
  Typescript, leaves numbered 482–89, made from the revised TS1 and further revised.

On TS1, after the reference to the sinking of the clipper ship *Hornet*, Clemens added the instruction ‘Insert, here my account of the “Hornet” disaster, published in the “Century” about 1898 as being a chapter from my Autobiography’; Hobby typed the instruction into TS2, where Clemens deleted it. The reference is to the article “My Debut as a Literary Person,” included in “Preliminary Manuscripts and Dictations.” That instruction, however, is of questionable practicality. Clemens never adjusted the text of the dictation to fit the proposed insertion of the
article; and for such a long digression to follow Clemens’s words ‘I will go no further with the subject now’ (369.13–14) would be excessively awkward. Likewise, his claim that he has ‘already told the rest in some book of mine’ obviously assumes the omission of the article. Hobby transcribed the unidentified newspaper clipping into TS2; the readings of the clipping are adopted, and the accidental variants she introduced in TS2 are not reported. She incorporated the revisions that Clemens made on TS1 into TS2, which he further revised for possible publication in the NAR, but it never appeared there.

Marginal Notes on TS2 Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location on TS</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Transcription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 482</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>This &amp; the next page usable. Begin again on 485 &amp; use the rest.</td>
<td>begin the excerpt at the start of this dictation and stop at ‘this one.’ (367.27)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, pp. 483–85</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>leave out [on each page]</td>
<td>omit the text from ‘Here is’ (367.28) to ‘Beatty.)” ’ (368.29)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 485</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>Begin here</td>
<td>resume the excerpt at ‘This carries’ (368.30)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 489</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>end here</td>
<td>end the excerpt at ‘the forlorn.’ (369.32)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

title February • Feb. (TS1, TS2)
death-notices • death-notices (TS1-SLC); death-notices (TS2)
that • which (TS1-SLC); that (TS2)
life’s • life’s (TS1-SLC); life’s (TS2)
Mississippi • Mississippi (TS1); Mississippi (TS2)
glory! • glory! (TS1-SLC); glory! (TS2)
and • and (TS1-SLC); and (TS2)
last • last (TS1-Hobby); last (TS2)
snow-storms • snow storms (TS1, TS2)
Antarctic • antarctic (TS1, TS2)
patriarchal • patriarchal (TS1); patriarchal (TS2)
as did • as did (TS1); as (TS2)
Knollwood • “Knollwood (TS1, TS2)
anecdotes, • anecdotes, (TS1-SLC); anecdotes, (TS2)
These • those (TS1-SLC); these (TS2)

This • This (TS1); This, To-day the mail has brought me a letter which, (TS2-SLC)

contenting • contenting (TS1-SLC); contenting (TS2)

him. • him. It was a contenting pleasure to look at him. (TS1-SLC); him. (TS2)

¶ He • ¶ He (TS1-SLC); ¶ He (TS2)

dreamy, • dreamy, (TS1-SLC); dreamy, (TS2)

Potter, (that is the name, I think.) • Potter, (TS1); Potter, (that is the name, I think.), (TS2-SLC)

Congressional • congressional (TS1, TS2)

Congressman • congressman (TS1, TS2)

saddle-boils • saddle boils (TS1); saddle-boils (TS2-SLC)

days’ • days (TS1); days’ (TS2-SLC)

Hornet • “Hornet” (TS1, TS2)

Note-book • note-book (TS1); note-book (TS2)

Hornet • “Hornet” (TS1, TS2)

mine. • mine. [Insert, here my account of the “Hornet” disaster, published in the “Century” about 1898 as being a chapter from my Autobiography, (TS1-SLC); mine. [¶] (Insert, here, my account of the “Hornet” disaster, published in the “Century” about 1898 as being a chapter from my Autobiography.) [written in the margin: ‘strike leave out’] (TS2-SLC)

foothills • foot-hills (TS1, TS2)

---

**Autobiographical Dictation, 21 February 1906 • Textual Commentary**

*Source documents.*

- **TS1 (incomplete)** Typescript, leaves numbered 349–51 (352–58 are missing), made from Hobby’s notes and revised: ‘Wednesday . . . thirty-five years’ (369 title–370.31).
- **TS2** Typescript, leaves numbered 490–99, made from the revised TS1.
The pages missing from TS1 were discarded by Paine when he edited the dictation for MTA. Hobby incorporated the revisions that Clemens made on TS1 into TS2, and they were incorporated into TS4 as well. TS4 was similarly mutilated, however, having several words fewer than TS2 (it ends at ‘sign it.” ’ [370.30]). TS4 has no authority for the text that survives in TS1; where both TS1 and TS4 are missing, TS2 is the unique source.

Paine reviewed TS2, marking it for possible publication in the NAR. He suggested omitting the text from ‘I told’ to the end, retaining only part of one paragraph, but Clemens decided that none of it was ‘usable’.

Marginal Notes on TS2 Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location on TS</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Transcription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 490</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>None of this is usable.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, pp. 493–97</td>
<td>Paine, pencil</td>
<td>[passage bracketed and queried]</td>
<td>possibly omit the text from ‘I told’ to ‘can remember.’ (370.34–372.5)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, pp. 497–99</td>
<td>Paine, pencil</td>
<td>[passage bracketed and queried]</td>
<td>possibly omit the text from ‘Bliss escaped’ to the end (372.12–39)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

title February • Feb. (TS1, TS2)

Susy’s • Susie’s (TS1-SLC); Susy’s (TS2)

Biography • Biography ['b’ underscored three times to capitalize] (TS1-SLC); Biography (TS2)

Susy’s • Susie’s (TS1-SLC); Susy’s (TS2)

tone, [¶] “When • tone, [no ¶] “When (TS1-SLC); tone, [¶] “When (TS2)

me • me/ (TS1-SLC); me (TS2)

property • property (TS1-SLC); property (TS2)

longer. • longer. It’s all right. (TS1-SLC); longer. (TS2)

satisfactory; let’s • satisfactory; (TS1-SLC); satisfactory; let’s (TS2)

minutes’ • minutes (TS2)

by that postponement, • by that postponement (TS1-SLC); by that postponement, (TS2)

minutes’ • minutes (TS2)

Bliss, junior, • Bliss Jr., (TS2)

20 per cent • twenty per cent. (TS2)
5 per cent • five per cent. (TS2)
per cent • per cent. (TS2)
manuscript • MS. (TS2)
1879 • (1879) [typed in the margin] (TS2)
Bliss, junior • Bliss Jr. (TS2)
said, • said (TS2)
per cent • per cent. (TS2)

Autobiographical Dictation, 22 February 1906 • Textual Commentary

Source documents.

- TS1 Typescript, leaves numbered 359–66, made from Hobby’s notes and revised.
- TS2 Typescript, leaves numbered 500–508, made from the revised TS1.

Clemens considered this dictation for possible publication through Samuel McClure’s newspaper syndicate, writing ‘Mc’ in blue pencil, and then deleting it, on the first page of TS1. That notation was later partially erased (see the Introduction, p. 29). Clemens’s notes on TS1 suggest that he considered publishing an excerpt in the NAR, but he did not revise TS2.

Marginal Notes on TS1 Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location on TS</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Inscription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS1, p. 359</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>solid</td>
<td>use extract styling for the text from Susy’s biography</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS1, p. 360</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>Follow the spelling, etc.</td>
<td>reproduce the text of Susan Crane’s letter to Olivia verbatim</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.
From Susy's Biography.

Susy's grandfather

I

Charley's budding

longed-for

all

contenting

said

Damn
bosom • white bosom (TS1-SLC); bosom (TS2)

earl • English earl (TS1-SLC); earl (TS2)

beer mills • beer-mills (TS1, TS2)

extremity • end extremity, (TS1-SLC); extremity (TS2)

affected, • softening affected, (TS1-SLC); affected, (TS2)

teaching • was teaching (TS1-SLC); teaching (TS2)

Class • class (TS1, TS2)

great, • great, (TS1-SLC); great, (TS2)

fine, • fine, (TS1-SLC); fine, (TS2)

laughter-and-chatter fog • laughter-and-chatter-fog (TS1-SLC); laughter-and-chatter fog (TS2)

Susy • Susie (TS1-SLC); Susy (TS2)

then • yet then (TS1-SLC); then (TS2)

it; there is nobody yet. • it; there is nobody yet. [period mended to a semicolon; 't' of 'there' possibly written over wiped-out 'T'] (TS1-SLC); it; there is nobody yet. (TS2)

1870 • (1870- [typed in the margin] (TS1, TS2)

me • me [originally 'me'; underscore canceled] (TS1-SLC); me (TS2)

rôle • rôle [circumflex added] (TS1-Hobby/Paine); rôle [circumflex added] (TS2-SLC)

**Autobiographical Dictation, 23 February 1906 • Textual Commentary**

*Source documents.*

- **TS1** (incomplete) Typescript, leaves numbered 368–69, 371–75 (370 and 376–79 are missing; number 367 was omitted in the typed pagination sequence), made from Hobby’s notes and revised: ‘Friday . . . him from’ (376 title–376.25); ‘arrogant . . . it out’ (376.37–378.21).

- **TS2** Typescript, leaves numbered 509–20, made from the revised TS1 and further revised.

- **TS4** Typescript, leaves numbered 759–70, made from the revised TS1.
Clemens apparently considered but then rejected this dictation for possible publication through Samuel McClure’s newspaper syndicate, writing ‘Not Mc’ in blue pencil, and then deleting it, on the first page of TS1; that notation was later partially erased (see the Introduction, p. 29). The pages missing from TS1 were discarded by Paine when he edited the dictation for MTA. Hobby incorporated the revisions that Clemens made on TS1 into TS2, and they were incorporated into TS4 as well. TS4 has no authority for the text that survives in TS1. Where TS1 is missing, however, TS4 was collated and its variants reported, because TS2 and TS4 derive independently from TS1 and therefore either may incorporate authorial readings not present in the other. When TS2 and TS4 agree, they confirm the readings of the missing portion of TS1.

Clemens marked TS2 as if he intended to publish an excerpt in the NAR, but ultimately did not do so, probably because of the unflattering portraits of his brother-in-law, Charley Langdon, and his brother Orion.

Marginal Notes on TS2 Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location on TS</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Transcription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 509</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>4 pages usable. Begin on 516. begin the excerpt at ‘Again I’ (378.19)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 516</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>Begin here &amp; continue to the end.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

*title* February • Feb. (TS1, TS2)
year • year/ (TS1-SLC); year (TS2)
Brown • He, Brown (TS1-SLC); Brown (TS2)
merely • merely (TS1-SLC); merely (TS2)
Charley Langdon, • Charlie Langdon, (aged 21) (TS1-SLC); Charley Langdon, (TS2)
superintendent • Superintendent (TS1, TS2)
subordinate • subordinate (TS1-SLC); subordinate (TS2)
Charley • Charlie (TS1-SLC); Charley (TS2)
twenty-one, • nineteen, twenty-one, (TS1-SLC); twenty-one, (TS2)
had had • had had (TS1-SLC); had had (TS2)
Charley • Charlie (TS1-SLC); Charley (TS2)
Charley • Charlie (TS1-SLC); Charley (TS2)
four • four (TS1-SLC); four (TS2)
paid • paid up (TS1-SLC); paid (TS2)
Henry W. • Henry W. (TS1-SLC); Henry W. (TS2)
Clemens, • Clemens (TS1, TS2)
said, • said (TS1, TS2)
boys • boys (TS1-SLC); boys (TS2)
it • it (TS1); is (TS2)
Twichells • Twichells (TS1-SLC); Twichells (TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
something; something • something; something [period mended to a semicolon; second ‘something’ originally ‘Something’; ‘S’ marked for lowercase with a slash and ‘l.c.’] (TS1-SLC); something; something (TS2)
are always • are always (TS1-SLC); are always (TS2)
do • do [originally ‘do’; underscore canceled] (TS1-SLC); do (TS2)
1870 • (1870) [typed in the margin] (TS1, TS2)
Charley • Charlie (TS1-SLC); Charley (TS2)
Charley’s • Charlie’s (TS1-SLC); Charley’s (TS2)
other • other [‘other’ underscored] (TS2-SLC); other (TS4)
two and a half • two-and-a-half (TS2, TS4)
Clemens considered this dictation for possible publication through Samuel McClure’s newspaper syndicate, writing ‘M’ in blue pencil, and then deleting it, on the first page of TS1; that notation was later partially erased (see the Introduction, p. 29). Harvey reviewed TS1 in August 1906 for possible publication in the NAR and selected two excerpts. Hobby incorporated the revisions that Clemens made on TS1 into both TS2 (which was not further revised) and TS3. Clemens revised TS3 to serve as printer’s copy for the first section of NAR 6, where it is followed by the entire AD of 7 March 1906 and an excerpt from the AD of 22 March 1906 (see Contents and Pagination of TS3, Batch 3).

Marginal Notes on TS1, TS3, and NAR 6pf Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TS Location</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Inscription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS1, p. 380</td>
<td>Harvey, pencil</td>
<td>Begin</td>
<td>begin the excerpt at the start of</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

**title** February • Feb. (TS1, TS2, TS3)

[¶] Susy • [no ¶] Susiey (TS1-SLC); [¶] Susy (TS2, TS3)

Aunt Clara . . . ill luck . . . thirty years ago— • Aunt Clara . . . ill-luck . . . 30 yrs. ago. (TS1, TS2); [not in] (TS3)

Susy • Susiey (TS1-SLC); Susy (TS2, TS3)
General • Gen. (TS1, TS2, TS3)
account • Gen. (TS1, TS2, TS3)

From Susy’s Biography. • [¶] I return to From Susy’s Biography ['Susiey’s Biography underscored] (TS1-SLC); From Susy’s Biography. (TS2); From Susy’s Biography: ['From Susy’s Biography’ underscored] (TS3-Munro); From Susy’s Biography. (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

Papa • “Papa (TS1); †Papa (TS3-SLC); Papa (TS2, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

1885 • [not in] (TS1, TS2, NAR 6pf, NAR 6); 1885 [inserted and boxed in the margin in red pencil] (TS3-SLC)

room. • room.” (TS1, TS2); room. / . . . . . (TS3-SLC); room. . . (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)
two or three years • a year or two or three years (TS1-SLC); two or three years (TS2)

′bus • bus (TS1, TS2)
two • two (TS1-SLC); two (TS2)
inoffensive • inoffensive (TS1-SLC); inoffensive (TS2)

′bus • bus (TS1, TS2)
excursion-comrade • excursion-comrade (TS1-SLC); excursion-comrade (TS2)
American • American (TS1-SLC); American (TS2)

[¶] “Stay • [no ¶] “Stay (TS1); [¶] “Stay (TS2)
[¶] He • [no ¶] He (TS1); [¶] He (TS2)
twenty-three • twenty-five three (TS1-SLC); twenty-three (TS2)

Stanchfield • Stanchfield [Hobby queried this word on TS1, and SLC canceled her query]
(TS1-Hobby + SLC, TS2)
is • is now (TS1-SLC); is (TS2)

expecting: she • expecting; she [period mended to a semicolon; ‘she’ originally ‘She’; marked for lowercase with a slash and ‘l.c.’] (TS1-SLC); expecting: she (TS2)

acle • ankle (TS1, TS2)
acle • ankle (TS1, TS2)
rebreaking • re-breaking (TS1); re-breaking (TS2)
crutches, • crutches, (TS1-SLC); crutches, (TS2)
surgery-work • surgery-work (TS1-SLC); surgery-work (TS2)

once more • once more (TS1-SLC); once more. (TS2)

From Susy’s Biography. • From Susy’s Biography, (TS1-SLC); From Susy’s Biography. (TS2); From Susy’s Biography. (TS3-SLC); [not in] (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

We • “We (TS1); †We (TS3-SLC); We (TS2, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)
were going • were going (TS1, TS2); were going were going (TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)
our • our (TS1, TS2, NAR 6pf, NAR 6); our (TS3-SLC)
some • some (TS1, TS2, NAR 6pf, NAR 6); some (TS3-SLC)
(word illegible) • (word illegible) (TS1, TS2, TS3); [word illegible] (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)
(Webster) • (Webster) (TS1-SLC); (Webster) (TS2, TS3); [Webster] (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)
biography. • biography.” (TS1); biography.” (TS3-SLC); biography. (TS2, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)
 Susy • Susiey (TS1-SLC); Susy (TS2, TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)
April • “April (TS1); ‘April (TS3-SLC); April (TS2, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)
 Susy • Susiey (TS1-SLC); Susy (TS2, TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)
feature • feature (TS1-SLC); feature (TS2, TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)
gotten • got (TS1-SLC); gotten (TS2, TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)
Susy • Susiey (TS1-SLC); Susy (TS2, TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)
was • was (TS1, TS2); was, (TS3-Munro); was, (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)
that, • that (TS1-SLC); that, (TS2, TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)
opposing • opposing (TS1-SLC); opposing (TS2, TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)
finish • have finished (TS1, TS2); have finished (TS3-SLC); finish (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)
Sherman.) • Sherman. (TS1, TS2, TS3); Sherman.) (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)
said • said (TS1, TS2); said, (TS3-Munro); said, (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)
hours; • hours; [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS1-SLC); hours; (TS2, TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)
again.” • again.” (TS1, TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6); again. (TS2)
(This • (This (TS1, TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6); This (TS2)
“Mark Twain.” • Mark Twain. (TS1, TS2); “Mark Twain.” (TS3-SLC); “Mark Twain.”
(NAR 6pf, NAR 6)
Susy Resumes. [¶] After • [¶] “After (TS1, TS2); Susy Resumes. [¶] “After [SLC inserted
‘Susy Resumes.’ and canceled the open quotation marks; Munro underscored the
insertion] (TS3-SLC + Munro); Susy Resumes. [¶] After (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)
together. • together.” (TS1); together.” (TS3-SLC); together. (TS2, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)
comrades • comrades (TS1, TS2, TS3, NAR 6); comrades [corrected from ‘comdares’]
(NAR 6pf-SLC)
always • always (TS1, TS2); [originally ‘always’; underscore canceled] (TS3-SLC); always
Susy • Susie's (TS1-SLC); Susy (TS2, TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

I would not have done it for my own. • not for my own. (TS1, TS2); not for my own. (TS3-SLC); I would not have done it for my own. (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

From Susy's Biography. • From Susy's Biography. (TS1-SLC); From Susy's Biography. (TS2); From Susy's Biography. ['From Susy's Biography.' underscored] (TS3-Munro); From Susy's Biography. (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

Then • "Then (TS1); 'Then (TS3-SLC); Then (TS2, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

read, • read, (TS1-SLC); read, (TS2, TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

afternoon, • afternoon, (TS1-SLC); afternoon, (TS2, TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

mamma. • mamma.” (TS1); mamma. (TS2, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

witch’s • witch’s (TS1-SLC); witch’s (TS2)

I • [originally ‘I; underscore canceled] (TS1-SLC); I (TS2)

No. 3 • number three (TS1, TS2)

half past • half-past (TS1, TS2)

him • Howells, him (TS1-SLC); him (TS2)

interruptions • interruptions and details (TS1-SLC); interruptions (TS2)

worshiping • worshipping (TS1, TS2)

along, and stormed along, • along, and stormed along, (TS1-SLC); along, and stormed (TS2)

outbreaks. • outbreaks, (TS1-SLC); outbreaks. (TS2)

program • programme (TS1, TS2)

overloaded • overloaded ['over loaded' marked to join up] (TS1-SLC); overloaded (TS2)

1888 • ('88) [typed in the margin] (TS1, TS2)
Clemens considered this dictation for possible publication through Samuel McClure’s newspaper syndicate, writing ‘Mc’ in blue pencil, and then deleting it, on the first page of TS1; that notation was later partially erased (see the Introduction, p. 29). One revision in black ink on TS1 is in Paine’s hand: the insertion of ‘A year or two later’ (see the entry at 10.19). Since this revision was incorporated into TS2, it must date from 1906, but is not adopted here. Harvey reviewed TS2 for possible publication in the NAR and selected two excerpts. Clemens revised TS2 to serve as printer’s copy for NAR 7, where it is followed by excerpts from the ADs of 6 March and 23 March 1906. The top of page 539 was cut away and sent to the NAR with pages 546–47; Clemens retained the intervening pages.
Marginal Notes on TS2 Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TS Location</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Inscription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 536</td>
<td>Harvey, pencil</td>
<td>Autobiography</td>
<td>7th instalment [dateline and summary paragraph deleted] begin the excerpt at the start of this dictation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 536</td>
<td>Harvey, pencil, canceled in pencil</td>
<td>Begin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 536</td>
<td>unidentified NAR editor, pencil</td>
<td>1884+</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 539</td>
<td>Harvey, pencil</td>
<td>End</td>
<td>end the excerpt at ‘in Hartford.’ (386.24)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 539</td>
<td>unidentified NAR editor, pencil</td>
<td>p 539</td>
<td>page identification; the page number had been cut away</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 539</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>usable</td>
<td>2¼ Review pages written at ‘During 1893’ (386.25), the start of the section omitted from the NAR printer’s copy; the two excerpts comprise 2¼ NAR pages</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 545</td>
<td>Paine, pencil</td>
<td>End here</td>
<td>end the excerpt at ‘the spot.’ (388.15)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 546</td>
<td>Harvey, pencil, canceled in pencil</td>
<td>Begin</td>
<td>begin the excerpt at ‘When the’ (388.36)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 546</td>
<td>unidentified NAR editor, pencil</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 546</td>
<td></td>
<td>1878</td>
<td>1884–5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

dining room • dining-room (TS1, TS2)
dusted off • dusted-off (TS1, TS2)
sixty-ninth • 69th (TS1, TS2)
proprieties • proprieties (TS1, TS2, NAR 7); proper ties (NAR 7pf-SLC)
said • said (TS1, TS2); said: (NAR 7pf, NAR 7)
dress vest • dress vest (TS1, TS2); dress-vest (NAR 7pf, NAR 7)
I • I (TS1); I (TS2, NAR 7pf, NAR 7)
said, [¶] “If • said [no ¶] “If (TS1); said [¶] “If (TS2); said: [¶] “If (NAR 7pf, NAR 7)
[¶] I • [no ¶] I (TS1); [¶] I (TS2, NAR 7pf, NAR 7)
“He didn’t” • “He didn’t” [’ “He didn’t” ’ underscored] (TS1-SLC); “He didn’t” (TS2, NAR 7pf, NAR 7)
said • said (TS1, TS2); said: (NAR 7pf, NAR 7)
fountain pen.) • fountain pen). (TS1, TS2); fountain-pen.) (NAR 7pf, NAR 7)
“Why,” • “Why,” (TS1-SLC); “Why,” (TS2, NAR 7pf, NAR 7)
said, • said (TS1, TS2); said: (NAR 7pf, NAR 7)
didn’t? • didn’t? (TS1-SLC); didn’t? (TS2, NAR 7pf, NAR 7)
didn’t? • didn’t? (TS1-SLC); didn’t? (TS2, NAR 7pf, NAR 7)
said, • said (TS1-SLC); said, (TS2, NAR 7pf, NAR 7)
nonplused; • nonplused; (TS1, TS2); nonplussed; (NAR 7pf-SLC); nonplussed; (NAR 7)
mechanically • mechanically, (TS1, TS2); mechanically, (NAR 7pf-SLC); mechanically (NAR 7)
said, [¶] “I • said [no ¶] “I (TS1); said [¶] “I (TS2); said: [¶] “I (NAR 7pf, NAR 7)
said • said (TS1, TS2); said: (NAR 7pf, NAR 7)
“Don’t . . . House.” (TS2, NAR 7pf, NAR 7)
1893–94 • (1893–4) [typed in the margin] (TS1, TS2)
l’Université • l’Universite (TS1); l’Université [accent added] (TS2-SLC)
another • another (TS1-SLC); another (TS2)
the house, • the house, (TS1-SLC); the house, (TS2)
quaint, indefinite, • rambling, quaint, (TS1); rambling, quaint, (TS2-SLC)
with his own hand. • himself. (TS1); himself. with his own hand. (TS2-SLC)
cosiness • coziness (TS1, TS2)
cosy • cozy (TS1, TS2)
musicians’ • musicians’ (TS1-SLC); musicians’ (TS2)
cosiness • coziness (TS1, TS2)
forty . . . forty • forty-two . . . forty-two [SLC wrote in the margin, next to these words,
‘42? or was it 40? See previous somewhere.’; in “Villa di Quarto” he had used the lower
figure for the measurements of the room in the Villa Viviani (45.6), and that number is
adopted here] (TS1-SLC); forty-two . . . forty-two (TS2)
we called it the Great Sahara; • we called it the Great Sahara; (TS1-SLC); we called it the
Great Sahara; (TS2)
came about, • happened, (TS1); happened, (TS2-SLC)
dining room • dining-room (TS1, TS2)
fireplaces • fire-places (TS1, TS2)
doing • doing and (TS1); doing and (TS2-SLC)
say, [¶] “I • say [no ¶] “I (TS1); say [¶] “I (TS2)
[¶] The • [no ¶] The (TS1); [¶] The (TS2)
the torture. • the torture. (TS1); the torture. discipline. (TS2-SLC)
up stairs • up-stairs (TS1, TS2)
we would • we’d (TS1); we’d (TS2-SLC)
skurrying • the scurrying of (TS1); the scurrying of (TS2-SLC)
we • we (TS1-SLC); we (TS2)
dusted off • dusted off (TS1-SLC); dusted off (TS2)
said, [¶] “Why • said [no ¶] “Why (TS1); said [¶] “Why (TS2)
these • these (TS1); these | these (TS2-SLC)
unteachables • rascals (TS1); rascals, unteachables, (TS2-SLC)
elbow-neighbor, • elbow-neighbor (TS1-SLC); elbow-neighbor, (TS2-SLC)
mamma;” • mamma;” (TS1-SLC); mamma;” (TS2)
mamma” • mamma” (TS1-SLC); mamma” (TS2)
left;” • left;” (TS1-SLC); left;” (TS2)
cards, • cards, (TS1-SLC); cards, (TS2)
different • the different (TS1-SLC); different (TS2)
riot, it • riot. It (TS1); riot. It [period mended to a colon, then altered to a comma]
(TS2-SLC)
knew, • knew, (TS1-SLC); knew, (TS2)
Editorial • “Editorial (TS1); Editorial (TS2)
Clemens. • Clemens.” (TS1); Clemens. (TS2)
year • year (TS1-SLC); year (TS2, NAR 7pf, NAR 7)
year and a half • year-[and]/a half (TS1-SLC); year and a half (TS2, NAR 7pf, NAR 7)
1867–69 • (1867–69) [typed in the margin] (TS1, TS2); [not in] (NAR 7pf, NAR 7)
mine, • mine, (TS1-SLC); mine, (TS2, NAR 7pf, NAR 7)
Consul General • consul-general (TS1, TS2, NAR 7pf, NAR 7)
1878 • [not in] (TS1, NAR 7pf, NAR 7); ('78) [typed in the margin] (TS2); [not in] (NAR 7pf, NAR 7)
American • Americal (TS1); American (TS2, NAR 7pf, NAR 7)
Consuls • consuls (TS1, TS2, NAR 7pf, NAR 7)
poor house • Poor House (TS1, TS2); [poor House, [‘P’ and ‘H’ marked for lowercase with a slash and ‘l.c./l.c.’] (NAR 7pf-SLC); poor house (NAR 7)
1878 • [not in] (TS1, NAR 7pf, NAR 7); ('78) [typed in the margin] (TS2)

Consul General • consul-general (TS1, TS2, NAR 7pf, NAR 7)

Consul • consul (TS1, TS2, NAR 7pf, NAR 7)

by them • [not in] (TS1); by them (TS2-SLC); by them (NAR 7pf, NAR 7)

Presidents • presidents (TS1, TS2, NAR 7pf, NAR 7)

yet • yet (TS1-SLC); yet (TS2, NAR 7pf, NAR 7)

Mason • A year or two later, Mason (TS1-Paine); A year or two later Mason (TS2, NAR 7pf, NAR 7)

Autobiographical Dictation, 6 March 1906 • Textual Commentary

Source documents.

• SLC to Cleveland MS copy of letter, in Clemens’s hand, 6 March 1906 to Cleveland, NN-BGC: ‘Honored Sir: . . . March 18/06.’ (390.39–391.5).

• TS1 (incomplete) Typescript, leaves numbered 410–17 (418 is missing), made from Hobby’s notes and SLC to Cleveland, and revised: ‘Tuesday . . . of that’ (389 title–392.7).

• TS2 Typescript, leaves numbered 548–57, made from the revised TS1 and further revised.

• TS4 Typescript, leaves numbered 798–807, made from the revised TS1.

• NAR 7pf Galley proofs of NAR 7, typeset from the revised TS2 and further revised, ViU (the same extent as NAR 7).

• NAR 7 North American Review 183 (7 December 1906), 1092–95: ‘I was . . . kept there.’ (389.22–390.18); ‘In accordance . . . March 18/06.’ (390.37–391.5); ‘During the . . . sixteen clerks.’ (391.21–392.8).
The page missing from TS1 was discarded by Paine when he edited the dictation for *MTA*. Hobby incorporated the revisions that Clemens made on TS1 into TS2, and they were incorporated into TS4 as well. TS4 has no authority for the text that survives in TS1. Where TS1 is missing, however, TS4 was collated, because TS2 and TS4 derive independently from TS1 and therefore either may incorporate authorial readings not present in the other. They contain no variants, confirming the readings of the missing portion of TS1.

Hobby’s source for Clemens’s letter to Grover Cleveland was almost certainly his fair copy of the original letter, now in the Berg Collection in the New York Public Library. It contains one substantive variant from TS1 (‘public man’ instead of ‘man’ at 5.12), which has been adopted here. The fair copy omits the letterhead, date, salutation, and complimentary close (‘With the profoundest respect’) of the original letter, which is in the Library of Congress (DLC).

Harvey reviewed TS2 for possible publication in the NAR and selected three excerpts. Clemens revised TS2 to serve as printer’s copy for NAR 7, where it is combined with excerpts from the ADs of 5 March and 23 March 1906. TS2 was cut into several pieces, and only the text to be typeset was sent to the NAR. The second excerpt (‘In accordance . . . March 18/06.’) was cut out from the middle of page 552 and placed third of the three excerpts in the installment. An NAR editor renumbered the pages of the printer’s copy to assist the typesetters. Clemens retained the remaining pieces, writing ‘Some of this had been used’ on them. As a result, his words are
discontinuous now that TS2 has been reassembled in its original order.

Marginal Notes on TS2 Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TS Location</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Inscription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 548</td>
<td>unidentified NAR editor, pencil</td>
<td>[dateline and summary paragraph deleted]</td>
<td>end the excerpt at ‘kept there.’ (390.18)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 550</td>
<td>Harvey, pencil</td>
<td>End</td>
<td>begin the excerpt at ‘During the’ (391.16)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, pp.</td>
<td>SLC, pencil</td>
<td>Some of this has been used</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>551–52</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 554</td>
<td>Harvey, pencil</td>
<td>Begin</td>
<td>end the excerpt at ‘sixteen clerks.’ (392.8)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 556</td>
<td>Harvey, pencil</td>
<td>End</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

Ex-President • ex-President (TS1, TS2)
Mayor • Mayor, (TS1); Mayor (TS2)
Governor • Gov. (TS1, TS2)
sixteen • 16 (TS1, TS2)
mugwump. • mugwump. and independent. (TS1-SLC); mugwump. (TS2, NAR 7pf, NAR 7)
By our rule we • By our rule, We (TS1-SLC); By our rule we (TS2, NARpf 7, NAR 7)
try to keep • try to keep ['keep' underscored] (TS1-SLC); try to keep (TS2-SLC); try to keep (NAR 7pf, NAR 7)
little • little (TS1-SLC); little (TS2, NAR 7pf, NAR 7)
it • this (TS1, TS2); this (NAR 7pf-SLC); it (NAR 7)
there. • there. (TS1,TS2); Mason has remained in the service ever since, and is now Consul
General at Paris. (NAR 7pf-SLC); Mason has remained in the service ever since, and is
now consul-general at Paris. (NAR 7)
Gibraltar • Gibralter (TS1, TS2)
Mason • As a result, Mason (TS1-SLC); Mason (TS2)
place; and . . . intercession. • place., and . . . intercession. [period mended to a semicolon]
(TS1-SLC); place, and . . . intercession. (TS2)
Presidents • presidents (TS1, TS2)
Consul General . . . Consul General • consul-general . . . consul-general (TS1, TS2)
did • twice did (TS1-SLC); did (TS2)
as I have shown, • as I have shown, (TS1-SLC); as I have shown, (TS2) 
(as . . . talk) • (as . . . talk) (TS1); (as . . . talk) (TS2-Harvey); • recently received, (NAR 7pf-SLC); recently received (NAR 7) 
Ex-President Cleveland. • Ex-President Cleveland. (TS1); Ex-President Cleveland upon his sixty-ninth birthday; (TS2-Harvey); ex-President Cleveland upon his sixty-ninth birthday: (NAR 7pf, NAR 7) 

[¶] Honored Sir: Your • [¶] Honored Sir: Your (SLC to Cleveland); [¶] “Honored Sir:— | [¶] Your (TS1); Honored Sir:— | [¶] Your (TS2); [no ¶] HONORED SIR:— | [¶] Your (NAR 7pf, NAR 7) 
public • public (SLC to Cleveland); [not in] (TS1, TS2, NAR 7pf, NAR 7) 
S. L. Clemens • SL. Clemens | [paraph] (SLC to Cleveland); S. L. Clemens. (TS1, TS2); S. L. CLEMENS. (NAR 7pf, NAR 7) 
[no ¶] As of date March 18/06. • [no ¶] As of date March 18/06. (SLC to Cleveland); [no ¶] As of date March 18, 1906.” (TS1); [no ¶] As of March 18, 1906. X X X X (TS2-Harvey); [¶] As of date March 18, 1906. . . . (NAR 7pf, NAR 7) 
a member of a • a member of thea (TS1-SLC); a member of a (TS2) 
mayorality • Mayoralty (TS1, TS2) 
choice; his • choice; • H his [period mended to a semicolon; ‘H’ marked for lowercase with a slash and ‘l.c.’] (TS1-SLC); choice; his (TS2) 
1870–71 • [not in] (TS1, NAR 7pf, NAR 7); (’70–’71) [typed in the margin] (TS2) 
State. I . . . time. • state. I . . . time. (TS1-SLC); State. I . . . time. (TS2, NAR 7pf, NAR 7) 
said • said (TS1, TS2); said, (NAR 7pf, NAR 7) 
said, [¶] “Mr. • said [no ¶] “Mr. (TS1); said, [¶] “Mr. (TS2, NAR 7pf); said: [¶] “Mr. (NAR 7) 
long continued • long continued (TS1, TS2); long-continued (NAR 7pf, NAR 7) 
But • But Now then, (TS1-SLC); But (TS2, NAR 7pf, NAR 7) 
“it • “it (TS1-SLC); “it (TS2, NAR 7pf, NAR 7) 
Governor, • governor, (TS1, TS2); Governor (NAR 7pf, NAR 7) 
now • now (TS1-SLC); now (TS2, NAR 7pf, NAR 7) 
said, [¶] “You • said [no ¶] “You (TS1); said [¶] “You (TS2); said: [¶] “You (NAR 7pf, NAR 7) 
bell-buttons • bell-buttons (TS1, TS2); bell buttons (NAR 7pf, NAR 7) 
Faulkner • Falkner (TS2, TS4)
Source documents.

- **TS1 (incomplete)** Typescript, leaves numbered 419, 422–29 (all of 420 and most of 421 are missing), made from Hobby’s notes and revised: ‘Wednesday . . . innocent way’ (392 title–393.1); ‘From Susy’s . . . years ago.’ (393.28–396.6). (Page 419 is reproduced in facsimile in the Introduction, figure 16, p. 49.)

- **TS3** Typescript, leaves numbered 51–59, made from the revised TS1 and further revised.

- **TS4** Typescript, leaves numbered 808–16, made from the revised TS1.

- **NAR 6pf** Galley proofs of NAR 6, typeset from the revised TS3 and further revised, ViU (the same extent as NAR 6).


The (nearly) two pages missing from TS1 were discarded by Paine when he edited the dictation for *MTA*. He preserved three lines from the bottom of page 421, which he pasted to the bottom of page 419, partially covering up some of the text, which is nevertheless still legible. Harvey reviewed TS1 in August 1906 for possible publication in the NAR and selected the entire dictation. Hobby incorporated the revisions that Clemens made on TS1 into both TS3 and TS4. (The pages of TS2 that must have contained this dictation, 558–66, are now lost.) TS4 has no authority for the text that survives in TS1. Where TS1 is missing, however, TS4 was collated and its variants reported, because TS3 and TS4 derive independently from TS1 and therefore either may incorporate authorial readings not present in the other. When TS3 and TS4 agree, they confirm the readings of
the missing portion of TS1. TS4 includes a phrase that is lacking in TS3: ‘and some devil’s inspiration reminded me of yesterday’ (393.22). The omission of this phrase from TS3 is deemed an error, and the TS4 reading is adopted here. Clemens revised TS3 to serve as printer’s copy for NAR 6, where it appears between excerpts from the ADs of 26 February and 22 March 1906.

Marginal Notes on TS1 and TS3 Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TS Location</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Inscription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS1, p. 419</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>Follow Susy’s spelling &amp; punctuation always. SLC</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS1, p. 419, 421, 425</td>
<td>SLC, ink and pencil</td>
<td>solid [or] sol [next to each extract]</td>
<td>use extract styling for the text from Susy’s biography</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS1, p. 419</td>
<td>Harvey, pencil (later partially erased)</td>
<td>Continue</td>
<td>begin the excerpt at ‘From Susy’s’ (392.28), following the excerpt from AD, 26 Feb 1906</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS3, p. 51</td>
<td>Munro, pencil</td>
<td>[dateline deleted]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS3, p. 51</td>
<td>SLC, brown pencil</td>
<td>[summary paragraph deleted]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

Susy’s • Susie’s (TS1); Susy’s (TS3)
Biography • biography (TS1, TS2)
Susy • Susie (TS1); Susy (TS3)
Susy • Susie (TS1); Susy (TS3)

From Susy’s Biography. • To return to Susie’s biography — From Susy’s Biography.
(TS1-SLC); From Susy’s Biography. (TS3-SLC); [not in] (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)
The • “The (TS1); /The (TS3-SLC); The (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)
birthday. • birthday.” (TS1); birthday./ (TS3-SLC); birthday. (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)
street • street, (TS1); street, (TS3-SLC); street (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)
1869 • [not in] (TS4, NAR 6pf, NAR 6); 1869 [inserted in the margin in brown pencil] (TS3-SLC)
Tribune • Tribune (TS3, TS4); “Tribune” (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)
down town • down town (TS3, TS4); down-town (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)
recreation-reading • recreation-reading (TS3, TS4, NAR 6pf); recreation reading (NAR 6)
said, • said (TS4); said, [revised in brown pencil] (TS3-SLC); said, (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)
“‘I • ‘I (TS4); “‘I (TS3-SLC); “‘I (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)
From Susy’s Biography. From Susy’s Biography. (TS1-SLC); From Susy’s Biography. (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

Then “Then (TS1); ÑThen (TS3-SLC); Then (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

exquisett exquisett (TS1, TS3, NAR 6); exquisitt (NAR 6pf)

“Oh • ‘Oh (TS1); Ñ“Oh [single quotation mark mended to double] (TS3-SLC); “Oh (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

them.” • them.’ (TS1); them.’ [single quotation mark mended to double] (TS3-SLC); them.” (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

written • written (TS1, NAR 6pf, NAR 6); writtten (TS3-SLC)

“Liebes • ‘Liebes (TS1, TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

on • on [corrected to ‘an’, then revision canceled] (TS1-SLC); on (TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

Mamma.” • Mamma.’ [‘M’ typed over ‘m’] (TS1); mamma.’ (TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

Susy’s Susie’s (TS1-SLC); Susy’s (TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

mine; also . . . that. S.L.C.) • mine. S. L. C.) (TS1, TS3); mine. also . . . mine.—S.L.C.] (NAR 6pf-SLC); mine; also . . . mine.—S. L. C.] (NAR 6)

Vasser • Vassar (TS1, TS3, NAR 6pf); Vassar (NAR 6)

“O • ‘O (TS1); Ñ“O [single quotation mark mended to double] (TS3-SLC); “O (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

Jesus!” • Jesus!’ (TS1); Jesus!’ [single quotation mark mended to double] (TS3-SLC); Jesus!” (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

“Ach Gott!” • ‘Ach Gott!’ (TS1); Ñ“Ach Gott!’ [single quotation marks mended to double] (TS3-SLC); “Ach Gott!” (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

it. • it.” (TS1); it.’ (TS3-SLC); it. (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

girl • creature (TS1); creature [revised in brown pencil] (TS3-SLC); girl (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

creature • creature, (TS1); creature (TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

offence • offense (TS1, TS3); offence (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

exercises • expressions (TS1, TS3); expressions, exercises (NAR 6pf-SLC); exercises (NAR 6)
From Susy's Biography. "Gott . . . Haar!" (TS1-SLC); From Susy's Biography. (TS1, TS3-Munro); From Susy's Biography. (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

We • “We (TS1); ’We (TS3-SLC); We (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

rang • rang (TS1, TS3, NAR 6pf); range (NAR 6)

bell • bell (TS1, TS3); bell (NAR 6pf-SLC); bell (NAR 6)

wanted • wanted (TS1, TS3); wished (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

“Oh . . . ‘Oh (TS1); ’Oh [single quotation mark mended to double] (TS3-SLC); “Oh (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

business,” • business,’ (TS1); business,” (TS3-SLC); business,” (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

seing • seing (TS1, TS3); seeing (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

“Oh . . . ‘Oh (TS1); ’Oh [single quotation mark mended to double] (TS3-SLC); “Oh (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

funny!” • funny!’ (TS1); funny!’ [single quotation mark mended to double] (TS3-SLC); funny!’ (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

“A Trying Situation” • “A Trying Situation” (TS1); ’“A Trying Situation” [single quotation marks mended to double] (TS3-SLC); “A Trying Situation” (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)


“The Golden Arm” • “The Golden Arm” (TS1); ’“The Golden Arm” [single quotation marks mended to double] (TS3-SLC); “The Golden Arm” (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

back. • back.” (TS1); back.” (TS3-SLC); back. (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

Susy • Susiey (TS1-SLC); Susy (TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

guest, • guest (TS1-SLC); guest, (TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

(now Mrs. John B. • (Mrs. (TS1); ’(now Mrs. John B. [revised in brown pencil] (TS3-SLC); (now Mrs. John B. (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

Susy • Susiey (TS1-SLC); Susy (TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

value • enjoy (TS1); enjoy_ (TS3-SLC); value (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

Susy • Susiey (TS1-SLC); Susy (TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)
Susy • Susie (TS1-SLC); Susy (TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

“You • [no ¶] “You (TS1); [¶] “You (TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

far, • far, (TS1-SLC); far, (TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

I • [no ¶] I (TS1); [¶] I (TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

Of • [¶] Of (TS1); [no ¶] Of (TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

unforgetable • unforgettable (TS1, TS3); unforgettable (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

“as one man,” • as one man, (TS1); “as one man,” (TS3-SLC); “as one man,” (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

Susy’s • Susiey’s (TS1-SLC); Susy’s (TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

(the sex’s • (the sexes (TS1-SLC); (the sex’s (TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

University,) • University,) (TS1-SLC); University,) (TS3); University), (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

just as • just as (TS1, TS3); as (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

lassies • lassies (TS1, TS3); lasses (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

Autobiographical Dictation, 8 March 1906 ♦ Textual Commentary

Source documents.

• Times Microfilm of the Los Angeles Times, 3 February 1906, 1 (the original clipping that Hobby transcribed is now lost): ‘“HUCKLEBERRY FINN” . . . life since.’ (397.1–12).

• TS1 Typescript, leaves numbered 430–41 (most of 430 is missing), made from Hobby’s notes and the lost Times clipping and revised: ‘Thursday . . . great gift.’ (396 title–12); ‘allowing myself . . . later chapter.’ (396.22–400.3).

• TS2 Typescript, leaves numbered 567–78, made from the revised TS1 and further revised.

• TS4 Typescript, leaves numbered 817–28, made from the revised TS1.

• NAR 21pf Galley proofs of NAR 21, typeset from the revised TS2, ViU (the same extent as NAR 21).

• NAR 21 North American Review 186 (2 August 1907), 691–95: ‘For thirty . . . later chapter.’ (396.29–400.3).
The partial page missing from TS1 was discarded by Paine when he edited the dictation for *MTA*. He cut away the dateline and summary paragraph and pasted them to the top of page 431, partially covering the text, which is nevertheless still legible. Hobby incorporated the revisions that Clemens made on TS1 into TS2, and they were incorporated into TS4 as well. TS4 has no authority for the text that survives in TS1. Where TS1 is missing, however, TS4 was collated and its variants reported, because TS2 and TS4 derive independently from TS1 and therefore either may incorporate authorial readings not present in the other. When TS2 and TS4 agree, they confirm the readings of the missing portion of TS1.

The clipping of the *Times* that Hobby transcribed into TS1 does not survive. The source of the present text is a microfilm of the newspaper, which is damaged by a strip of paper reading ‘Congressional Library’; the obscured letters have been supplied by TS1 and TS2. The readings of the *Times* are adopted, and the accidental variants Hobby introduced in TS1 are not reported. One ink revision on TS1 is in Paine’s hand: the alteration of ‘he’ to ‘the real Injun Joe’ (397.38). Since this revision was incorporated into TS2, it must date from 1906, but is not adopted here.

When Harvey reviewed TS1 in August 1906 for possible publication in the NAR, he selected an excerpt to begin at ‘For thirty years’ (396.29), but no printer’s copy was prepared at that time. When Clemens revised TS2 he marked an excerpt to begin at the same place, but deleted the article copied from the Los Angeles *Times*. TS2 served as printer’s copy for NAR 21, where it appears between an excerpt from the AD of 8 November 1906 and the entire AD of 6 January 1907. Clemens made no revisions in these excerpts on NAR 21pf.
### Marginal Notes on TS1 and TS2 Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TS Location</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Inscription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS1, p. 431</td>
<td>Harvey, pencil</td>
<td>Begin</td>
<td>begin the excerpt at ‘For thirty’ (396.29)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS1, p. 432</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>solid</td>
<td>use extract styling for the text from the <em>Times</em> (397.1–12)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 567</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td><em>Use it, 5 Review pages</em></td>
<td>begin the excerpt at ‘For thirty’ (396.29)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 567</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>II</td>
<td>use as the second section of an NAR installment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, pp. 567–68</td>
<td>Munro, pencil</td>
<td>Leave out <em>on each page</em></td>
<td>begin the excerpt at ‘For thirty’ (396.29)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 568</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>Begin here</td>
<td>begin the excerpt at ‘For thirty’ (396.29)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 576</td>
<td>Munro, pencil</td>
<td>Minion</td>
<td>use extract styling for the letter from Toncray (399.16–20)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.**

- Captain Toncray • Capt. Tonkray (TS1, TS2)
- Blankenship • Blankinship (TS1); Blankenship (TS2-SLC)
- street • Street (TS2, TS4)
- College • College (TS2); college (TS4)
- junior • Junior (TS2, TS4)
- than • them, than (TS1-SLC); than (TS2)
- For • For (TS1); [*Dictated, March 8, 1906.*] For (TS2-Munro); [*Dictated, March 8, 1906.*] For (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
- reminiscences • reminiscences (TS1-SLC); reminiscences (TS2, NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
- my attention • my attention (TS1); attention (TS2, NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
- his brother, Captain Toncray, . . . Finn.” • his brother, Capt. Tonkray, . . . Finn.” (TS1); his brother, Capt. Tonkray, was really reputed in the West as the original of ‘Huckleberry Finn.’ Capt. Tonkray, lately deceased, was (as stated in the clipping), the original of ‘Huckleberry Finn’ (TS2-SLC); Capt. Tonkray, lately deceased, was (as stated in the clipping), the original of ‘Huckleberry Finn’ (NAR 21pf); Capt. Tonkray, lately deceased, was (as stated in the clipping) the original of ‘Huckleberry Finn’ (NAR 21)
- Famous • Famous Famous (Times); Famous (TS1, TS2)
- Toncray • Tonkray (Times, TS1, TS2)
Murray • Murray (Times, TS1); Murray [box drawn around ‘urray’ to indicate a temporary suppression] (TS2-SLC)

Capt. Toncray • “Capt. Tonkray (Times); Capt. Tonkray (TS1, TS2)

L. • S. (Times); L. (TS1, TS2)

Toncray • Tonkray (Times, TS1, TS2)

1884 • [not in] (Times, TS1); (1884) [typed in the margin] (TS2)

“HUCKLEBERRY FINN” . . . since. • “HUCKLEBERRY FINN” . . . since. (Times); ‘Huckleberry Finn’ . . . since.’ (TS1-SLC); ‘Huckleberry Finn’ . . . since. [text from the Times circled and ‘Leave out.’ written in the margin] (TS2-SLC)

Tom Blankenship. • Tom Blankenship. (TS1-SLC); Tom Blankenship. (TS2-SLC); Frank F. (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)

inquirer • writer (TS1); writer inquirer (TS2-SLC); inquirer (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)

‘40s • forties (TS1, TS2, NAR 21pf, NAR 21)

Tom Blankenship. • Tom Blankenship. (TS1-SLC); Tom Blankenship. Frank. (TS2-SLC); Frank. (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)

Tom’s • Tom’s (TS1); Tom’s Frank’s (TS2-SLC); Frank’s (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)

well defined • well defined (TS1, TS2); well-defined (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)

“General” Gaines, • General—(I forget the General’s name) (TS1); —(I forget the General’s name) “General” Gaines. (TS2-SLC); “General” Gaines, (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)

Jimmy • Jimmie (TS1-SLC); Jimmy (TS2, NAR 21pf, NAR 21)

town-drunkards • town drunkards (TS1-SLC); town drunkards (TS2, NAR 21pf, NAR 21)

fourteenth century • 14th Century (TS1); 14th century ‘C’ [marked for lowercase with a slash and ‘lc’] (TS2-SLC + Munro); fourteenth century (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)

Tom Blankenship • Tom Blankenship (TS1-SLC); Tom Blankenship. Frank, (TS2-SLC); Frank (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)

Montana, • Montana, (TS1); Montana, the State of ——, [insertion by SLC, comma added by Munro] (TS2-SLC + Munro); the State of ——, (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)

Jimmy • Jimmie (TS1-SLC); Jimmy (TS2, NAR 21pf, NAR 21)

he (Jimmy) • he (TS1); he (Jimmy) (TS2-SLC); he (Jimmy) (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)

democratic • democratic, (TS1); democratic (TS2, NAR 21pf, NAR 21)

“Tom Sawyer” • Tom Sawyer (TS1, TS2); “Tom Sawyer” (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)

he • the real Injun Joe, [revised in ink] (TS1-Paine); the real Injun Joe (TS2, NAR 21pf, NAR 21)

rivers, • rivers, and (TS1-SLC); rivers, (TS2, NAR 21pf, NAR 21)

thunder-bursts • thunder-bursts (TS1-SLC); thunder-bursts (TS2, NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
riot • rumpus (TS1); rumpus (TS2-SLC); riot (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
underworld • under world (TS1, TS2)
impressive • spectacular (TS1); spectacular (TS2-SLC, NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
shriveled • shriveled (TS1, TS2); shrivelled (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
condition, • condition (TS1-SLC); condition, (TS2, NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
my nephew, by marriage, Edward Loomis, . . . née . . . place. • my nephew, by marriage, Edward Loomis, . . . née . . . place. (TS1-SLC); my nephew, by marriage, Edward Loomis, . . . née . . . place. Mr. Blank-Blank dined with us. [accent added] (TS2-SLC); Mr. Blank-Blank dined with us. (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
that • that (TS1, TS2); the (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
night, • night— (TS1); night— (TS2); night, (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
period: he • period. He (TS1); period; he. He [period mended to a colon] (TS2-SLC); period: he (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)

Buckly • Buckly (TS1); Buckly X (TS2-SLC); X (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)

Elmira, • Elmira, (TS1); his town, Elmira; (TS2-SLC); his town, (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
character: • character—: (TS1-SLC); character: (TS2, NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
congregation • congregation whom (TS1); congregation whom (TS2-SLC); congregation (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)

New Year’s Eve • New Year’s Eve (TS1, TS2); New-year’s eve (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)

New York • New York (TS1); New York (TS2-SLC); [not in] (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
inn • Inn (TS1); Inn (TS2-SLC); inn (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
began by and by • began, by and by, (TS1); began by and by (TS2-SLC); began by and by (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)

Buckly’s • Buckly’s (TS1); Buckly’s X’s (TS2-SLC); X’s (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)

remarked, [¶] “Buckly, • remarked, [no ¶] “Buckly, (TS1-SLC); remarked, [¶] “Buckly, “X, (TS2-SLC); remarked, [¶] “X, (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
outside the diocese?” [¶] That • outside the diocese.” [no ¶] That (TS1); outside the diocese?” [¶] That [‘outside the diocese?’ underscored] (TS2-SLC); outside the diocese?” [¶] That (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)

[no ¶] Then • [¶] Then (TS1); [no ¶] Then (TS2, NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
morning . . . Buckly • morning . . . Buckly (TS1); morning this step-nephew of mine, Loomis, met Buckly. Mr. Blank-Blank met X (TS2-SLC); morning Mr. Blank-Blank met X (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
said, [¶] “You • said [no ¶] “You (TS1); said, [¶] “You (TS2, NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
Buckly said, • Buckly said (TS1); Buckly X said, (TS2-SLC); X said; (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
Loomis said, • Loomis said (TS1); Blank-Blank, Loomis said, (TS2-SLC); Blank-Blank
said, (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
Buckly, • Buckley, (TS1); Buckly, X, (TS2-SLC); X, (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
no • no (TS1, TS2); no, (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
no, • No (TS1); no, (TS2-SLC); no, (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
but— well, • except— but— □ well [symbol for an em-space] (TS1-SLC); but— — well, (TS2); but—well, (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
comes: say—you • comes; you (TS1); comes; say—you (TS2-SLC); comes: say—you (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
'way • way (TS1); 'way (TS2-SLC); 'way (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
threatening, • threatening (TS1); threatening, (TS2-SLC); threatening, (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
clammy; • chill; (TS1); chill; clammy; (TS2-SLC); clammy; (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
all goes • goes all (TS1); goes all goes, ['goes all’ marked to transpose with ‘tr’]
(TS2-SLC); all goes (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
terrors!— • terrors— (TS1); terrors!— (TS2-SLC); terrors!— (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
oh • oh (TS1, TS2); oh, (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
assail and thrill me • assail and thrill me (TS1); assail me (TS2, NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
will • will (TS1); will ['will' underscored] (TS2-SLC); will (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
if I can only have another chance. • etc. (TS1); etc. if I can only have another chance. (TS2-SLC); if I can only have another chance. (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
so lovely, • so lovely (TS1); so lovely, ['so’ underscored] (TS2-SLC); so lovely, (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
b’ God I rally!” • b’ God I rally!” (TS1-SLC); b’ God, I rally!” [‘b’ God[,] I rally!” ’ underscored by SLC, comma inserted by Munro] (TS2-SLC + Munro); b’ God, I rally!” (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
received from Mr. Toncray. He • received from Mr. Tonkray. He (TS1); received from Mr. Toncray. He • received from Mr. Toncray. He (TS1); received from Mr. Tonkray. He a minute ago spoken of. The writer, (TS2-SLC); a minute ago spoken of. The writer (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
You • “You (TS1); You (TS2, NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
Bowen • Bowen (TS1-SLC); Bowen (TS2, NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
Toncray • Tonkray (TS1); Toncray (TS2-SLC); [not in] (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
short. • short.” (TS1); short. (TS2, NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
don’t • don’t (TS1); don’t only dimly (TS2-SLC); only dimly (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
Aleck Toncray, • Aleck Tonkray, (TS1); Aleck Toncray, him, (TS2-SLC); him, (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)
town-drunkards • town drunkards (TS1, NAR 21pf, NAR 21); town drunkards (TS2-Munro)
distant boy-paradise • distant boy-Paradise (TS1-SLC); distant boy-Paradise (TS2, NAR 21pf, NAR 21)

Cardiff Hill, (Holliday’s Hill,) • Cardiff Hill, (TS1); Cardiff Hill, (Holliday’s Hill), [SLC inserted ‘(Holliday’s Hill,)’; Munro canceled the comma after the first ‘Hill’ and moved the second comma to follow the close parenthesis] (TS2-SLC + Munro); Cardiff Hill (Holliday’s Hill), (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)

— in some cases vividly, in others vaguely—the • vaguely the (TS1); vaguely the — in some cases vividly, in others vaguely—the (TS2-SLC); — in some cases vividly, in others vaguely—the (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)

fact • fact (TS1, TS2); fact, (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)

summertime • summertime (TS1, TS2); summer-time (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)

summertime • summertime (TS1, TS2); summer-time (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)

I . . . chapter. • I . . . chapter. (TS1); I . . . chapter. (TS2-SLC); I . . . chapter. (NAR 21pf, NAR 21)

Autobiographical Dictation, 9 March 1906 ♦ Textual Commentary

Source documents.

- TS1 Typescript, leaves numbered 442–49, made from Hobby’s notes and revised.
- TS2 Typescript, leaves numbered 579–86, made from the revised TS1 and further revised.
- NAR 23pf (lost) Galley proofs of NAR 23, typeset from the revised TS2; now lost.
- NAR 23 North American Review 186 (October 1907), 161–63: ‘Friday . . . 1906’ (400 title); ‘I am . . . was gone.’ (400.10–25); ‘John Robards . . . his ancle.’ (401.7–402.7); ‘Will Bowen . . . Orleans pilots.’ (402.16–18).
Hobby incorporated the revisions that Clemens made on TS1 into TS2. Clemens selected two excerpts for publication (appending two sentences from later in the dictation), and revised TS2 to serve as printer’s copy for NAR 23, where it is followed by the entire AD of 16 March 1906 and excerpts from the ADs of 26 July and 30 July 1907. Collation reveals no evidence of authorial revision on the lost NAR 23pf.

Marginal Notes on TS2 Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location on TS</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Transcription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 579 SLC, ink</td>
<td>I [and] 1 [three times]</td>
<td>Use a part of this.</td>
<td>use as the first section of an NAR installment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 579 SLC, ink</td>
<td>Begin here</td>
<td></td>
<td>begin the excerpt at ‘I am’ (400.10)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 579 Munro, pencil</td>
<td>M T says: “Get it in early”</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 579 Munro, pencil</td>
<td>Chapters from my Autobiography. XXII.</td>
<td>By Mark Twain. [summary paragraph canceled]</td>
<td>excerpt was originally intended for the twenty-second NAR installment</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

title Friday, March 9, 1906 • Friday, March 9, 1906. (TS1); Friday, Dictated March 9, 1906. . . . (TS2-SLC); [Dictated March 9, 1906.] . . . (NAR 23)

apprentice • apprectice (TS1); apprentice (TS2)

Civil War • civil war (TS1, TS2)

Bowen • Bowen (TS1-SLC); Bowen (TS2)

1845 • [not in] (TS1); 1845, [inserted and circled in the margin] (TS2-SLC); (1845.) [inset] (NAR 23)

schoolmates • school-[mates (TS1); schoolmates (TS2)

dimly • [not in] (TS1); dimly, (TS2-SLC); dimly (NAR 23)

his— . . . Robards. • his. (TS1); his/—except, perhaps, the yellow locks of Will Bowen and John Robards, (TS2-SLC); his—except, perhaps, the yellow locks of Will Bowen and John Robards. (NAR 23)

joy; but • joy. But (TS1); joy. But, but [period mended to a semicolon] (TS2-SLC); joy; but (NAR 23)

shriveled • shrivelled (TS1, TS2, NAR 23)

he • he // he (TS1-SLC); he (TS2)
again, • again, (TS1-SLC); again, (TS2)
testifying, • testifying, (TS1-SLC); testifying, (TS2)

George; he was a • George, a (TS1); George, • he was a, [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS2-SLC); George; he was a (NAR 23)  
1849 • [not in] (TS1, NAR 23); ('49) [typed in the margin] (TS2)  

for he had traveled! • for he had traveled! [SLC underscored; ‘for he had traveled!’ and mended the period to an exclamation point; Munro added the second ‘!’] (TS2-SLC + Munro); for he had travelled! (NAR 23)  

continent • Continent (TS1, TS2, NAR 23)  
gold-mines • gold mines (TS1, TS2); gold-mines (NAR 23)  
around • round (TS1); around (TS2-SLC); around (NAR 23)  
northward • Northward (TS1, TS2); northward (NAR 23)  

[¶] I • [¶] I (TS1-SLC); [¶] I (TS2, NAR 23)  
schoolboys • school-boys (TS1, TS2); schoolboys (NAR 23)  

And . . . schoolgirls . . . married. • And . . . school-girls . . . married. (TS1); And . . . school-girls . . . married. (TS2-SLC); [not in] (NAR 23)  

He died. • He died. ['He died.' underscored] (TS1-SLC); He died. (TS2, NAR 23)  

In . . . was a schoolmate of mine. • [not in] (TS2); In . . . was Helen Kercheval, a school-mate of mine. (TS2-SLC); In . . . was a schoolmate of mine. (NAR 23)  

Her father, Mr. Kercheval, • Mr. Kercheval (TS1); Her father, Mr. Kercheval, (TS2-SLC); Her father, Mr. Kercheval, (NAR 23)  

had also • also had also ['also had’ marked to transpose] (TS1-SLC); had also (TS2, NAR 23)  

feel • feel either (TS1); feel either (TS2-SLC); feel (NAR 23)  
tilted • turned tilted (TS1-SLC); tilted (TS2, NAR 23)  
time, • time, (TS1-SLC); time, (TS2, NAR 23)  
out and • out, (TS1); out, and (TS2-SLC); out and (NAR 23)  

When . . . ankle. • [not in] (TS1); When I told the tale of these remarkable happenings to Rev. D. Burton of Hartford, he said he did not believe it. Very well, He slipped on the ice the very next year and sprained his ankle. (TS2-SLC); When . . . Dr. . . . ankle. (NAR 23)  

John • John (TS1-SLC); John (TS2)  

up, • up, (TS1-SLC); up, (TS2)  

Civil War • civil war (TS1, TS2)  

Bowen • Bowen (TS1-SLC); Bowen (TS2, NAR 23)  

Civil War • civil war (TS1); Civil War (TS2-Munro); Civil War (NAR 23)
Autobiographical Dictation, 12 March 1906 ♦ Textual Commentary

Source documents.

- TS1 Typescript, leaves numbered 450–61, made from Hobby’s notes and revised.
- TS2 Typescript, leaves numbered 587–600, made from the revised TS1 and further revised.

Hobby incorporated the revisions that Clemens made on TS1 into TS2, which he further revised. On the first page of TS2 Clemens wrote, ‘Not usable yet’. Although TS1 ends with ‘the nose.’ on page 459, it is clear that Clemens intended the next two pages, beginning with ‘The closing heading’ (406.20), to be appended to the present dictation, despite the fact that their content was actually dictated on 14 March. In TS1 and TS2, the pages that begin with ‘The closing heading’ include the time and word count with which Hobby typically began each dictation. In addition, in TS2 the two dictations run together without the usual page break, and in TS4 (also made from the revised TS1), the text continues through ‘a scratch.’ (407.4), the end adopted here.

The telegram from President Roosevelt to General Wood (405.13–17) was printed in several newspapers, including the New York Times, with only minor variants in the text (“Special to the New York Times,” 11 Mar 1906, 1). Since Hobby’s exact source cannot be identified, however, the TS1 text is followed here.
Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

crater bowl • crater-bowl (TS1, TS2)
General • Gen. (TS1, TS2)
General • Gen. (TS1, TS2)
reconnaissance • reconnoissance (TS1, TS2)
General • Gen. (TS1, TS2)
is • was (TS1-SLC); is (TS2)
acclivity • de ac clivity (TS1-SLC); acclivity (TS2)
Depth of the bowl, fifty feet. • Dimensions of the bowl Depth of the bowl, 50 feet. (TS1-SLC); Depth of the bowl, 50 feet. (TS2)
General • Gen. (TS1, TS2)
brickbats • brick-bats (TS1, TS2)
trade-muskets • trade-muskets (TS1-SLC); trade-muskets (TS2)
savages.” • savages. (TS1); savages.” (TS2)
years, . . . butchers. • years, in our army out there—the taste of Christian butchers, (TS1-SLC); years, . . . butchers. (TS2)
“heroism” • “heroism” (TS1-SLC); “heroism” (TS2)
“gallantry” • “gallantry” (TS1-SLC); “gallantry” (TS2)
again • again ['again’ underscored] (TS1-SLC); again (TS2)
Civil War • civil war (TS1, TS2)
10 per cent • ten per cent. (TS1, TS2)
thousand, • thousand, (TS1-SLC); thousand, (TS2)

fourteen times as many • fourteen times as many ['fourteen times as many’ underscored] (TS1-SLC); fourteen times as many (TS2)

2 per cent • two per cent. ['two per cent.’ underscored] (TS1-SLC); two per cent. (TS2)

This . . . States. • This . . . States. ['This . . . States.’ underscored] (TS1-SLC); This . . . States. (TS2)

display-heads • display-heads (TS1-SLC); display-heads (TS2)
city • city (TS1-SLC); city (TS2)

“battle.” • “battle.” (TS1-SLC); “battle.” (TS2)
blame, • blame, ['semicolon mended to a comma] (TS1-SLC); blame, (TS2)
something, • something, (TS1-SLC); something, (TS2)
Autobiographical Dictation, 14 March 1906 • Textual Commentary

Source documents.

- TS1 (incomplete) Typescript, leaves numbered 462–67 (468 is missing), made from Hobby’s notes and revised: ‘Wednesday . . . (with only’ (407 title–409.8).
- TS2 Typescript, leaves numbered 600–606, made from the revised TS1 and further revised.
- TS4 Typescript, leaves numbered 850–56, made from the revised TS1.
The page missing from TS1 was discarded by Paine when he edited the dictation for *MTA*. Hobby incorporated the revisions that Clemens made on TS1 into TS2, and they were incorporated into TS4 as well. TS4 has no authority for the text that survives in TS1. Where TS1 is missing, however, TS4 was collated because TS2 and TS4 derive independently from TS1 and therefore either may incorporate authorial readings not present in the other. TS2 and TS4 agree, confirming the readings of the missing portion of TS1. On TS2 Clemens made just one tentative change, and then rejected it (see the entry for ‘cowardly’ at 407.12). Clemens wrote on TS2, ‘Not usable yet’.

*Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.*

George • Geo. (TS1, TS2)

General • Gen. (TS1, TS2)

columns, • columns, (TS1-SLC); columns, (TS2)
cowardly • cowardly (TS1); cowardly savage [‘cowardly’ deleted, then restored with the instruction ‘STET’] (TS2-SLC)

world-astonishing • world-astonishing (TS1-SLC); world-astonishing (TS2)
cable-note • cable-note (TS1); cable-note (TS2)
fight,” Dr. • fight,” Dr. [extra space before ‘Dr.’ deleted] (SLC-TS1); fight,” Dr. (TS2)
hand-to-hand • hand-to-hand (TS1); hand-to-hand (TS2)

massacred. • massacred. The savages were all massacred. (TS1-SLC); massacred. (TS2)

“battle.” • “battle.” (TS1-SLC); “battle.” (TS2)

Presidential • presidential (TS1, TS2)

1901 • [not in] (TS1); (1901) [typed in the margin] (TS2)
brilliant • brillian (TS1); brilliant (TS2)

number • multitude, number (TS1-SLC); number (TS2)
Autobiographical Dictation, 15 March 1906 ♦ Textual Commentary

Source documents.

- Times 2  Microfilm of the New York *Times*, 5 March 1906, 2 (the original clipping that Hobby transcribed is now lost): ‘Definition of . . . I trod.’ (412.12–39).
- Times 1  Clipping from the New York *Times*, 5 March 1906, 2, attached to TS1: ‘POLICE HUSTLE . . . too much.’ ” (409.27–411.28).
- TS2  Typescript, leaves numbered 607–27, made from the revised TS1 (with the attached *Times* 1 clipping) and further revised.
- TS4  Typescript, leaves numbered 857–73, made from the revised TS1.

The page missing from TS1 was discarded by Paine when he edited the dictation for *MTA*. TS4 has no authority for the text that survives in TS1. Where TS1 is missing, however, TS4 was collated, because TS2 and TS4 derive independently from TS1 and therefore either may incorporate authorial readings not present in the other. TS2 and TS4 agree, confirming the readings of the missing portion of TS1.

The *Times* 1 clipping is pasted to a leaf inserted into TS1 numbered 472a. In TS2 the text of the article was typed above the dateline and summary paragraph (the article was not transcribed in TS4). The present text begins with the dateline and summary, followed by the *Times* article. The readings of *Times* 1 are adopted, and the accidental variants that Hobby introduced in TS2 are not reported. The second clipping that Hobby transcribed in TS2—the original of *Times* 2—is not extant, although it is part of the same article as the first (unlike the first clipping, it was transcribed in TS4). The source here is therefore a microfilm of the newspaper. Four of the variants in TS1, detected by collation, are adopted; they are deemed to be Clemens’s revisions on the lost *Times*
clipping or necessary corrections. All variants between *Times* 2 and TS1 are reported.

Hobby incorporated the revisions that Clemens made on TS1 into TS2, whose last three pages he further revised before writing ‘Not usable yet’ at the top. His original intention was to pair the material on these pages, about the barking dog (beginning at ‘Fifteen or twenty years ago’ [416.20]), with the Florentine dictation “John Hay,” to make an NAR installment. He cut away the relevant pages and sent them to the NAR, where someone (probably Harvey) wrote ‘Jno Hay’ on the verso of the last page. None of the dictation was ever published, however, and “John Hay” was paired with excerpts from the ADs of 5 Apr and 6 Apr 1906 in NAR 12.

This dictation was made on 15 March 1906; its dateline, ‘Monday, March 5, 1906’, reflects the date of the events under discussion, which were reported in the newspapers of 5 March. This edition could have presented the dictation under its “putative” date, rather than its real date of dictation, but as there already is an AD of 5 March 1906, this would have resulted in confusion.

*Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.*

*Title* March 15, 1906 | Monday, March 5, 1906. • Monday, March 5, 1906 | (Dictated March 15th) (TS1, TS2)

Theatre • Theater (TS1); Theatre (TS2)

eleven • 11 (TS1, TS2)

Twichell’s • Twitchell’s (TS1); Twichell’s (TS2)

story • story! (TS1); story (TS2)

Twichell’s • Twitchell’s (TS1); Twichell’s (TS2)

prayer. • prayer. // [flush left] *Sunday, March 4, '06, [written above the clipping, which is pasted to a leaf inserted after the words ‘Charley Clark,’ (10.20)]* (TS1-Hobby); prayer. // [centered] (Clipping from New York Times, March 4th, 1906). [typed on leaves inserted before the first leaf of the dictation] (TS2)

young • yaung (Times 1); young (TS2)

one-half • one-half (Times 1); the one-half (TS2)

centre • center (TS1, TS2)

your faculties and fascinations • things, (Times 2); your faculties and fascinations (TS1, TS2)

it • into it (Times 2); it (TS1, TS2)

brisk. • brisk, (Times 2); brisk (TS1, TS2)

so old • so old (Times 2); old (TS1, TS2)

in • to (Times 2); in (TS1, TS2)
trod.” • trod. (Times 2, TS1); trod.” (TS2)
St. • Saint (TS1, TS2)
Twichell’s • Twichell’s (TS1-SLC); Twichell’s (TS2)
Charley Clark • Charley Clarke (TS1-SLC); Charley Clarke (TS2)
Hamersley • Hammersley (TS1, TS2)
Colonel • Col. (TS1, TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
Welch • Welsh (TS1, TS2)
gravestones • grave-stones (TS1, TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
said, [¶] “Let • said [no ¶] “Let (TS1); said [¶] “Let (TS2)
said, [¶] “Not • said [no ¶] “Not (TS1); said [¶] “Not (TS2)
passing • passing (TS1); pressing (TS2)
said, [¶] “Let • said [no ¶] “Let (TS1); said [¶] “Let (TS2)
[¶] There • [no ¶] There (TS1); [¶] There (TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
half a dozen • half-a-dozen (TS1, TS2)
Kanawha, • Kanawha, the swiftest steam yacht in the world, (TS1-SLC); Kanawha, (TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
Civil War • civil war (TS1, TS2)
Twichell’s • Twichell’s (TS1-SLC); Twichell’s (TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1); Twichell (TS2)
approached • approached (TS1-Hobby); approached (TS2)
place, • place, (TS1-SLC); place, (TS2)
I • I (TS1-SLC); I (TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
the • that, (TS1-SLC); the (TS2)
all-round • all-round (TS1-SLC); all-round (TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
with, [¶] “I • with ¶ “I (TS1-SLC); with [¶] “I (TS2)
Civil War • civil war (TS1, TS2)
Testament • Testament, (TS1-SLC); Testament, (TS2)

it • his Greek Testament • it (TS1-SLC); it (TS2)
said, [¶] “Mr. • said [no •] “Mr. (TS1); said [¶] “Mr. (TS2)
Croker, • Croker (TS1, TS2)
manifested.’” • manifested. (TS1); manifested.” (TS2)
emphasis— • emphasis— (TS1-SLC); emphasis— (TS2)
[¶] ‘Mr. Twichell, • [¶] ‘Mr. Twichell (TS1-SLC); [¶] ‘Mr. Twichell (TS2)
papist?’” • papist?” (TS1, TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
He • Twichell • He (TS1-SLC); He (TS2)
Twichell’s • Twichell’s (TS1-SLC); Twichell’s (TS2)
him, • him, (TS1-SLC); him, (TS2)
said, [¶] “Mr. • said [¶] “Mr. (TS1-SLC); said [¶] “Mr. (TS2)
Twichell, • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
before, • before, (TS1-SLC); before, (TS2)
advice, • advice, (TS1-SLC); advice, (TS2)

had • had ['had' underscored] (TS1-SLC); had (TS2)
I • I wasn’t— I (TS1-SLC); I (TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)

has • has ['has' underscored] (TS1-SLC); has (TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)

all • all ['all' underscored] (TS1-SLC); all (TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)

that • that, (TS1-SLC); that (TS2)
of • of initial, (TS1-SLC); of (TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)

put • throw, put, (TS1-SLC); put (TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
Twichell • Twichell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)
said, "Mr. said [no] "Mr. (TS1); said [no] "Mr. (TS2)

Twichell • Twitchell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)

Twichell • Twitchell (TS1); Twichell (TS2)

there, • there, (TS1-SLC); there, (TS2)

Twichell! • Twitchell! [comma mended to an exclamation point] (TS1-SLC); Twichell! (TS2)

I • I did that— I (TS1-SLC); I (TS2)

States • states (TS1, TS2)

two; • two; [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS1-SLC); two; (TS2)

that, • that (TS1, TS2)

Twichell • Twitchell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)

it • it, that (TS1-SLC); it (TS2)

Twichell • Twitchell (TS1); Twitchell (TS2)

Twichell • Twitchell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)

that! • that! [period mended to an exclamation point] (TS1-SLC); that! (TS2)

Twichell, • Twitchell (TS1-SLC); Twitchell (TS2)

condition • condition [‘m’ mended to ‘n’] (TS1-SLC); condition (TS2)

that—" • that—" I am not myself! (TS1-SLC); that—" (TS2)

Twichell • Twitchell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)

Twichell • Twitchell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)

real • real [‘real’ underscored] (TS1-SLC); real (TS2)

ahead! • ahead! [period mended to an exclamation point] (TS1-SLC); ahead! (TS2)

is • is [‘is’ underscored] (TS1-SLC); is (TS2)

love?” • love?” (TS1-SLC); love?” (TS2)

Twichell • Twitchell (TS1-SLC); Twitchell (TS2)

Twichell • Twitchell (TS1-SLC); Twitchell (TS2)

nightmares • nightmares (TS1); nightmares (TS2)

Twichell • Twitchell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)

Ann.” • Ann.” (TS1); Ann. (TS2)

Twichell • Twitchell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)

Civil War • civil war (TS1, TS2)

wilted old soldiers that . . . churches, • old soldiers that (TS1); wilted old soldiers that . . . churches, (TS2-SLC)

Major • major (TS1); Major (TS2)
gone, • gone, (TS1-SLC); gone, (TS2)
shouting, • shouting, (TS1-SLC); shouting, (TS2)

[¶] “Corporal • “Corporal (TS1-SLC); [¶] “Corporal (TS2)
[¶] “Corporal • “Corporal (TS1-SLC); [¶] “Corporal (TS2)

Jones • Jones (TS1); Jones [*Jones’ underscored] (TS2-SLC)

Infantry! • Infantry (TS1); Infantry! (TS2-SLC)
buried?” • buried?” (TS1-SLC); buried?” (TS2)
Once • ‘Once (TS1-SLC); Once (TS2)
times, • times,‡ (TS1-SLC); times, (TS2)
again, • again, (TS1-SLC); again, (TS2)
higher,— • higher,— (TS1-SLC); higher,— (TS2)
[¶] “Corporal • “Corporal (TS1-SLC); [¶] “Corporal (TS2)

JONES! • Jones, (TS1); JONES! [*Jones’ underscored three times to capitalize; comma mended to an exclamation point] (TS2-SLC)

C! • C, (TS1); C! [comma mended to an exclamation point] (TS2-SLC)

Infantry! • Infantry (TS1); Infantry! (TS2-SLC)

ANYBODY • anybody (TS1); ANYBODY [*anybody’ underscored three times to capitalize] (TS2-SLC)

Then • And, Then, (TS1-SLC); Then (TS2)

Twichell, [¶] “Proceed • Twitchell [no ¶] “Proceed (TS1-SLC); Twitchell [¶] “Proceed (TS2)
finish.” • benediction.” finish.” (TS1-SLC); finish.” (TS2)

Twichell • Twitchell (TS1-SLC); Twitchell (TS2)

Twichell • Twitchell (TS1-SLC); Twitchell (TS2)

through, • through, (TS1-SLC); through, (TS2)

“Stop that drum!” • “Stop that drum!” [*Stop’ underscored; period mended to an exclamation point] (TS1-SLC); “Stop that drum!” (TS2)

Twichell • Twitchell (TS1-SLC); Twitchell (TS2)
said, [¶] “God • said [no ¶] “God (TS1); said [¶] “God (TS2)
dog!” • dog!” (TS1-SLC); dog!” (TS2)

Twichell said, [¶] “Amen.” • Twitchell said [no ¶] “Amen.” (TS1-SLC); Twitchell said [¶] “Amen.” (TS2)

That is, . . . felt greatly honored, and thanked him. • “That was told at a lunch in Hartford last spring. That luncheon party consisted almost entirely of clergymen, and of old church members in good standing, yet there was as pleasant and as liberal a flow of entertaining profanity as I have ever encountered, even in the choicest worldly society. That is, . . .
was felt, greatly touched and honored, and thanked him. [inserted passage written on a separate piece of paper clipped to TS2] (TS2-SLC); That . . . liberal flow . . . society. [TS4 matches TS2 as typed, except for the omission of ‘a’ before ‘flow’] (TS4)

**Autobiographical Dictation, 16 March 1906 * Textual Commentary**

*Source documents.*

- **TS1** Typescript, leaves numbered 486–98, made from Hobby’s notes and revised.
- **TS2** Typescript, leaves numbered 628–40, made from the revised TS1 and further revised.
- **NAR 23pf (lost)** Galley proofs of NAR 23, typeset from the revised TS2; now lost.

Clemens considered this dictation for possible publication through Samuel McClure’s newspaper syndicate, writing ‘M C’ in ink on the first page of TS1. Hobby incorporated the revisions that Clemens made on TS1 into TS2. Paine reviewed TS2 for possible publication in the NAR, marking a passage about Tom Sawyer’s cave for possible omission. Clemens selected the entire dictation and revised TS2 to serve as printer’s copy for NAR 23. He canceled Paine’s marks in ink and retained the queried text, but deleted a sentence about Jimmy McDaniel’s teeth, noting in the margin that he was ‘still alive’ (see the entry for ‘Still . . . town’ at 417.38–418.1). In NAR 23 the dictation is combined with excerpts from the ADs of 9 March 1906, 26 July 1907, and 30 July.
1907. Collation reveals no evidence of authorial revision on the lost NAR 23pf.

Marginal Notes on TS2 Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location on TS</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Inscription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 628</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>II</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 628</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>Use all of this</td>
<td>6 R ps</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 628</td>
<td>Munro, pencil</td>
<td>[summary paragraph deleted]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

title Friday, March 16, 1906 • Friday, March 16, 1906. (TS1); Friday, Dictated March 16, 1906.[‘March’ underscored] (TS2-SLC); [Dictated March 16, 1906.] (NAR 23)
sixty years • 60 yrs. (TS1, TS2)
Jimmy • Jimmie (TS1, TS2)
Gridley • Gridley, (TS1); Gridley (TS2)
George • Geo. (TS1, TS2)
Bowen • Bowen (TS1-SLC); Bowen (TS2)
school children • school children (TS1, TS2); school-children (NAR 23)
1845 • [not in] (TS1); 1845, [inserted and boxed in the margin] (TS2-SLC); (1845.) [inset] (NAR 23)
was nine, • nine— (TS1, TS2); was nine, [deemed a revision by SLC on the missing NAR 23pf] (NAR 23)
even • [not in] (TS1); even, (TS2-SLC); even (NAR 23)
She . . . incorrigible. But that was all a mistake. She • She . . . incorrigible. But that was all a mistake. She (TS1); She . . . incorrigible. But that was all a mistake. She (TS2-SLC); But she (NAR 23)
Jimmy • Jimmie (TS1, TS2, NAR 23)
candy shop • candy shop (TS1, TS2); candy-shop (NAR 23)
Blankenship (“Huck Finn”)— • Blankenship— (TS1-SLC); Blankenship— (“Huck Finn”)— (TS2-SLC); Blankenship (“Huck Finn”)— (NAR 23)
and • [not in] (TS1); and, (TS2-SLC); and (NAR 23)
Still . . . town. • Still . . . town. (TS1); Still . . . town. [written in the margin, in pencil: ‘This
man is still alive.’] (TS2-SLC); [not in] (NAR 23)

Wolf • Wolfe (TS1, TS2, NAR 23)

remaining • remaining (TS1); remaining (TS2-SLC); [not in] (NAR 23)

I • I (TS1, TS2); [not in] (NAR 23)

He . . . shop. • He . . . shop. (TS1); He . . . shop. (TS2-SLC); [not in] (NAR 23)

an apron . . . half as far, • an . . . half way as far, (TS1-SLC); an apron . . . half as far, a
beard, gray and venerable, that came half way down to his knees, (TS2-SLC); a beard,
gray and venerable, that came half-way down to his knees, (NAR 23)
callow juveniles • fourteen years old (TS1); fourteen years old, callow juveniles,
(TS2-SLC); callow juveniles (NAR 23)

stone mason, • plasterer, • stone mason, (TS1-SLC); stone mason, (TS2, NAR 23)
him: at • him:—no, he was not the plasterer, he was the stone mason. At (TS1-SLC);

him: at (TS2, NAR 23)
thumb-nail • thumb-nail (TS1, TS2); thumb nail (NAR 23)

pointed, • pointed and long, (TS1); pointed, and long, (TS2-SLC); pointed, (NAR 23)

parrot’s • bird of prey’s (TS1); bird of prey’s, parrot’s (TS2-SLC); parrot’s (NAR 23)

I suppose, • [not in] (TS1); I suppose, (TS2-SLC); I suppose, (NAR 23)
oblong • ob long (TS1-SLC); oblong (TS2, NAR 23)
town, • town, (TS1-SLC); town, (TS2, NAR 23)
tourist-resort • tourist resort (TS1); tourist-resort (TS2-SLC); tourist-resort (NAR 23)

1849 • [not in] (TS1); (1849) [typed in the margin] (TS2); (1849.) [inset] (NAR 23)

Twenty . . . it. But . . . now. • Twenty . . . it. But . . . now. (TS1); Twenty . . . it. But that cave
is a thing of the past now. [Paine bracketed and queried this passage; SLC struck out
Paine’s marks and deleted the second sentence] (TS2-Paine + SLC); Twenty . . . it. (NAR
23)
gold seekers • gold seekers (TS1, TS2); gold-seekers (NAR 23)

summertime • summer-time (TS1, TS2); summer-time (NAR 23)

(Missourian for “valley”), • [not in] (TS1); (Missourian for “valley”), (TS2-SLC);

(Missourian for “valley”), (NAR 23)
suspecting. Why, • suspecting. Why, [‘w’ underscored three times to capitalize]
(TS1-SLC); suspecting. Why, (TS2, NAR 23)
gold! But • gold!—but (TS1-SLC); gold! But (TS2, NAR 23)
cement mine • cement mine (TS1, TS2); cement-mine (NAR 23)
day, with a plant that cost two million dollars. • day, with a plant that cost $2,000,000.
(TS1-SLC); day, with a plant that cost $2,000,000. (TS2, NAR 23)
take • to take (TS1); to take (TS2-SLC)

Several . . . Saverton. • Several . . . Saverton. (TS1); Several . . . Saverton. (TS2-SLC); [not in] (NAR 23)

war • war (TS1); War (TS2-Munro); War (NAR 23)

twenty-five, • twenty-five (TS1); twenty-five, (TS2-Munro); twenty-five, (NAR 23)

captain • Captain (TS1); captain [‘C’ marked for lowercase with a slash and ‘l.c.’] (TS2-SLC); captain (NAR 23)

gray • grey uniform (TS1); grey uniform (TS2-SLC); gray (NAR 23)

company • Company (TS1); company [‘C’ marked for lowercase with a slash and ‘l.c.’] (TS2-SLC); company (NAR 23)

Susy said, • Susie said, (TS1-SLC); Susy said, (TS2, NAR 23)

say • say (TS1); say, (TS2-Munro); say, (NAR 23)

self-rising • self-rising (TS1); self-raising (TS2-Munro); self-raising (NAR 23)

again, and again, and still again, • again, (TS1); again, and again, and still again, (TS2-SLC); again, and again, and still again, (NAR 23)

thousand • thousand (TS1, NAR 23); thousand [hyphen reinscribed for clarity] (TS2-SLC)

and sold • selling (TS1); selling and sold (TS2-SLC); and sold (NAR 23)

then • finally (TS1); finally then (TS2-SLC); then (NAR 23)

and • [not in] (TS1); and (TS2-SLC); and (NAR 23)

a • one a (TS1-SLC); a (TS2, NAR 23)

ten • five (TS1); five ten (TS2-SLC); ten (NAR 23)

mould • mold (TS1, TS2, NAR 23)

in that Congressional district. • on those premises. (TS1); on those premises: in that Congressional district. (TS2-SLC); in that Congressional district. (NAR 23)

“Twenty-two” • Twenty-two (TS1); “Twenty-two” (TS2-SLC); “Twenty-two” (NAR 23)

Levin • Levin [‘eleven’ was typed above ‘Levin’; SLC canceled it] (TS1-SLC); Levin (TS2, NAR 23)

he is dead. [no ¶] Then there was George • he’s dead. [¶] George (TS1); he’s dead. [no ¶]

Then there was George (TS2-SLC); he is dead. [no ¶] Then there was George (NAR 23)

buckle, • buckle (TS1); buckle, (TS2-SLC); buckle, (NAR 23)

Civil War • civil war (TS1); Civil War (TS2-Munro); Civil War (NAR 23)
Bowen • Bowen (TS1-SLC); Bowen (TS2, NAR 23)

1845 • [not in] (TS1); (1845) [typed in the margin] (TS2); (1845.) [inset] (NAR 23)
nearly • nearly, (TS1-SLC); nearly (TS2, NAR 23)
me, • me, (TS1-SLC); me, (TS2, NAR 23)
contagion. • occasion. contagion, (TS1-SLC); contagion. (TS2, NAR 23)
suspense • suspense and settle this matter one way or the other (TS1); suspense and settle
this matter one way or the other (TS2-SLC); suspense (NAR 23)

Bowen • Bowen (TS1-SLC); Bowen (TS2, NAR 23)
halls, • halls, (TS1-SLC); halls, (TS2, NAR 23)
bed-chamber • bed-room (TS1); bed-room, chamber (TS2-SLC); bed-chamber (NAR 23)
favorable; then • favorable. Then (TS1); favorable; . . . then [period mended to a semicolon]
(TS2-SLC); favorable; then (NAR 23)

Bowen • Bowen (TS1-SLC); Bowen (TS2, NAR 23)

Bowen, • Bowen, (TS1-SLC); Bowen, (TS2, NAR 23)
society, • society, (TS1-SLC); society, (TS2, NAR 23)
summertime • summertime (TS1, TS2); summer-time (NAR 23)

Bowen • Bowen (TS1-SLC); Bowen (TS2, NAR 23)

the • that (TS1); that (TS2-SLC); the (NAR 23)
took • felt (TS1); felt (TS2-SLC); took (NAR 23)
tranquil and sweet and delightful and • tranquil and sweet and delightful and (TS1); [not in]
(TS2, NAR 23)

was • was (TS1); was ['was' underscored] (TS2-SLC); was (NAR 23)
centre • center (TS1); center (TS2-Munro); centre (NAR 23)
vain of it. • felt complimented. (TS1); felt complimented. vain of it. (TS2-SLC); vain of it.
(NAR 23)

ancles • ankles (TS1, TS2, NAR 23)

Autobiographical Dictation, 20 March 1906 • Textual Commentary

Source documents.

- SLC to Foote  MS draft letter, SLC to Edward M. Foote, 14 March 1906: ‘Indeed
1 . . . Mark Twain,’ (423.8–425.18).
- Times  Clippings from the New York Times, 4 March 1906, SM2, attached
to SLC to Foote: ‘But the . . . of famine.’ (423.32–424.6) and
‘And there . . . not Pharaoh’s.’ (424.9–46).
Clemens considered this dictation for possible publication through Samuel McClure’s newspaper syndicate, writing ‘Mc (only about farewell lecture)’ on the first page of TS1; the note was later deleted in blue pencil (see the Introduction, p. 29). The TS1 text of SLC to Foote is on pages numbered [1]–6 and inserted after page 503. The TS1 text of the MS is on six pages that Clemens renumbered 508–13 over typed numbers [1]–6. The letter to Foote is a draft; it is not known whether any letter was actually sent, either to Foote or to the younger Rockefeller, as Clemens claims (‘I sent that letter privately to young John himself’ at 425.20). Hobby transcribed the text of SLC to Foote, with its attached clippings from the Times, into TS1, which Clemens revised. The readings of the Times are adopted, and the accidental variants she introduced in TS2 are not reported. The TS1 text of the correspondence about the Fulton Memorial includes two consistent word variations from the MS: ‘Memorial’ was substituted for “Monument” (426.29, 426.33, 426.39), and ‘Headquarters Department of the East, | Governors Island, New York.’ was substituted for ‘Army Headquarters.’ (426.25–26, 426.36–37, 427.7 [‘Headquarters . . . East’ only]). It is unlikely that Clemens revised a lost document that intervened between the MS and TS1, since these minor changes would hardly have required the retyping of the the entire correspondence. Presumably, these corrections—adopted here—were communicated orally to Hobby before she transcribed the MS. The text on the ninth MS page is missing from TS1; the ninth and tenth pages of the MS (the last two) were not numbered, and the omission is deemed Hobby’s oversight; the text is therefore included here (see the entry for ‘Mem . . . SLC’ at
Marginal Notes on TS1 and TS2 Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location on TS</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Inscription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS1, p. 508</td>
<td>SLC, ink,</td>
<td>See correction,</td>
<td>written next to ‘PRIVATE AND CONFIDENTIAL.’ (426.22), referring to the deletions of ‘Please put this in the program.’ and ‘(with instrumental music.’ (428.37 and 428.40)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>canceled in ink and pencil</td>
<td>bottom of page 6, SLC</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 641</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>Not usable yet</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 655</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>Not usable yet</td>
<td>written above ‘PRIVATE AND CONFIDENTIAL.’ (426.22)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

General • Gen. (TS1, TS2)
Memorial • Monument (TS1, TS2)
Rockefeller, junior’s, • Rockefeller, junior’s, (TS1-SLC); Rockefeller, junior’s, (TS2)
continent • Continent (TS1, TS2)
dulness • dullness (TS1, TS2)
Creator • Creator [‘c’ underscored three times to capitalize] (TS1-SLC); Creator (TS2)
forebears • forbears (TS1, TS2)
pulpit’s • pulpit’s (TS1-SLC); pulpit’s (TS2)
letter: • letter. (TS1); letter: (TS2)
March . . . Fellow-Member: • March 14, 1906. | Mr. Edward M. Foote, Chairman. [¶] Dear Friend and Fellow-Member: (TS1-SLC); March 14, 1906. | Mr. Edward M. Foote, Chairman. [¶] Dear Friend and Fellow-Member: (TS2)
(of . . . rendered,) • (of . . . rendered,) (SLC to Foote); (of . . . rendered,) (TS1, TS2)
discreet • discreet (SLC to Foote); discreet (TS1, TS2)
Joseph. • Joseph (SLC to Foote); Joseph (TS1, TS2)
Joseph. • Joseph, (SLC to Foote); Joseph (TS1, TS2)
a North American Review article • an a North American Review article which entitled “Concerning the Jews,” (SLC to Foote); a North American Review article entitled “Concerning the Jews,” (TS1-SLC); a North American Review article (TS2)
volume XXII • volume [SLC left space after ‘volume’ for insertion of a number] (SLC to Foote); volume XXII, [the typist likewise left space after ‘volume’] (TS1-SLC); volume XXII (TS2)
I • Joseph I (SLC to Foote); I (TS1, TS2)
he • he had never seen my article (SLC to Foote); he (TS1, TS2)
differs • differs quite materially (SLC to Foote); differs quite materially (TS1-SLC); differs (TS2)
other theologians • other theologians (SLC to Foote); other theologians (TS1, TS2)
a shaky • an insolvent (SLC to Foote); an insolvent (TS1-SLC); a shaky (TS2)
bank-inspector • State’s bank-inspector (SLC to Foote); State’s bank-inspector (TS1-SLC);
bank-inspector (TS2)
Dr. • Dr. (SLC to Foote); Dr. (TS1, TS2)
was • is (SLC to Foote); is (TS1-SLC); was (TS2)
reported in the Times: • reported in the Times: (SLC to Foote); reported (TS1-SLC);
reported in the Times: (TS2)
xlvii • xlvii. (Times); xlvii (TS1, TS2)
[the ownership?] • [not in] (Times); [the ownership?] (TS1-SLC); (the ownership?) (TS2)
[The ownership?] • [not in] (Times); [The ownership?] (TS1-SLC); (The ownership?) (TS2)
Dr. • Dr. (SLC to Foote); Dr. (TS1, TS2)
bank-statement • bank-statement (SLC to Foote); bank-statement (TS1-SLC);
bank-statement (TS2)
statement. The italics are mine: • statement. The italics are mine: (SLC to Foote); statement. The italics are mine: (TS2)
all • all (Times); all (TS1-SLC); all (TS2)
for all their cattle • for all their cattle (Times); for all their cattle (TS1-SLC); for all their cattle (TS2)
not aught left • not aught left (Times); not aught left (TS1-SLC); not aught left (TS2)
our bodies, and our lands • our bodies, and our lands (Times); our bodies, and our lands
[‘our bodies, and our lands’ underscored] (TS1-SLC); our bodies, and our lands (TS2)
us • us (Times); us [‘us’ underscored] (TS1-SLC); us (TS2)
our land • our land (Times); our land (TS1-SLC); our land (TS2)
bought • bought (Times); bought [‘bought’ underscored] (TS1-SLC); bought (TS2)
sold • sold (Times); sold [‘sold’ underscored] (TS1-SLC); sold (TS2)
the land became Pharaoh’s • the land became Pharaoh’s (Times); the land became Pharaoh’s (TS1-SLC); the land became Pharaoh’s (TS2)
bought you • bought you (Times); bought you ['bought you' underscored] (TS1-SLC); bought you (TS2)

and your land • and your land (Times); and your land ['and your land' underscored] (TS1-SLC); and your land (TS2)

peasants • paupers (SLC to Foote); paupers, peasants (TS1-SLC); peasants (TS2)

and animals, • and animals, (SLC to Foote); and animals. (TS1, TS2)

land • lands themselves (SLC to Foote); land (TS1, TS2)

acre, and . . . hoof. • acre, and . . . hoof. (SLC to Foote); acre, and . . . hoof. (TS1, TS2)

bodies • bodies (SLC to Foote); bodies ['bodies' underscored] (TS1-SLC); bodies (TS2)

liberties • liberties (SLC to Foote); liberties ['liberties' underscored] (TS1-SLC); liberties ['liberties' underscored] (TS2)

[¶] Joseph . . . the clergy; . . . Politic, . . . yet. • [¶] Joseph . . . the priests; . . . Thought

Politic, . . . yet. [inserted on the verso with instructions to turn over] (SLC to Foote); [no ¶] Joseph . . . the priests; . . . the clergy; . . . Politic, . . . yet. (TS1-SLC); [no ¶] Joseph . . . the clergy; . . . Politic, . . . yet. (TS2)

Mark Twain, | Honorary . . . Class. • Mark Twain | [paraph] (SLC to Foote); Mark Twain, | Honorary Member of the Bible Class. (TS1-SLC); Mark Twain, | Honorary Member of the Bible Class. (TS2)

practised • practiced (TS1, TS2)

Memorial • Monument (TS1, TS2)

[Correspondence.] • Correspondence. (MS); (Correspondence.) (TS1, TS2)

Telegram. • 3 boxes—anywhere. | Telegram. (MS); Telegram. (TS1, TS2)

Headquarters . . . East, . . . New York. • Army Headquarters (date). (MS); Headquarters . . . East . . . New York. (TS1, TS2)

Mark Twain, New York. • Mark Twain, New York. (MS); Mark Twain, New York. (TS1, TS2)

benefit • benefit (MS); benefit (TS1, TS2)

Memorial • Monument (MS); Memorial (TS1, TS2)

Vice-President • Vice President (MS, TS1, TS2)

Grant, • Grant, | [paraph] (MS); Grant, (TS1, TS2)

President | Fulton Memorial Association. • President | Fulton Monument Association. (MS); President | Fulton Memorial Association. (TS1, TS2)

Telegraphic Answer. • Telegraphic Answer. (MS, TS1); Telegraphic Answer. (TS2)

Major General . . . New York. • Major General F. D. Grant, Army Headquarters, (MS); Major General . . . New York. (TS1, TS2)

Memorial Fund • Monument Fund and add it to the Fund (MS); Memorial Fund (TS1, TS2)
contribution. • contribution (MS); contribution. (TS1, TS2)
Clemens. • Clemens. | [paraph] (MS); Clemens. (TS1, TS2)
Letters. • Letters. | [double rule] (MS); Letters. | [rule] (TS1, TS2)
[no ¶] Dear Mr. Clemens: [no ¶] You • [¶] Dear Mr. Clemens: [no ¶] You (MS); [no ¶] Dear Mr. Clemens: [¶] You (TS1, TS2)
Truly Yours | Fred D. Grant • Truly Yours | Fred D. Grant. | [paraph] (MS); Truly yours, | Fred D. Grant. (TS1); Yours truly, | Fred D. Grant. (TS2)
Major • General Major (MS); Major (TS1, TS2)
Grant, • Grant, (MS); Grant, (TS1, TS2)
Headquarters . . . East. • Army Headquarters. (MS); Headquarters . . . East. (TS1, TS2)
[no ¶] Because • [no ¶] Because (MS); [¶] Because (TS1, TS2)
pay • p' pay (MS); pay (TS1, TS2)
Let the terms stand. • Truly Yours • Let the terms stand. (MS); Let the terms stand. (TS1, TS2)
good • good. (MS); good (TS1, TS2)
Truly Yours • Truly Yours (MS); Truly yours, (TS1, TS2)
S. L. Clemens. • SL. Clemens | [paraph] (MS); S. L. Clemens. (TS1, TS2)
truly • truly (MS); truly, (TS1, TS2)
Fred D. Grant. • Fred. D. Grant. | [paraph] (MS); Fred D. Grant. (TS1, TS2)
and . . . Tell • and . . . . □ Tell [symbol for an em-space] (MS); and . . . Tell (TS1, TS2)
important • important (MS); important (TS1, TS2)
it, • the thing it, (MS); it, (TS1, TS2)
Signers • Signers (MS, TS1); signers (TS2)
any • any trouble, never mind (MS); any (TS1, TS2)
home. These • home—. □ These [symbol for an em-space] (MS); home. These (TS1, TS2)
are • are just (MS); are (TS1, TS2)
gems—gems of the very first water. • gems—gems of the very first water. [¶] I am getting
a lot of information about Fulton out of the Barnard students—mainly the freshmen. They
tell me everything they know. Do you like freshmen?—that kind, I mean. I do. (MS);
gems—gems of the very first water. (TS1, TS2)
heard of • heard of (MS); heard (TS1, TS2)
audiences, they • audiences, they (MS); audiences. They (TS1, TS2)
Truly Yours | S. L. Clemens. • Truly Yours | Mark Twain • S. L. Clemens. | [paraph] (MS); Truly yours, | S. L. Clemens. (TS1, TS2)
“Private • “Private/ (MS); “Private (TS1, TS2)
Dear Mr. S. L. Clemens

be able to

Very Truly Yours

Miller

Dear [double rule]

I get the audience

hour

Sincerely Yours

S. L. Clemens

Mem...two...six-seat boxes...a...Albert...SLC

Paine corrected his own name

[flush left] Private and Confidential.

the

MR. MARK TWAIN

PERMANENT LEAVE

Memorial

Tickets

obtainable

BOXES WILL BE SOLD BY AUCTION

INSTRUMENTAL MUSIC

talk.

8.40

INTERMISSION

minutes

Confidential

Confi-Iden-tial [‘dential’ underscored, correcting the typist’s error] (TS1-SLC)

be able to

Very Truly Yours

Miller

Dear [double rule]

I get the audience

hour

Sincerely Yours

S. L. Clemens

Mem...two...six-seat boxes...a...Albert...SLC

Paine corrected his own name

[flush left] Private and Confidential.

the

MR. MARK TWAIN

PERMANENT LEAVE

Memorial

Tickets

obtainable

BOXES WILL BE SOLD BY AUCTION

INSTRUMENTAL MUSIC

talk.

8.40

INTERMISSION

minutes

Confidential

Confi-Iden-tial [‘dential’ underscored, correcting the typist’s error] (TS1-SLC)

be able to

Very Truly Yours

Miller

Dear [double rule]

I get the audience

hour

Sincerely Yours

S. L. Clemens

Mem...two...six-seat boxes...a...Albert...SLC

Paine corrected his own name

[flush left] Private and Confidential.

the

MR. MARK TWAIN

PERMANENT LEAVE

Memorial

Tickets

obtainable

BOXES WILL BE SOLD BY AUCTION

INSTRUMENTAL MUSIC

talk.

8.40

INTERMISSION

minutes
Autobiographical Dictation, 21 March 1906 * Textual Commentary

Source documents.

- Daly to SLC MS letter, Augustin Daly to SLC, 2 January 1888: ‘Daly’s Theatre .. R. S. V. P.’ (431.12–19).
- TS1 Typescript, leaves numbered 514–25, made from Hobby’s notes, Brown to SLC, and Daly to SLC, and revised.
- TS2 Typescript, leaves numbered 661–71, made from the revised TS1 and further revised.

Hobby incorporated the revisions that Clemens made on TS1 into TS2, whose middle section (about Twichell) he further revised for possible publication in the NAR, but it never appeared there.

Marginal Notes on TS2 Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location on TS</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Transcription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 661</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>Usable. Begin at bottom of 663 &amp; stop on 667 (650 words) — a page &amp; a half of the Review. Begin on 663 — then skip to PAGE 665 &amp; stop on p. 667</td>
<td>SLC canceled the text from the summary paragraph through ‘them yet.’ and marked the excerpt to begin at ‘These thoughts’ (430.7) and end at ‘military execution.’ (431.9); he marked no text to ‘skip’ use as the fifth section of an NAR installment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 661</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>V</td>
<td>begin the excerpt at ‘These thoughts’ (430.7)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 663</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>Begin here</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

*title* Wednesday, March 21, 1906 • Wednesday, March 21, 1906. (TS1); Wednesday, March 21, 1906 ['March' underscored] (TS2-SLC)

*Dictated* March 21, 1906 ['March' underscored] (TS2-SLC)

Twichell • Twitchell (TS1-SLC); Twichell (TS2)

Twichell’s • Twitchell’s (TS1); Twitchell’s (TS2)

Club • club (TS1, TS2)

otherwise, perhaps, • otherwise, perhaps, [first comma written over a typed comma] (TS1-SLC); otherwise, perhaps, (TS2)

suspecting • suspecting, no doubt, (TS1-SLC); suspecting (TS2)

Susy • Susie y (TS1-SLC); Susy (TS2)


[indented below previous line] Edinburgh. (TS1, TS2)

Mr • Mr (Brown to SLC); Mr. (TS1, TS2)

Dr • Dr (Brown to SLC); Dr. (TS1, TS2)

Mrs • Mrs (Brown to SLC); Mrs. (TS1, TS2)

loveable • loveable (Brown to SLC); lovable (TS1, TS2)

yours. . . . • yours. . . . I have been married 16 years to my Cousin M. McKay. I have a son and daughter, 14 and 12 years old. I send their photos. I think you lost one of your daughters. I hope the others are well and that you are also in good health. [¶] Please return all the types even though I may not use some of them. [canceled by SLC] (Brown to SLC); yours. . . . (TS1, TS2)

I am | Yours very sincerely | John Brown • I am | Yours very sincerely | John Brown |

[type] Samuel L. Clemens, Esq., | Mark Twain | New York City, | U. S. A. | [handwritten by Brown, canceled by SLC] (Brown to SLC); I am, | Yours very sincerely, | John Brown.
These thoughts about Jock • These thoughts about Jock (TS1); These thoughts about
Jock • Dr. John Brown (author of “Rab and His Friends”) (TS2-SLC)
Reverend Joe Twichell’s • Rev. Joe Twichell’s (TS1-SLC); Rev. Joe Twichell’s (TS2-SLC)
Twichell’s, (TS2-SLC)

Twichell and Harmony, his wife, • Twichell and Harmony, his wife, (TS1-SLC); Twichell and
Harmony, his wife, (TS2-SLC)

street • Street (TS1, TS2)

Joe • Joe (TS1); Joe (TS2-SLC)

Harmony.” • Harmony.” (TS1); Harmony.” • my dear.” (TS2-SLC)

up stairs • upstairs (TS1, TS2)

you!” • you!” (TS1); you!” [period mended to an exclamation point] (TS2-SLC)

Joe and Harmony • Joe and Harmony (TS1); Joe and Harmony (TS2-SLC)

unaccountable • vexatious and unaccountable (TS1); vexatious and unaccountable
(TS2-SLC)

defences • defenses (TS1, TS2)

Civil War • civil war (TS1, TS2)

When I was in Hartford the • When I was in Hartford the (TS1); When I was in Hartford

The [‘t underscored three times to capitalize] (TS2-SLC)

I think . . . happen. • I think . . . happen. (TS1); I think . . . happen. (TS2-SLC)

Civil War • civil war (TS1, TS2)

one and • [not in] (TS1); one and (TS2-SLC)

Fire!” • Fire.” (TS1); Fire!” [period mended to an exclamation point] (TS2-SLC)

celch • belch (TS1); belch (TS2-SLC)

Joe’s • Joe’s (TS1); Joe’s (TS2-SLC)

blindfolded, • blindfolded (TS1); blindfolded, (TS2-SLC)

Their request was • These requests were (TS1); Their requests were (TS2-SLC)

They • The men (TS1); They men (TS2-SLC)

But . . . person present. • But . . . of the persons present. (TS1); But . . . of the persons present.

[‘But . . . person present,’ underscored] (TS2-SLC)

General of Brigade • general of brigade (TS1, TS2)

white-faced, • white-faced (TS1); white-faced, (TS2-SLC)

wobbled • wobbled (TS1-SLC); wobbled (TS2)
UNDER THE MANAGEMENT OF AUGUSTIN DALY. MANAGER'S OFFICE.


Mr Augustin • Mr Augustin (Daly to SLC); Mr. Augustus; Mr. Augustin (TS1-SLC); Mr. Augustin (TS2)

Mr • Mr (Daly to SLC); Mr. (TS1, TS2)

Lunch • Lunch (Daly to SLC); lunch (TS1, TS2)

next • next (Daly to SLC); next, (TS1, TS2)

6th • 6th (Daly to SLC); 6th (TS1, TS2)

oclock • o'clock (Daly to SLC); o'clock (TS1, TS2)

R.S.V.P. • R.S.V.P. (Daly to SLC, TS2); R.S.V.P.” (TS1)

founders, • founders, (TS1-SLC); founders, (TS2)

think, • think, (TS1-SLC); think, (TS2)

Laurence • Lawrence (TS1, TS2)

Thomas Bailey • Thomas Bailey (TS1-SLC); Thomas Bailey (TS2)

Mr. • Mr (TS1); Mr. (TS2)

Magonigle • MacGonigal (TS1, TS2)

Magonigle • MacGonigal (TS1, TS2)

1901 • [not in] (TS1); [typed in the margin] (TS2)

1901 • 1901 (TS1-SLC); 1901 (TS2)

I waste-basketed it. • I waste-basketed it. (TS1-SLC); I waste-basketed it. (TS2)

Club • club (TS1, TS2)

Magonigled • MacGonigaled (TS1, TS2)

Club • club (TS1, TS2)
Magonigle • MacGonigal (TS1, TS2)
Club • club (TS1, TS2)
defence • defense (TS1, TS2)
again, • again, (TS1-SLC); again, (TS2)
Magonigle • MacGonigal (TS1, TS2)

Autobiographical Dictation, 22 March 1906 • Textual Commentary

Source documents.

- OLC and SLC Typescripts, sent from Scotland, of three letters: OLC to Brown, 22 June 1876; OLC and SLC to Brown, 25–28 Oct 1875; and SLC to Brown, 1 June 1882: ‘Dear Doctor . . . with ourselves.’ (434.15–435.37); now lost.
- TS1 Typescript, leaves numbered 526–38, made from Hobby’s notes and the three letters to Brown and revised.
- TS2 Typescript, leaves numbered 672–80, made from the revised TS1.
- TS3 Typescript, leaves numbered 60–63, made from the revised TS1 and further revised (the same extent as NAR 6, plus the dateline and summary paragraph).
- NAR 6pf Galley proofs of NAR 6, typeset from the revised TS3, ViU (the same extent as NAR 6).
Hobby transcribed the typescripts of Brown’s letters that his son, Jock, had sent from Scotland. The TS1 text is on pages with typed numbers 531–36, replacing the original typed numbers 3–6 and 10–11. Clemens used only Olivia’s portion of the 22 June 1876 letter; at the top of TS1 page 531, some of his own portion of the letter, which preceded hers, is visible. The manuscripts of the letters are extant; although the Scottish typescripts were not exact transcriptions of the manuscripts (the punctuation had been altered, especially Olivia’s idiosyncratic style), they were Hobby’s only source, and their readings have therefore been retained here. The manuscript of the 25–28 October 1875 letter, however, includes a sentence not found in TS1 (‘Could not your son bring you?’ at 434.36–37). The sentence is in the text published in *Letters of Dr. John Brown* (John Brown 1907), whose source was almost certainly the same typescript that Jock Brown sent to Clemens and asked to be returned to him. Since there is no apparent reason for Clemens to delete the sentence, it seems likely that Hobby omitted it in error, and it has been restored here. (The manuscript of the 22 June 1876 letter was sold at Sotheby’s in 1993; its present location is unknown; see *MTPO* for a transcription. The second and third letters, of 25–28 October 1875 and 1 June 1882, are in the National Library of Scotland in Edinburgh (StEdNL; see *L6*, 570–71, for a transcription of the 1875 letter.)

The dateline typed on TS1 (‘Friday, March 22.’) is erroneous and has been corrected in the present text. Harvey reviewed TS1 in August 1906 for possible publication in the NAR and
selected one excerpt. Hobby incorporated the revisions that Clemens made on TS1 into both TS2 (which was not further revised) and TS3, where she ended the summary paragraph with ‘Houghton’s.’ to correspond to the material included there. Clemens revised TS3 to serve as printer’s copy for NAR 6, where it follows excerpts from the AD of 26 February 1906 and the entire AD of 7 March 1906. He made no revisions in this excerpt on NAR 6pf.

On the verso of the last page of TS3 Harvey wrote the following draft: ‘We may conclude generally that “early to bed, early to rise” continues to produce the beneficial effects accorded by tradition to the habit and that less turning of night into day would add materially to the sum of human happiness’. This sentence appeared in the “Editor’s Chair” in the NAR issue of 5 October 1906 (183:692).

Marginal Notes on TS1 and TS3 Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location on TS</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Transcription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS1, p. 526</td>
<td>Harvey, pencil (later partially erased)</td>
<td>Continue</td>
<td>continue the NAR 6 excerpt from the AD of 7 Mar 1906</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS1, pp. 526–27</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>solid [on each page]</td>
<td>use extract styling for the text from Susy’s biography</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS1, p. 530</td>
<td>Harvey, pencil (later partially erased)</td>
<td>End</td>
<td>end the NAR 6 extract at ‘the nubs.’ (434.11)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS3, p. 60</td>
<td>unidentified, black and brown pencil</td>
<td>[dateline and summary deleted]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

title Thursday • Friday (TS1, TS2, TS3)

Biography • biography (TS1, TS2, TS3)

Buckland • Buckton, land (TS1-SLC); Buckland (TS2, TS3)

MacDonald • Macdonald (TS1, TS2, TS3)


From Susy’s Biography. • From Susy’s Biography. (TS1-SLC); From Susy’s Biography (TS2); From Susy’s Biography. [‘From Susy’s Biography.’ underscored] (TS3-Munro);

From Susy’s Biography. (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

I • “I (TS1); 1 (TS2, NAR 6pf, NAR 6); ’1 (TS3-SLC)

him. • him.” (TS1); him. (TS2, NAR 6pf, NAR 6); him.’ (TS3-SLC)

From Susy’s Biography. • From Susy’s biography. [‘Susy’s biography.’ underscored]
At • “At (TS1); At (TS2, NAR 6pf, NAR 6); / At (TS3-SLC)

(Susy . . . them. S.L.C.) • (Susy . . . them. S.L.C.) (TS1, TS2, TS3); [Susy . . . them.—S. L. C.] (NAR 6pf-SLC); [Susy . . . them.—S. L. C.] (NAR 6)

that, • that, (TS1-SLC); that, (TS2, TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

(and . . . time—S.L.C.) • (and . . . time—S.L.C.) (TS1, TS2, TS3); [and . . . time.—S. L. C.] (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

“Rab and His Friends,” • “Rab and His Friends,” (TS1, TS2, NAR 6pf, NAR 6); “Rab and His Friends,” [single quotation marks mended to double] (TS3-SLC)

met • mett (TS1-SLC); mett (TS2, TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

grandson • &grandson (TS1-SLC); grandson (TS2, TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

Captain • Mr. (Captain) (TS1-SLC); Captain (TS2, TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

“Kiss me Hardy,” • ‘Kiss me Hardy,’ (TS1, TS2); “Kiss me Hardy,” [single quotation marks mended to double] (TS3-SLC); “Kiss me Hardy,” (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

shipboard • shipboard] (TS1-SLC); shipboard (TS2, TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

Buckland, • Buckton, land. (TS1-SLC); Buckland, (TS2, TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

Harison Ainsworth. • Harison Ainsworth.” (TS1); Harison Ainsworth. (TS2); Harison Ainsworth. (TS3-SLC); Harrison Ainsworth. (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

Dilke and Mr. Tom Hughes • Dilke and Mr. Tom Hughes (TS1, TS2, TS3, NAR 6pf); Dilke (NAR 6)

MacDonald • Macdonald (TS1, TS2, TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

world-wide • world wide (TS1, TS2, TS3); world-wide (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

matter-of-fact • matter of fact (TS1, TS2, TS3); matter-of-fact (NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

way, “Excuse • way, “excuse (TS1-SLC); way, “Excuse (TS2, TS3, NAR 6pf, NAR 6)

June 22, 1876. • June 22, 1876. (TS1-SLC); June 22, 1876. (TS2)

(1875) • (1879) [Hobby left space for the last two digits, which were later inserted, probably by Hobby; the correct date has been supplied by the editors] (TS1-Hobby); (1879) (TS2)

Could not your son bring you? • [not in; probably omitted in error by Hobby] (TS1, TS2)

Susy • Susie (TS1); Susy (TS2)

Susy • Susie (TS1); Susy (TS2)

Susy • Susie (TS1); Susy (TS2)

forget that • forget | forget that (TS1-SLC); forget that (TS2)

honored • honoured (TS1, TS2)
Autobiographical Dictation, 23 March 1906 • Textual Commentary

**Source documents.**

- **Envelope** MS envelope addressed to Clemens in care of President Roosevelt: ‘Mark Twain . . . U.S.A.’ (438.22–29). (The envelope is reproduced in facsimile in the Explanatory Note at 6.7.)
- **TS1** Typescript, leaves numbered 539–45 (most of 546 is missing), made from Hobby’s notes and revised: ‘Friday . . . got loose.” ’ (436 title–439.10).
- **TS2** Typescript, leaves numbered 681–88, made from the revised TS1 and further revised.
- **TS4** Typescript, leaves numbered 931–38, made from the revised TS1.
- **NAR 7pf** Galley proofs of NAR 7, typeset from the revised TS2, ViU (the same extent as NAR 7).
- **NAR 7** *North American Review* 183 (7 December 1906), 1094–95: ‘In a . . . the butter?” ’ (438.31–439.21).

The pages missing from TS1 were discarded by Paine when he edited the dictation for *MTA*. He preserved seven lines from the top of page 546, pasting them to the bottom of page 545. The
revisions that Clemens made on TS1 were incorporated into TS2, and they were incorporated into TS4 as well. TS4 has no authority for the text that survives in TS1. Where TS1 is missing, however, TS4 was collated and its variant reported, because TS2 and TS4 derive independently from TS1 and therefore either may incorporate authorial readings not present in the other. When TS2 and TS4 agree, they confirm the readings of the missing portion of TS1.

Harvey reviewed TS2 for possible publication in the NAR and selected an excerpt. Clemens revised TS2 to serve as printer’s copy for NAR 7, where it follows excerpts from the ADs of 5 March and 6 March 1906. The bottom of page 686 was cut away, and sent with the last two pages (687–88); an NAR editor renumbered the pages to place them in sequence after the earlier excerpts. Clemens made no revisions in this excerpt on NAR 7pf.

Marginal Notes on TS2 Concerning Publication in the NAR

**Location on TS Writer, Medium Exact Transcription Explanation**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Transcription</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 681</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 686</td>
<td>Harvey, pencil</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.**

Reverend Charley • reverend Charlie (TS1, TS2)

1874 • [not in] (TS1); (’74) [typed in the margin] (TS2)

he • handwritten over illegible typed character (TS1-SLC); he (TS2)

Mr. • “Mr. (TS1); Mr. (TS2)

U.S.A. • U.S.A.” (TS1); U.S.A. (TS2)

postoffice • Post-office (TS1, TS2)

Doctor • Dr. (TS1, TS2)

Menzies • Menzies (TS1-SLC); Menzies (TS2)

Postal Department’s • postal department’s (TS1, TS2)

humanly • humanely (TS1); humanely (TS2)

them • letters (TS1-SLC); them (TS2)

a Hartford • a Hartford (TS1); Hartford (TS2)

“Philadelphia” • the “Philadelphia” (TS1-SLC); “Philadelphia” (TS2)
“Chicago,” • “Chicago,” (TS1-SLC); “Chicago,” (TS2)
“San Francisco,” • “San Francisco,” (TS1-SLC); “San Francisco,” (TS2)
“Boston,” • “Boston,” (TS1-SLC); “Boston,” (TS2)

*State* • State [*State underscored*] (TS1-SLC); State (TS2)
“New York” • “New York” (TS1-SLC); “New York” (TS2)

This • this (TS1); [not in] (TS2)

Postoffice • Post-office (TS1, TS2)
Civil War • civil war (TS1, TS2)
Galicia • Galicia (TS1); Galacia (TS2)
Mark • “Mark (TS1, TS2)
Somewhere. • Somewhere.” (TS1, TS2)
Dr. • Doctor (TS1, TS2)
Mark • “Mark (TS1, TS2)
where. • where.” (TS1, TS2)

Newspapers, • newspapers, [*SLC wrote asterisks here and in the margin and drew a line between them, apparently intending to add a footnote*] (TS1-SLC); newspapers, (TS2)
It: • it: (TS1-Hobby); it: (TS2)
Mark • “Mark (TS1, TS2)

Satan). • Satan).” (TS1); Satan). (TS2)

Mark . . . U.S.A. • Mark . . . U.S.A. (MS envelope); “Mark Twain. | C/o President Roosevelt, | The White House, | Washington, | America, U.S.A.” (TS1, TS2)
Irish woman • Irish woman (TS1, TS2); Irishwoman (NAR 7pf, NAR 7)
War whoop • war whoop (TS1, TS2); war-whoop (NAR 7pf, NAR 7)
His nose . . . cauliflower. • His nose . . . cauliflower. (TS1); His nose . . . cauliflower. (TS2-SLC); [not in] (NAR 7pf, NAR 7)

Said • said (TS1, TS2); said, (NAR 7pf, NAR 7)

Loose! • loose. (TS1); loose! [*period mended to an exclamation point*] (TS2-SLC); loose! (NAR 7pf, NAR 7)

Reverend • Rev. (TS2, TS4, NAR 7pf, NAR 7)
Reverend • Rev. (TS2, TS4, NAR 7pf, NAR 7)

Said • said (TS2, TS4); said: (NAR 7pf, NAR 7)

Please • Please • Please (TS2, NAR 7pf, NAR 7); [no *] Please (TS4)
Autobiographical Dictation, 26 March 1906 * Textual Commentary

Source documents.


- **Miner to Higbie** Handwritten transcript, made by Higbie, of a letter to him from George R. Miner, 6 March 1906, enclosed with Higbie to SLC: ‘New York . . . Sunday Editor’ (446.2–17).

- **TS1** Typescript, leaves numbered 547–62, made from Hobby’s notes, Higbie to SLC, and Miner to Higbie, and revised.

- **Times** Clippings from the New York *Times*, 26 March 1906, 4, 10, attached to TS1: ‘ROCKEFELLER, JR. . . . just conclusion.” ’ (439.27–440.21); ‘BABY ADVICE . . . behave yourself!” ’ (440.29–441.3); and ‘The Swangos . . . and Sunday.’ (443.4–14).

- **Clipping** Clipping from an unidentified newspaper, attached to TS1: ‘CAPT. . . . of Elmira.’ (443.22–41).

- **TS3 ribbon** Typescript, leaves numbered 1–3, made from the revised TS1 (the same extent as NAR 1).

- **TS3 carbon** Carbon copy of TS3, leaves numbered 1–3, made from the revised TS1 and further revised, WU (the same extent as NAR 1).

- **NAR 1pf** Galley proofs of NAR 1, typeset from the revised TS3 carbon, ViU (the same extent as NAR 1).


TS1 is complete, but Paine, when editing *MTA*, cut up the first two pages and set aside the material.
about Rockefeller (both the clipping and the comments that follow), writing that it was ‘not to be used for fifty years’. The original order of the material, confirmed by TS4, is retained here. (The pages of TS2 that must have contained this dictation, 689–705, are now lost.) The wording of the unidentified clipping suggests that it was from an Elmira newspaper rather than one from Des Moines as Clemens states (‘This clipping from a Des Moines, Iowa, newspaper’ at 444.1). None of the clippings was revised by Clemens, and the accidental variants introduced by Hobby in TS2 are not reported. The letter from Higbie and its enclosure have been faithfully reproduced from the original manuscript, as Clemens expressly wished (‘I shall allow myself the privilege of copying his punctuation and his spelling’ at 445.15). Harvey and Clemens both reviewed the dictation in August 1906 to select an excerpt for publication in the NAR. Clemens apparently considered including the text through the discussion of ‘The Swangos’, but Harvey limited the excerpt to five paragraphs in the middle, which he chose to serve as an introduction to the first NAR installment of “Chapters from My Autobiography,” whose contents were altered twice. First, the introduction was paired with text that was ultimately published in NAR 2, then it was moved to precede text that became NAR 3, before it finally appeared in NAR 1, with the first part of “My Autobiography [Random Extracts from It]” (see Contents and Pagination of TS3, Batches 1 and 2, and the Textual Commentary for AD, 1 February 1906).

Hobby incorporated the revisions that Clemens made on TS1 into both a ribbon and carbon copy of TS3. Clemens retained TS3 carbon, which he revised after TS3 ribbon had been prepared and conveyed to the NAR, adding a note to Harvey about his revisions (quoted in full in the Textual Commentary for AD, 1 February 1906). He made only one revision in the introduction on TS3 carbon, altering ‘Rockefeller’ to ‘multibillionaire’; his desire to suppress Rockefeller’s name in the NAR is not followed here. He made no revisions on NAR 1pf.

### Marginal Notes on TS1 and TS3 Ribbon Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location on TS</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Transcription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS1, p. 549</td>
<td>Harvey, pencil (later partially erased)</td>
<td>Begin</td>
<td>begin the NAR excerpt at ‘I intend’ (441.11)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS1, p. 549</td>
<td>SLC, ink</td>
<td>[two horizontal lines in the margin]</td>
<td>begin the NAR excerpt at ‘I intend (444.1.11)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS1, p. 549, above SLC’s ink marks</td>
<td>Hobby, pencil, in shorthand</td>
<td>begin page here</td>
<td>confirmation of SLC’s marginal lines</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS1, p. 551</td>
<td>Harvey, pencil (later partially erased)</td>
<td>End</td>
<td>end the NAR excerpt at ‘my way.’ (441.41)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS1, pp. 555–56</td>
<td>SLC, ink, canceled in pencil</td>
<td>STOP // stop</td>
<td>end the NAR excerpt at ‘and dignified.’ (443.21)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

account • acct. (TS1)
Captain • Capt. (TS1)
Herald • Herald (TS1-Hobby)
for • fo[?] [damaged] (TS1)
That • Here, That (TS1-SLC)
mould • mould (TS1-SLC)
scrap • scrap (TS1-SLC)
after my death, • after my death (TS1-SLC); after my death, (TS3 ribbon and carbon, NAR 1pf, NAR 1)
admired • be kept alive, admired (TS1-SLC); admired (TS3 ribbon and carbon, NAR 1pf, NAR 1)
newly • newly (TS1, TS3 ribbon and carbon, NAR 1); newly (NAR 1pf)
along • along (TS1, TS3 carbon); along (TS3 ribbon-Munro); along, (NAR 1pf, NAR 1)
being, • being, (TS1, NAR 1pf, NAR 1); being [omission of the comma deemed an error, not a Hobby revision] (TS3 carbon); being, (TS3 ribbon-Munro)
not • not (TS1, TS3 carbon); not really (TS3 ribbon-Munro); not really (NAR 1pf, NAR 1)
reason that • reason that (TS1, TS3 carbon); reason that, (TS3 ribbon-Munro); reason that, (NAR 1pf, NAR 1)
years without any effort • years without any effort (TS1, TS3 carbon); years, without any effort, (TS3 ribbon-Munro); years, without any effort, (NAR 1pf, NAR 1)
design, • design, (TS1, TS3 carbon); design, [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS3 ribbon-Munro); design; (NAR 1pf, NAR 1)
that if I should live long enough • that if I should live long enough (TS1, TS3 carbon); that, if I should live long enough, (TS3 ribbon-Munro); that, if I should live long enough, (NAR 1pf, NAR 1)
Rockefeller • Rockefeller, multi-billionaire (TS1-Harvey, TS3 ribbon-Harvey); Rockefeller, multibillionaire (TS3碳-SLC); multi-billionaire (NAR 1pf, NAR 1)
spirit • spirit (TS1, TS3 carbon); spirit, (TS3 ribbon-Munro); spirit, (NAR 1pf, NAR 1)
another • one another (TS1-SLC)
those • thes (TS1-SLC)
mid-winter • midwinter (TS1)
meagre • meager
policemen • policemen
Lieutenant General • Lieutenant-General
to-day • to-day
his • the • his
fiancé • fiancé [accent added]
court-circular • court circular
its • its ['its underscored']
conspicuousness • conspicuousness ['conspicuousness underscored']
no • no ['no underscored']
that • here • that
Vanderbilt • Vanderbilt ['Vanderbilt underscored']
Carnegie • Carnegie ['Carnegie underscored']
Rockefeller • Rockefeller ['Rockefeller underscored']
President • President ['President underscored']
Mayor of New York • Mayor of New York ['Mayor of New York underscored']
Mrs. Shiloh Swango • Mrs. Sarah Ellen Shiloh Swango ['Shiloh Swango underscored']
Mrs. Alice Roosevelt Longworth • Mrs. Alice Roosevelt Longworth ['Mrs. Alice Roosevelt Longworth underscored']
Then it’s . . . dignified. • Then it’s . . . dignified
Marsh • Mash (clipping)
centre • center
Also, . . . charge . . . disgrace. • Also, the Second . . . victorious charge . . . disgrace
unscrupulous and intemperately religious. • unscrupulous and intemperately religious
and • but and
Browns. • Talmages. Browns.
threw • drew
Browns • Talmages Browns
court room • court-room
silver-mining • silver mining
“Wide West Mine” • Wide West
as required by the mining laws, \( \text{as required by the mining laws} \) (TS1-SLC)

mine; \( \text{mine} \) (TS1-SLC)

how \( \text{how} \) (TS1-SLC)

Greenville \( \text{Greenville} \) (Higbie to SLC); “Greenville” (TS1)

co. \( \text{co.} \) (Higbie to SLC); Co. (TS1)

Saml. \( \text{Saml.} \) (Higbie to SLC); Saml. (TS1)

city \( \text{city} \) (Higbie to SLC); City (TS1)

60s \( \text{60’s} \) (Higbie to SLC); 60’s (TS1)

Sieras \( \text{Sieras} \) (Higbie to SLC); Siers (TS1)

passable \( \text{passable} \) (Higbie to SLC); possable (TS1)

Aurora... sick man \( \text{[textual note: In the margin of Higbie’s letter, next to this passage, SLC wrote three specific, but incorrect, dates for the events mentioned: his arrival in ‘Aurora’ was ‘Sept. ’62’ (actually April 1862); his first trip to ‘California’ was ‘late in ’64.’ (actually May 1863); and he tended the ‘sick man’ in ‘late ’62’ (he nursed Captain John Nye in July 1862). He canceled all three notes.]} \) (TS1-SLC)

instances \( \text{instances} \) (Higbie to SLC); instances (TS1)

fit— \( \text{fit—} \) (Higbie to SLC); fit. (TS1)

Higbie. \( \text{Higbie.} \) (Higbie to SLC); Higbie.” (TS1)

[Copy.] \( \text{[Copy.]} \) (TS1-SLC)

New \( \text{New} \) (Miner to Higbie); “New (TS1)

/06 \( \text{/06} \) (Miner to Higbie); ’06 (TS1)

Mr \( \text{Mr} \) (Miner to Higbie); Mr. (TS1)

Geo. \( \text{Geo.} \) (Miner to Higbie); Geo. (TS1)

Miner, \( \text{Miner,} \) (Miner to Higbie); Miner. (TS1)

Editor \( \text{Editor} \) (Miner to Higbie); Editor.” (TS1)

I have... publisher. \( \text{I have written Higbie and asked him to let me do his literary trading for him. He can shovel sand better than I can—as will appear in the next chapter—but I can beat him all to pieces in the art of fleecing a publisher.} \) (TS1-SLC)

**Autobiographical Dictation, 27 March 1906 ◆ Textual Commentary**

*Source document.*

- **TS1** Typescript, leaves numbered 563–78, made from Hobby’s notes and revised.

There is no indication on TS1 that Clemens considered publishing any material from this dictation
in the NAR. The pages of TS2 that must have contained it, 706–22, are now lost.

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

Territorial Enterprise • Territorial Enterprise (TS1-Hobby)

Herald • Herald (TS1)

grace • gift, grace (TS1-SLC)

bankrupt. • bankrupt, for showing under borrowed feathers. (TS1-SLC)

great • inspired, great (TS1-SLC)

half a mile • half-a-mile (TS1)

swing • handle, swing (TS1-SLC)

paid • was worth, paid (TS1-SLC)

like an emperor, • to the last refinement of the art, like an emperor, (TS1-SLC)

Pioneer! • Pioneer! [period mended to an exclamation point] (TS1-SLC)

Why, • Why, (TS1-SLC)

day.” • day.” (TS1-Hobby)

it • that, it (TS1-SLC)

who • Who (TS1)

the • of, the (TS1-SLC)

Why, • Why, (TS1-SLC)

said, • said, (TS1-SLC)

said, • said (TS1)

require • you require (TS1-SLC)

“Nothing?” • “Nothing?”/” Nothing at all?” (TS1-SLC)

said, • said, (TS1-SLC)

job.” • job.” (TS1-SLC)

indignantly, • indignantly, (TS1-SLC)

said, • said, (TS1-SLC)

criticising • criticizing (TS1)

seem • be, seem, (TS1-SLC)

Yet • Yet, (TS1-SLC)

Higbie • Higbie, (TS1-SLC)

complaint; • complaint; (TS1-Hobby)

foremen • men, foremen (TS1-SLC)
fortnight-foreman • fortnight-foreman (TS1-SLC)

Because the • Because • The (TS1-SLC)

going.” • going. (TS1)

1862 • (1862) [typed in the margin] (TS1)

’63— • ’63— (TS1-SLC)

Territorial • Territorial (TS1-Hobby)

1870 • (1870) [typed in the margin] (TS1)

St. Louis; he • St. Louis. He • St. Louis. He [period mended to a semicolon] (TS1-SLC)

asked for • asked for (TS1-SLC)

idle, • idle, (TS1-SLC)

and kept • and kept (TS1-SLC)

Southern • southern (TS1)

little • very little (TS1-SLC)

from the World • from the World, (TS1-SLC)

Collier’s • Collier’s (TS1)

Autobiographical Dictation, 28 March 1906 • Textual Commentary

Source documents.

• TS1 Typescript, leaves numbered 579–87 and, erroneously, 579–81, made from Hobby’s notes and revised.

• TS2 Typescript, leaves numbered 723–32 (most of 733 and all of 734–35 are missing), made from the revised TS1 and further revised: ‘Wednesday . . . to breakfast?” ’ (451 title–454.28).

• NAR 10pf Galley proofs of NAR 10, typeset from the revised TS2 and further revised, ViU (the same extent as NAR 10).

Hobby made an error in the TS1 pagination; Clemens corrected her redundant typed numbers (579–81) to the correct numbers (588–90). Hobby incorporated his revisions on TS1 into TS2. Paine reviewed TS2 for possible publication in the NAR, writing queries next to two passages. The first was Clemens’s description of his sister Pamela Moffett, which suggested that she was a lifelong hypochondriac (‘after . . . novelties.’ [at 451.31–34]); the second was the beginning of the anecdote about Orion’s bedroom adventure with ‘Dr. Meredith’s two ripe old-maid sisters’ (‘Once . . . surprise.’ [at 453.17–19]). When Clemens revised TS2 to serve as printer’s copy for NAR 10, he softened the language in both instances. To his description of Pamela he added, ‘Her character was without blemish, and she was of a most kindly and gentle disposition.’ (451.34–35). This revision has been adopted in the present text on the assumption that it was not intended solely for magazine publication. When reading NAR 10pf he decided to delete the unflattering comments, which are, however, retained here. In the passage about Orion he made several revisions to tone down the language—revising the phrase quoted above, for example, to ‘Dr. G.’s two middle-aged maiden sisters’ (453.22–23; see also the entries for ‘squirmed’ at 453.37 and ‘began to paw around, found Orion’s’ at 453.39–40). The last pages of TS2, now missing, were cut away when the typescript was sent to the NAR, where Harvey wrote on TS2 in blue pencil: he indicated that the ‘10th’ excerpt should begin at the second paragraph and canceled one of Paine’s queries.

Marginal Notes on TS2 Concerning Publication in the NAR
### Location on TS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Transcription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 723 Harvey, blue pencil</td>
<td>10th</td>
<td>begin the NAR 10 extract at 'Orion Clemens' (1.13)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 723 Harvey, blue pencil</td>
<td>Begin</td>
<td>possibly omit the text from 'after experimenting' to 'for novelties.' (2.2–5)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 724 Paine, pencil</td>
<td>[passage marked and queried in the margin]</td>
<td>possibly omit the text from ‘Once he’; no end point indicated (6.2)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 729 Paine, pencil, canceled in blue pencil by Harvey</td>
<td>[passage marked and queried in the margin]</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.**

- three • 3 (TS1, TS2)
- centres • centers (TS1, TS2)
- Orion • Orion (TS1, TS2); *Dictated* (insert the date.). *Orion* [ insertion by SLC, in pencil; Munro canceled ‘insertion by SLC’ and wrote ‘March 28, 1906.’ in the top margin of the galley proof] (NAR 10pf-SLC + Munro); [Dictated March 28, 1906.] Orion (NAR 10)
- County, • County, (TS1-Hobby); County, (TS2, NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
  - 1825 • (1825) [ typed in the margin] (TS1, TS2); (1825.) [ insert] (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
  - 1837 • (1837) [ typed in the margin] (TS1, TS2); (1837.) [ insert] (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
- seventy-five, after . . . novelties. • seventy-five, after . . . novelties. [‘after . . . novelties’ queried by an unidentified person, possibly Munro, on TS2 to suggest omission] (TS1, TS2); seventy-five, after . . . novelties. [revised in pencil] (NAR 10pf-SLC); seventy-five. (NAR 10)
  - 1843 • (1843) [ typed in the margin] (TS1, TS2); (1843.) [ insert] (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
- Her . . . disposition. • [ not in] (TS1); Her . . . disposition. (TS2-SLC); Her . . . disposition. (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
- “knobs”—so called—of east Tennessee, among . . . around. • knobs—so called —of East Tennessee, so-called, among . . . around. (TS1-SLC); “knobs”—so called—of East Tennessee, among . . . around. (TS2-SLC); “knobs”—so called—of East Tennessee. (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
- twelve and a half • twelve-and-a-half (TS1, TS2); twelve and a half (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
- red hot • red hot (TS1, TS2); red-hot (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
- life . . . old. • life—until . . . old. (TS1); life—until . . . old. (TS2-SLC); life. (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
- had • must have had (TS1-SLC); had (TS2, NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
- afterwards • after-wards (TS1, TS2); afterwards (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
him • Orion • him (TS1-SLC); him (TS2, NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
aside • aside • for the present (TS1-SLC); aside (TS2, NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
like a volcano for • with enthusiasm (TS1); with enthusiasm • like a volcano for (TS2-SLC); like a volcano for (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
days; • days; [comma mended to a semicolon] (TS1-Hobby); days; (TS2, NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
their • the (TS1); the (TS2-SLC); their (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
forever-recurring • forever-recurring (TS1-SLC); forever-recurring (TS2, NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
mould • mould (TS1-SLC); mould (TS2, NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
bad, • bad, (TS1, TS2); bad (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
Except • Except (TS1, TS2, NAR 10); Except [revised in pencil] (NAR 10pf-SLC)
lust • longing; lust (TS1-SLC); lust (TS2, NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
fundamental • fundamental (TS1-SLC); fundamental (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
slave-holders • slave-holders (TS1); slave-holders (TS2); slaveholders (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
[no ¶] Once • [no ¶] Once (TS1, TS2); [¶] Once (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
bass-voiced • bass-voiced (TS1-Hobby); bass-voiced (TS2, NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
sailor-man • sailor man (TS1, TS2); sailor man (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
Meredith, • Meredith, (TS1); Meredith, (TS2-SLC); G., (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
Meredith’s two ripe old-maid • Meredith’s two ripe old-maid (TS1); Meredith’s two ripe old-maid (TS2-SLC); G.’s two middle-aged maiden (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
must • he must (TS1); he must (TS2-SLC); must (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
dream-stuff • dream-stuff (TS1-SLC); dream-stuff (TS2, NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
and crept up stairs • and crept up stairs (TS1-SLC); and crept up stairs (TS2); and crept up-stairs (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
old maids • old maids (TS1-SLC); old maids (TS2-SLC); elderly ladies (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
any • any of the (TS1-SLC); any (TS2, NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
bed and snuggled up against somebody. • bed and snuggled up against somebody (TS1-SLC); bed and snuggled up against somebody. (TS2, NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
the supposed • the supposed (TS1-SLC); the supposed (TS2, NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
old maid • old maid (TS1-SLC); old maid (TS2-SLC); maid (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
squirmed • squirmed (TS1); squirmed (TS2-SLC); squirmed; fumed and fretted (TS2-SLC); fumed and fretted
to a half waking • to a half waking (TS1, TS2); to a half-waking [revised in pencil] (NAR 10pf-SLC); to a half-waking (NAR 10)
paralysed • paralyzed (TS1, TS2, NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
began to paw around, found Orion’s • began to paw around, found Orion’s (TS1); began to paw around, found Orion’s (TS2); discovered his (TS2-SLC); discovered his (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
screamed “Why it’s a man!” • screamed “Why it’s a man!” (TS1); began to scream ed “Why it’s a man!” (TS2-SLC); began to scream. (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
the bed • the bed (TS1, TS2); bed (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
around • around (TS1, TS2); round (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
scream, then, • scream, (TS1); scream, then (TS2-SLC); scream, then, (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
wardrobe. • outfit. (TS1); outfit, wardrobe, (TS2-SLC); wardrobe. (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
was • he was (TS1, TS2); he was [revised in pencil] (NAR 10pf-SLC); was (NAR 10)
paralysed • paralyzed (TS1, TS2, NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
Meredith • Meredith (TS1); Meredith G. (TS2-SLC); G. (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
was. • was. He was behind it. (TS1-SLC); was. (TS2, NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
him, • him, (TS1-SLC); him, (TS2, NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
this • this (TS1-SLC); this (TS2, NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
bass • bass (TS1-SLC); bass (TS2, NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
Clemens • Clemens (TS1-SLC); Clemens (TS2, NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
bitter December night • night during that wintry visit (TS1); night during that/a wintry visit [Munro wrote an ‘a’ above ‘that’; this suggested change was adopted in NAR 10pf] (TS2-Munro); bitter December night during a wintry visit [revised in pencil] (NAR 10pf-SLC); bitter December night (NAR 10)
then, • then (TS1); then, (TS2-Munro); then, (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
gone • would have gone (TS1-SLC); gone (TS2, NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
girl • girl (TS1, NAR 10pf, NAR 10); girl (TS2-SLC)
all down his front • all down his front (TS1-SLC); all down his front (TS2, NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
God, • God, (TS1); God, land (TS2-SLC); land, (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
1847 • (1847) [typed in the margin] (TS1)
and • and when (TS1-SLC)
county— • county— (TS1-Hobby)
Autobiographical Dictation, 29 March 1906 * Textual Commentary

Source documents.

- **TS1** Typescript, leaves erroneously numbered 582–602, made from Hobby’s notes and revised.
- **TS2** Typescript, leaves numbered 736–56, made from the revised TS1 and further revised.
- **NAR 10pf** Galley proofs of NAR 10, typeset from the revised TS2 and further revised, ViU (the same extent as NAR 10).
- **NAR 11pf** Galley proofs of NAR 11, typeset from the revised TS2 and further revised, ViU (the same extent as NAR 11).
Clemens repaginated the first page of TS1, replacing the typed number 582 with 591; the remaining page numbers were corrected by Hobby to 592–611. Paine reviewed TS2 for possible publication in the NAR, querying three passages to suggest omission. Clemens revised TS2 in two stages—in ink before Paine read it, and then in blue pencil afterward. He suppressed personal names, and deleted all three passage that Paine had queried—revisions that have not been adopted here, since they were adaptations solely for publication in the NAR. TS2 served as printer’s copy for excerpts published in two NAR installments. Clemens originally selected a catena of excerpts from the ADs of 28 March, 29 March, and 2 April 1906 for NAR 10, and the galley proofs were typeset as a consecutive batch. Starting with the issue of 4 January 1907, however, the *North American Review* had been shortened from 128 pages to 112. The autobiography installments, which generally ran between 10 and 14 pages, had to be shorter, and the proposed installment was split: the third excerpt from the present dictation was postponed to NAR 11, where it is followed by excerpts from the AD of 2 April.

### Marginal Notes on TS2 Concerning Publication in the NAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location on TS</th>
<th>Writer, Medium</th>
<th>Exact Inscription</th>
<th>Explanation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TS2, p. 736</td>
<td>Paine, pencil</td>
<td>to 740</td>
<td>748 to 756</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

apprentice • apprentice (TS1-Hobby); apprentice (TS2)

Reverend • Rev. (TS1, TS2)

watermelon • water-melon (TS1); water-melon (TS2)

Journal • Journal (TS1, TS2)

fifty-dollar • 50-dollar (TS1, TS2)

coca • coca (TS1-Hobby); coca (TS2)

But . . . error. • But . . . error. (TS1); But . . . error. [circled in pencil by Paine; circle then erased and sentence deleted by SLC] (TS2-Paine + SLC); [not in] (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)

[no ¶] Orion • [no ¶] Orion (TS1, TS2); [¶] Orion (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)

Meantime he • He (TS1); Meantime, He (TS2-SLC); Meantime he (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)

once, • once (TS1); once, (TS2, NAR 10pf, NAR 10)

dead, death (TS1); death, (TS2, NAR 10pf, NAR 10)

Courier, • Courier, (TS1, TS2); “Courier,” (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)

Ament, • Ament, (TS1); Ament, S., (TS2-SLC); S., (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)

paper, • paper (TS1); paper, (TS2-Munro); paper, (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
Ament’s • Ament’s (TS1); Ament’s, Mr. S.’s (TS2-SLC); S.’s (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
Ament, • Ament, (TS1); Ament, Mr. S., (TS2-SLC); Mr. S., (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
circus-tent • circus-tent (TS1, TS2); circus tent (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
Wales McCormick, • Wales McCormick, (TS1); Wales McCormick, Steve Wilkins, (TS2-SLC); Steve Wilkins, (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
old • old, (TS1); old (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
candle-mould • candle-mold (TS1, TS2); candle-mould (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
summertime • summertime (TS1, TS2); summer-time (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
Wales • Wales (TS1); Wales, Steve, (TS2-SLC); Steve (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
say • say (TS1); say, (TS2-Munro); say, (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
Now • Now (TS1, TS2); Now, (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
Wales, Marse Wales, • Wales, Marse Wales, (TS1); Wales, Steve, Marse Wales, Steve, (TS2-SLC); Steve, Marse Steve, (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
pretense • pretense (TS1, TS2); pretence (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
slave-holding • slave-holding (TS1); slave-holding (TS2); slaveholding (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
II, • II, (TS1); II, [revised in pencil] (TS2-Paine)
feed • feed (TS1); feed dinner (TS2-SLC)
1901 • (1901) [typed in the margin] (TS1, TS2)
at half past • at half-past (TS1); half-past (TS2)
Pet McMurry, • Pet MacMurray, [Hobby queried ‘Pet’; her query was canceled in pencil] (TS1-Hobby); Pet MacMurray, Harry H., (TS2-SLC); Harry H., (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
Ament • Ament (TS1); Ament, (TS2-SLC); S. (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
Amentian idea, • Amentian idea, (TS1); Amentian idea, economics of the place, (TS2-SLC); economics of the place, (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
is • is (TS1); is, (TS2-Munro); is, (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
Wales, • Wales, (TS1); Wales', Steve', (TS2-SLC); Steve, (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
upside-down • upside-down (TS1, TS2); upside down (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
Wales's • Wales's (TS1); Wales's, Steve's, (TS2-SLC); Steve's (NAR 10pf, NAR 10)
Wales • Wales (TS1); Wales', Steve', (TS2-SLC)
joy • joy', (TS1-SLC); joy (TS2)
have done to • do to (TS1); do to, have done to', (TS2-SLC)
from • in, from', (TS1-SLC); from (TS2)
drummed up • drummed up (TS1); drummed up, collected', (TS2-SLC)
great sum Mr. Ament • great sum Mr. Ament (TS1); great sum Mr. Ament, money Mr. S., (TS2-SLC)
watermelons • water-melons (TS1, TS2)
Wales • Wales (TS1); Wales', Steve', (TS2-SLC)
thin-spaced • thin-spaced (TS1-Hobby); thin-spaced (TS2)
the • the | the (TS1); the (TS2)
that • that name (TS1-SLC); that (TS2)
99 per cent • ninety-nine per cent. (TS1, TS2)
Savior's • Saviour's (TS1, TS2)
all • all ['all' underscored] (TS1-SLC); all (TS2)
emphasizing • emphasizing [''emphasizing' underscored] (TS1-SLC); emphasizing (TS2)
Savior's • Saviour's [' s' mended to ' r'] (TS1-Hobby); Saviour's (TS2)
overrunning • over-running (TS1); overrunning (TS2)
apprenticeship • apprenticeship (TS1); apprenticeship (TS2)
watermelon • water-melon (TS1, TS2)
except • except (TS1); excep, (TS2-Paine)
watermelon • water-melon (TS1, TS2)
each other • each other (TS1-Hobby); each other (TS2)
cobblestone • cobble-stone (TS1, TS2)

About • Orion Clemens—resumed, Dictated March 28, 1906. About (NAR 11pf-Munro); [¶] [Dictated March 28th, 1906.] About (NAR 11)

Hannibal • Hannibal (TS1); Hannibal, (TS2, NAR 11pf, NAR 11)
Journal, • Journal, (TS1, TS2); “Journal,” (NAR 11pf, NAR 11)

1850 • 1850, [inserted in the margin] (TS1-SLC); (1850) [typed in the margin] (TS2);
(1850.) [inset] (NAR 11pf, NAR 11)

10 per cent • ten per cent. (TS1, TS2, NAR 11pf, NAR 11)

interest, • interest, which was an illegal rate, (TS1-SLC); interest, (TS2, NAR 11pf, NAR 11)

cent • cent (TS1, NAR 11pf, NAR 11); ¢ cent (TS2-Paine)

Courier • Courier (TS1); Courier [‘Courier’ underscored] (TS2-SLC); “Courier” (NAR 11pf, NAR 11)

penny • single penny (TS1); single penny (TS2-SLC); penny (NAR 11pf, NAR 11)

out • around, out (TS1-SLC); out (TS2, NAR 11pf, NAR 11)

newspaper, except for ink and printing-paper. • newspaper, except for ink and printing-paper. (TS2-SLC); newspaper, except for ink and printing-paper. (TS2, NAR 11pf, NAR 11)

Quincy • Quincy (TS1, TS2, NAR 11); Quincy [marked in pencil to transpose ‘n’ and ‘i’] (NAR 11pf-SLC)

girl—at . . . Then he • girl—at . . . Then he (TS1); girl—at least . . . Then he [‘at . . . then’ bracketed and queried by Paine, then deleted by SLC] (TS2-Paine + SLC); girl. He (NAR 11pf, NAR 11)

job printing-plant • job printing-plant (TS1, TS2); job-printing plant (NAR 11pf, NAR 11)

1853 • (1853) [typed in the margin] (TS1, TS2); (1853.) [inset] (NAR 11pf, NAR 11)

Evening News • Evening News (TS1, TS2); “Evening News” (NAR 11pf, NAR 11)

afterward • afterward (TS1-SLC); afterward (TS2, NAR 11pf, NAR 11)

42d • 42nd (TS1, TS2); Forty-second (NAR 11pf, NAR 11)

street • Street (TS1, TS2, NAR 11pf, NAR 11)

ten-dollar • ten dollar (TS1, TS2); ten-dollar (NAR 11pf, NAR 11)

bank-bill • bank bill (TS1, TS2); bank-bill (NAR 11pf, NAR 11)

street • Street (TS1, TS2, NAR 11pf, NAR 11)

street • Street (TS1, TS2, NAR 11pf, NAR 11)

“sub” • “sub” (TS1-Hobby); “sub” (TS2, NAR 11pf, NAR 11)

Inquirer • Inquirer (TS1, TS2); “Inquirer” (NAR 11pf, NAR 11)

Public Ledger. • Public Ledger. (TS1, TS2); “Public Ledger.” (NAR 11pf, NAR 11)

1854 • (1854) [typed in the margin] (TS1, TS2); (1854.) [inset] (NAR 11pf, NAR 11)

I • I (TS1, TS2); * * * I [revised in pencil] (NAR 11pf-SLC); . . . I (NAR 11)

job office • job office (TS1, TS2); job-office (NAR 11pf, NAR 11)

mid-winter • midwinter (TS1, TS2, NAR 11pf, NAR 11)

1856 or 1857 • (1856 or 1857) [typed in the margin] (TS1); (1856) [typed in the margin]
largest • largest (TS1-SLC); largest (TS2, NAR 11 pf, NAR 11)

encountered • seen (TS1); seen, encountered [revised blue pencil] (TS2-SLC);

encountered (NAR 11 pf, NAR 11)

Wrightson • Wrightson [Hobby queried this word on TS1, and SLC canceled her query]
(TSI-Hobby + SLC; TS2, NAR 11 pf, NAR 11)

coca • coca (TS1-SLC); coca (TS2, NAR 11 pf, NAR 11)

head-waters • head-waters (TS1, TS2); head waters (NAR 11 pf, NAR 11)

coca • coca (TS1-SLC); coca (TS2, NAR 11 pf, NAR 11)

Paul Jones • Paul Jones (TS1, TS2); “Paul Jones” (NAR 11 pf, NAR 11)

Pará • Pará [accent added] (TS1-Hobby); Pará [accent added] (TS2-SLC); Pará (NAR 11 pf, NAR 11)

weren’t • wasn’t (TS1-SLC); weren’t (TS2, NAR 11 pf, NAR 11)

a hundred • one hundred (TS1); one a hundred [revised in blue pencil] (TS2-SLC); a hundred (NAR 11 pf, NAR 11)

became • was become (TS1, TS2); was become [revised in pencil] (NAR 11 pf-SLC);

became (NAR 11)

Civil War • civil war (TS1, TS2, NAR 11 pf, NAR 11)

Meantime • Meantime (TS1); * * * * Meantime (TS2-SLC); . . . Meantime (NAR 11 pf, NAR 11)

been sweating along with his • been sweating along with his (TS1); been sweating along
with his [revised in pencil] (NAR 11 pf-SLC); gone down the river and
established his (NAR 11)

job-printing office • job office (TS1); job printing, office (TS2-SLC); job-printing office
(NAR 11 pf); job-printing-office (NAR 11)

Keokuk, and . . . board. • Keokuk, and . . . board. (TS1); Keokuk, and . . . board. [‘and . . .

board.’ bracketed and queried by Paine, then deleted by SLC, who also retraced the
brackets in blue pencil] (TS2-Paine + SLC); Keokuk. (NAR 11 pf, NAR 11)

next to • [not in] (TS1); next to (TS2-SLC); next to (NAR 11 pf, NAR 11)

job office • job office (TS1, TS2); job-office (NAR 11 pf, NAR 11)

get it through his head • get it through his head (TS1); get it through his head
comprehend (TS2-SLC); comprehend (NAR 11 pf, NAR 11)

then • [not in] (TS1); then (TS2-SLC); then (NAR 11 pf, NAR 11)

bites. • bites. (TS1); bites, custom. (TS2-SLC); custom. (NAR 11 pf, NAR 11)

1861 • (1861) [typed in the margin] (TS1, TS2); (1861.) [inset] (NAR 11 pf, NAR 11)
Autobiographical Dictation, 30 March 1906 • Textual Commentary

Source documents.

- TS1 Typescript, leaves erroneously numbered 603–17, made from Hobby’s notes and Keller to SLC, and revised.
- Times Clipping from the New York Times, 30 March 1906, 9, attached to TS1: ‘ARMS TO . . . his allies.’ (463.23–464.16).
- TS2 Typescript, leaves numbered 757–71, made from the revised TS1.

Hobby corrected the mistyped TS1 page numbers to 612–26. She incorporated the revisions that Clemens had made on TS1 into T2, on which Clemens wrote ‘Not usable yet’.

Revisions, variants adopted or rejected, and textual notes.

a neighbor • a our charming new neighbor, Mrs. Johnson, (TS1-SLC); a neighbor (TS2)
Russian • Russian, (TS1-SLC); Russian (TS2)
multimillionaire • multi-millionaire (TS1); multi-millionaire (TS2)
Why, • Why, (TS1-SLC); Why, (TS2)
contribution, • contribution, (TS1-SLC); contribution, (TS2)
“it • “it (TS1-SLC); “it (TS2)
New York Times. • N. Y. Times. | THE NEW YOR[☐] (Times-SLC); (Copied from the New York Times.) (TS2)
APPEAL • APPEA[☐] [torn] (Times); APPEAL. (TS2)

[1] Mark • [4] Robert Hunter was to have presided at the meeting, but the birth of a child to
his wife kept him away. The audience cheered loudly when Paul Kaplan, who took the chair, told why Mr. Hunter wasn’t there.

remunerative work • remuneration • remuneration • remuneration • remuneration (Times-SLC); remunerative work (TS2)
treachery • treachery • treachery • treachery • treachery (Times-SLC); treachery (TS2)
Czars • the Czars (Times-SLC); Czars (TS2)
Joseph H. • Joseph H. (TS1-SLC); Joseph H. (TS2)
multimillionaires • multi-millionaires (TS1, TS2)
prosperity • prosperity • prosperity • prosperity (TS1-SLC); prosperity (TS2)
Asylums • Asylumns (TS1, TS2)
fairy-tale • fairy-tale (TS1, TS2)
do • do (TS1); so (TS2)
overwork • over-work (TS1, TS2)
Shakspeare • Shakespeare (TS1, TS2)
what • what // what (TS1-Hobby); what (TS2)
no, • “No,” no, (TS1-SLC); no, (TS2)
mis-stated • mis-stated (TS1-SLC); mis-stated (TS2)
dining room • dining-room (TS1, TS2)
again?” • again?” I did. (TS1-SLC); again?” (TS2)
it • the letter it (TS1-SLC); it (TS2)
literature • literature • literature • literature • literature, (TS1-SLC); literature (TS2)
child • child (TS1); schild (TS2)
marvelous • marvellous (TS1, TS2)
letter • letter (TS1-SLC); letter, (TS2)
remain • be and remain (TS1-SLC); remain (TS2)
Wrentham • Wrentham (Keller to SLC, TS2); “Wrentham (TS1)
Clemens; • Clemens; (Keller to SLC); Clemens, (TS1, TS2)
this the • this the (Keller to SLC); this (TS1, TS2)
after • after (Keller to SLC); after, (TS1-SLC); after, (TS2)
Keller • Keller (Keller to SLC); Keller.” (TS1); Keller. (TS2)